ABC:19.1 vol. 19(201)

Forbes, A. O.
to Anderson, R.
17 February 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

201

Kaluaaha, Molokai
Feb. 17th 1863

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro —

We have just received the joyful news today that we may hope soon to see you actually among us. Maria has been as much excited about it all day as if it were her own parents who were expected. She is writing a note tonight to Mrs A., and I rejoice to add my tribute of cordial welcome to these shores. Our hearts leap at the thought of seeing those beloved faces once more in the flesh, & holding rich converse together on the past, the present, & the future, as connected with the interests of the Redeemer's Kingdom on these islands, & throughout the world.

It is a pleasure much enhanced from the very fact that it was so little anticipated. And I think we, situated in the loneliest station on the islands, and accustomed to speak of yourself & Mrs A. rather as parents than otherwise, can appreciate it as fully as any one else could.

We rejoice also to hear that Mary will probably come with you. She will find many sisters on these islands who will welcome her with open hearts, & we

Earnestly desire that both she and Mrs A. may accompany you when you visit our little island. Maria is so lonely here, without a single white companion of her sex on the island, that I do hope you will be able to bring them both, with the feeling that you are visiting your children, & Mary a brother & sister. We shall feel much disappointed if you cannot do so, & make us a good visit of at least a week or two.

If you will write & let us know your plans a week or more beforehand, I will have matters arranged so that you can come over

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Molokai, Feb. 17, 1863
Rec. Feb. 27
Ans. March 3/63.

our channel in a sloop or schooner; which will be much more pleasant than crossing in a boat.

The best way to reach this place will be by way of Lahaina, where I will meet you whenever you may appoint.

One thing more. As our island is the first in your way going from Honolulu to Hawaii, will you not make us the first visit on your windward tour? Do not pass us by.

We shall wait eagerly now for the news of your arrival in Honolulu, & may our Heavenly Father grant you a pleasant, speedy passage to Hawaiian shores, as you shall have a hearty welcome when you arrive.

With much love I remain
Ever truly yours in Christ.
A. O. Forbes.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(202)

Forbes, A. O.
to Anderson, R.
14 March 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Kaluaaha, Mar. 14th/63

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro.

Yours of the 3d inst., was duly received, as also Mrs A.'s to Maria.

We were exceedingly disappointed to hear that Molokai was likely to be passed by in your programme.

I write hoping that this will meet you at Hilo, to desire most urgently that, if Mrs A. & Mary cannot come, we may at least see your face here among us, when you return to Lahaina.

I am aware that we have no right to burden you too much. But there are some very strong reasons

bring you over — With cordial love to you all —

I am very truly Yours in Xt.

A. O. Forbes.

why a visit from you here is to be greatly desired.

1st. We are more secluded than any other station on the islands, at the present time. Even Hana, on Maui, which heretofore has been the worst, is now better off than we in respect of white society. I have to stand here entirely alone, & the past year has been a crushing one.

Mr. Dwight works with all his might in opposition, & of course can do much to neutralize good influences. During the past year especially, he has developed a most diabolical opposition. In addition to this, we have been almost overrun with a flood of intemperance &

evil; Although at present it has been checked in a degree.

2nd. Our people here have been fully expecting to see you among them, & your presence here for a few days, would be a great gratification to them, as well as a great influence for good. It would be a great disappointment to them should it be otherwise.

3d. This is the 3d field in size on the islands, & under the circumstances above stated, a visit from you would perhaps do more to strengthen the cause on this island, & to uphold the Pastor's hands than at any other one station. - Opposers will be ready at once

Rev. A. O. Forbes

Kaluaaha, March 14, 1863

Rec'd March 23/63

ans March 24

to take advantage of the fact that this station is not visited, & endeavor to strengthen their hands by spreading the idea among the people that they & their Pastor are not considered worth notice. Such a consideration of course, we, who know better, would not think worthy a moments notice. But among this people, it has a great influence. These are a few of the prominent reasons why I am disposed to urge a visit from you if possible. Do try & make it out. You can have little idea how it will strengthen the Pastor's hands, cheer the hearts of our people, & give a great impulse to the cause in our field. If you can possibly arrange it, please let me know in time, when you can come, & I will have arrangements made to meet you in Lahaina &

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(203)

Forbes, A. O.
to Clark, E. G.
7 February 1870

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, Feb. 7th 1870.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro-

I have to acknowledge past delinquencies in the way of writing to you, and I might make the usual excuses; but it is better to confine one's self to a frank admission of his fault and prove the word by the deed.

By the time this reaches Boston, you will doubtless hear from Dr. Gulick himself that he has felt impelled to make a visit to the U. S., and that he has also felt it to be his duty to decline a re-election as Cor. Sec. of the Hawaiian Board next June. I hardly know what we shall do without his able and energetic lead. But, knowing as I do, the great pressure under which he has been staggering for some time past, I cannot blame him for stepping aside from the Secretaryship. It has only been by the most persistent pressure, and the most exhausting and unwearied exertions, that he has been able to push the work on thus far, against a constantly increasing resistance of inertia on the part of the majority of the older Missionaries at these Islands. So long as it was felt that the Prudential Committee at Boston were in full cooperation and sympathy with his views, ~~his~~ his efforts were effective.

But of late, and especially since the final confirmation of C. C. Harris as a member of the Board of Trustees of Oahu College, it has become more and more apparent that either we must suffer C. C. Harris and his second, Mr. Castle, to rule our whole work here, or Dr. Gulick and those who with him have borne the brunt of the battle since 1863, must stand in their places powerless for effective effort in the line of Missionary progress. We feel almost prostrate in the harness. The enemies of our cause are exultant, and sad to say, many of the Fathers, from various motives, and many of the Sons, whom Harris has succeeded in blinding with money and official position, join hands with the enemy. I earnestly hope Dr. Gulick will have the opportunity afforded him of a full personal conference with you at Boston; for it is felt by all here who are in active sympathy with the true Missionary policy of the present day, that this is a most dangerous crisis in the history of the work here. It will be well worth while for the Am. Board to pay the expense of Dr. G's passage to Boston if they wish to save their work in the North Pacific from a most disastrous check, and a possible, if not probable, disintegration. For I cannot but believe that he will be able to represent to you the real state of the case, and the tremendous pressure against which we have to contend, in a way which will give you a more adequate idea of the danger than any correspondence could.

Providentially also, it so happens, in the course of the work here, that we need to have more definite, and somewhat different arrangements made in regard to having our various works published by the various religious organizations for that purpose than we have hitherto had. Dr. Gulick is commissioned to attend to this most important point for us. And latest of all, comes the sad news of the loss of our noble, beautiful Morning Star, at Kusaie, or Strongs Island, on the 18th of October last!! We feel as if we cannot do without such a vessel. Must have another if possible. I could only wish that time and circumstances would allow of Dr. G's spending a year among the Churches in the States, stirring them up for the cause. He would do more for the Am. Board than half a dozen Coans. (Not more talking I mean, but more efficient service.)

Permit me to express my hearty thanks to you and the Prud. Com. for your kind and liberal grant this year. I dared not ask it, but it seemed like a special favor of Providence; for I was in straits, not seeing the way out.

It seems evident to me that the Kaumakapili Church must, before long, have a native Hawaiian pastor. How soon that will come to pass, Providence must determine. I hold myself in readiness to resign the charge of the Church to some good native Pastor, as soon as the Lord opens up the way for me to do work for him that cannot be done by native Pastors. I am naturally opposed to changes, but such a change must naturally come about before many years. The Church is not able to assume my whole support, nor is it likely soon to be. When I came here a year and a half since, it was supposed that there were more than 700 members, as constantly reported in former years, and that they might in two or three years be trained up to that point where they could pay the full salary necessary for my support. But an actual count of the members reduced the number to a little over 400. Of these, about one-half are able, working members. So far they have paid me between $300 and $400 per ann., and do not seem likely to raise more than the $550 promised for years to come. This would support a good native Pastor comfortably. But they ought not much longer to be dependent on others for assistance in the support of a Pastor. Nor can I live here on ~~[illegible]~~ a salary of not quite $800 all told, and pay my own house-rent out of it in addition.

Again, a native Hawaiian Pastor I think, could get at the people better than even a Missionary's son. It is true, I have no reason to complain of the attendance of the people on the ordinances of God's house, or of their kind and affectionate interest, or of a want of general prosperity in matters connected with the church. On the contrary, we have a good attendance, the morning congregation averaging about 600, and the evening attendance being from 800 to 1200, and composed in great part of the young and middle aged. The Sabbath School is flourishing, and there is a manifest improvement outwardly. But I am, by birth and education, outside of, and on a different level from them. As has been admirably stated by one of your Eastern Missionaries, that is not the position which a Pastor should occupy toward his flock for the greatest usefulness. I shall wait the indications of Providence in the matter.

Ever truly yours.

A. O. Forbes

P.S. I have written this "currente calamo" as you will perceive, and trust you will excuse any abruptneſs of speech to which we "rash" young fellows of 35 or 40 years of age are supposed by many of our Fathers here to be so addicted. I will try to write more fully hereafter.

Yours truly

A. O. F.

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Honolulu, Feb. 7. 1870.
Rec'd March 3.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(204)

Forbes, A. O.
to Pogue I. F.
July 29 1870

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rec'd July 29th/1870

Honolulu, July 29 – 1870 –

Rev. J. F. Pogue –
Cor. Sec. Hawn. Bd.

Dear Sir –

I desire to apply to the Committee on Appropriations for a grant of Three Hundred Dollars. ($300.00) to defray expenses of rent for myself and family in Honolulu. I receive from my people on an average between three and four hundred dollars per annum; and from the Hawn. Bd., $450., which makes altogether only about $800. per ann. I find it impossible to keep my family and pay rent besides out of that sum. If some way can be devised to assist me in this matter, it will be a great relief.

Yours very truly –
A. O. Forbes.

I approve of this application,
E. O. Hall,
B. W. Parker.
S. N. Castle
J. F. Pogue
} Com. on Appro.

over

Honolulu, Oahu, H. I.
Sep. 26th 1870

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

This application of Mr Forbes was sent in long after the Committee of Appropriations had acted on the Appro. bill for 1871. You will see that it has been approved by all the members of the Committee, except Rev. J. W. Smith, M.D. who is on Kauai, & could not be consulted. Mr Forbes needs the amount to eke out his stipend.

If I am not mistaken he consulted with you when you was here in regard to it.

As ever Yours,
J. F. Pogue.
Cor. Sec. Hawn. Bd

Rec'd Dec 12
Honolulu, Sept. 26. 1870.
J. F. Pogue
5

Honolulu, Oahu H. I.
Sep. 26th 1870

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

The application of Mr. Forbes was sent in being after the Committee of Appropriations had acted on the Appro. bill for 1871. You will see that it had been approved by all the members of the Committee except Rev. J. W. Smith, M.D. who is on Kauai, & could not be consulted. Mr Forbes needs the amount to eke out his stipend. I am not unmindful of the conversation with you when you were here in regard to it.

As ever Yours,
J. F. Pogue.
Cor. Sec. Haw. Bd.

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Honolulu, July 29. 1870.
Rec'd October 15.

Ans Oct. 19,

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(205)

Forbes, A. O.
to Clark, N. G.
24 October 1870

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

205

Honolulu, Oct. 24th 1870.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother.

You may have wondered somewhat at my long silence. But those who are best acquainted with me have learned, I suspect, that it is more of a wonder for me to write, than not.

We still feel the good effects of your visit here, and indeed our work here owes a great deal to that visit. But for that, we should have had no Jubilee, and we should probably have gone through with our Annual Meeting only to find ourselves in a very disunited condition. Your presence and counsels, under an overruling Providence, saved us in a great measure from that, and had a unifying effect which tided us over what was probably one of the most serious crises that has ever arisen in the Missionary and Pastoral work at these islands. I bless God for it as often as I think of it.

Bro. Pogue does well as Secretary, and is well qualified for the post. I fear his nerves however will not stand the strain long.

The prospect for the reestablishment of Waialua Fem. Sem. appears to be poor. Nothing has been accomplished yet in that direction.

Oahu College is in a precarious position. The admission of C. C. Harris into its councils, I apprehend, will yet prove to be the greatest mistake that was ever made in its management. Not that we shall be able to trace any evil effects *directly* to him, but *in*directly at least; it will do the institution more harm than good to have his name associated with its control. Pres. Alexander resigns to go into Government employ. That fact is significant. We shall see what is behind the curtain by the time his resignation takes effect. Prof. Church is the right man for

President of that institution, but I doubt whether he will be wished by the Trustees. He is too firm in his adherence to principle to suit them.

As to newspapers, we are just where Dr. Gulick predicted we should be. For the present, free speech is effectually put down. But this state of things cannot last long. What to do about our native newspapers is now the great question. Whitney has disposed of his printing office and English paper. He continues the "Kuokoa" according to contract, till the end of this year. But he cannot afford to continue it longer than that unless we can guarantee him against heavy loss. The proposition now is to combine the "Kuokoa" with the Sabbath School paper, the "Alaula", and make the whole a distinctively *religious* newspaper of the Religion-divorced-from-public affairs type. I feel strongly opposed to any such change. It will leave us destitute of a Sab. School paper, and destroy our general hold upon the Sab. Sch. work.

* combining the two papers –

Our native Pastors and Churches are opposed to such a move, as was clearly shown by their discussions & vote on that very subject last June. On the contrary, unless we can raise some $1500 or $2000 beyond the receipts of the papers, we must drop the "Kuokoa". That would be like cutting out a man's tongue. It seems altogether likely however, that the Hawaiian Board will adopt the former of the two alternatives. * I cannot vote for it. Mr. Castle has been trying to get us to give our printing to the Govt. press, and even suggests that we might drop the Kuokoa entirely and make the Govt. native paper, the "Au Okoa", our mouthpiece!! What an admirable tool Satan can make of a good man. But he will not succeed this time I think.

There does not appear to be any unusual religious interest among our Churches.

With cordial aloha –

Ever sincerely yours –

A. O. Forbes.

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, Oct. 24. 1870
Rec'd Nov. 14

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(206)

Forbes, A. O.
to Clark, n. G.
28 November 1870

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, Nov. 28th 1870 –

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother –

Since I wrote you last, our work has been moving on as usual. No unusual appearances among our Churches, either positive or negative. In the Kaumakapili Church, I think I can perceive a steady, though slow and quiet, progress in spiritual growth – It is perhaps the hardest field on these islands; but for that very reason needs the more, patient, faithful labor of faith. We are just now in the midst of our annual spiritual hurricane – the fall season. The port is full of ships, and the town and suburbs swarm with the lowest class of sailors. The annual payment of taxes is at hand, and the demand for marketable humanity finds a full supply in the large numbers who crowd in to the metropolis from the other islands. At such times I sometimes feel almost despondent. If any are saved from this furnace of fire, it seems as if it must be by miracle.

There have been some great changes in other matters, of which you are doubtless fully informed.

The "Advertiser" has gone into the hands of those whose principles are kept in their pockets, and for the present, the voice of freedom is effectually stifled. But there is light ahead. The Lord seems to have taken the matter into his own hands, and rendered all the efforts of the friends of cooliesism nugatory. The Agent sent to China by the planters to get a supply of coolies, met with a signal defeat, and the prospect now is that there will be few if any more coolies brought to these shores. Since this fact has become apparent, the planters are beginning to change their tune, and to discover "sour grapes" in Chinese coolies. They never liked them at any rate — they were always more expensive than other labor — more unsatisfactory — &c. &c.

As long as these facts were insisted

upon by the friends of freedom, the planters naturally took the other side of the question; but now that the voice of freedom is no longer heard, they can afford to admit the truth of those statements, and will soon be aſsuming to themselves all the credit of the discovery. By the last Steamer from San Francisco, Capt. McKee, of the Ulupalakua plantation, on East Maui, the leading planter on these islands, and the leader in the combination a few months since to crush out free speech, has imported from California, *twelve Americans* on agreement with them to cultivate cane for him on shares. This is wonderful in our eyes. It will be the inauguration of a system of free labor of the right sort, and if succeſsful, as there is every reason to expect, will begin a new era for these islands. It is the very plan which has been so often and strenuously urged in past years in the "Advertiser"; and which was at that time so bitterly denounced and ridiculed as a visionary scheme of unpractical fanatics who knew not what they were talking about. The Lord has shut them up to this alternative, and has done for us what man could not do.

We rejoice to hear that another veſsel is to be provided for our Miſsionary work in these seas.

Our Hawaiian Board has decided to continue the "Alaula" as at present, and I think it is a wise decision. That, and the "Kuokoa" have become indispensable to our work.

Please accept on behalf of the Prud. Committee of your Board, my sincere thanks for their kind grant in aid of the "Alaula", of $300, towards the Editorship of that paper. I did not state it in that form in *my* application to the *Haw.^{n} Board*, but supposed of course that Sec. Pogue would make that statement in *their* application, or recommendation to the *Am. Board*. It ought to have been done, for that was the understanding, and I had talked the matter over with Bro. Pogue previously. But he is not the man of broad, far-sighted policy that Dr. Gulick was. The fact of the case is, that it takes more labor and as much time as it would to Edit the "Kuokoa". For the matter of the "Alaula" must be choice matter, carefully prepared, and with a special adaptation to its own sphere. I am obliged to write out carefully, nine tenths of all the contents. I am glad to know that it is highly prized by the people, and I trust it may do much good. With us here, it fills a much ~~[illegible]~~ wider sphere than any of the Sabbath School or Children's Papers do with you. It is to our people, both Sabbath School paper, and General Religious Messenger. It reaches all ages alike.

We are in pressing need of more cuts for the paper. Mr. Pogue has written on to Rev. E. W. Clark to procure as speedily as possible, electrotype copies of cuts from the N. York Tract Society's "Childs Paper". I hope he will succeed in getting them speedily. We have used up nearly all our supply of cuts, and are hard put to it to keep up the appearance of the paper.

We are all in usual health, and trust you may be long spared to overlook the outposts of Zion from your central tower.

Yours sincerely in
fraternal aloha—
A. O. Forbes.

Rev. A. O. Forbes,
Honolulu, Nov. 28. 1870.
Rec'd Dec. 19.
Ack Dec 26

ABC:19.1 vol 19(207)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
1 October 1860

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Morning Star — Oct 1st 1860—

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor: Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

My last to you was written on board the Morning Star in November of last year, while on my way to Ebon. Again I am on board of her bound to Honolulu. — Let me tell you how & why this is.

I landed on Ebon, as you know, on the 7th of Dec. 1859. For seven months I lived a pleasant life in Dr. Pierson's vacated premises. I could not of course do much of direct missionary work. But I did the greater part of the printing of an Ebon Primer of fifty six pages & eight pages of Hymns. My time was also much occupied with the cares of my family for my wife was laid upon her bed during nearly the whole of four months. She became the mother of a rather feeble son in April, after which she slowly recovered her usual health. My leisure time was spent in studying the language, customs, traditions, history & geography of the very interesting & little known Marshall islanders; & in writing out & committing to charts much of my knowledge of Western Micronesia, hoping that it might yet be useful to others. — My health & spirits improved slightly under this life, but I became more convinced than ever that I was in need of a vacation.

On the 4th of July the Morning Star arrived from Apaiang, bound west, & as Mr Doane thought he could not leave, it seemed well that I should go in her to General Meeting. My brethren approved of my thought about leaving, as you will see by the vote in the Minutes. Had it been possible, I should have been glad to have left my family either on Kusaie or Ponape; but I could not think of their living without me either on Ebon or Apaiang, — they are therefore with me.

My troubles are not organic. My functional, particularly my nervous, system, is run down.★ I did not however need a vacation in any such way that I could not still have held to the plow had it been imperatively necessary, & had Mr Bingham returned to the Land Is. this

★ My spirits are often very low. My mind is losing much. I am much troubled with palpitations of the heart.

year I should have taken his place immediately. But as he did not leave & as no one of my associates was in special need of my medical services, & as I was just now unsettled, it seemed to be the time for me to leave rather than after I had again commenced life. — I shall be anxious to know whether my course meets your approbation.

I do not know how much of a vacation I may require. If I can now secure a tolerable restoration I shall hope to spend yet many years in active missionary life. I purpose thoroughly trying what virtues there may be in Sandwich Is. travel. This will be all the pleasanter & more invigorating from the good I may hope to do in giving missionary information to the Hawaiian Churches. — Should this prove insufficient, I may need to go further. I have thought of a voyage among the islands of the South Seas. But I do not wish to plan for that yet. I shall be glad to return to my work by the next trip of the Star, if sufficiently recruited.

As our expenses will be great, wife & I wish to ask your permission to endeavor to reduce our drafts on your burdened treasury, by publishing one or two ~~educational~~ works which we of course think will facilitate education in the English language. It has also seemed to me & to several of my associates, particularly to Messrs Snow & Doane, that I might prepare a volume on Micronesia & the Micronesian Mission calculated to do good at just the present time. It is prim cipally with reference to this that my brethren passed the vote you will find regarding my defraying my own expenses in the last part of the Minutes of our General Meeting. Should I travel somewhat widely I might write of it in a way to help my purse. — May I trouble you to inform me what you would be willing for me to do in this matter.

In what I told you of Capt. Brown's taking women, I did not mean to insinuate any thing as to his sinful intercourse with them, though his manners with our native women several times surprised & grieved us. The women he so unadvisedly & unnecessarily took on the Morning Star were undoubtedly the occasion of sin among the crew.

The whole of our mission is rejoiced in the exchange of Capt. Brown for Capt. Gelett, & we hope you will be able to retain both the Morning Star & Capt Gelett. He seems to us to have been providentially prepared for this business. In consequence of what he has seen of the Morning Star itself & of Micronesia, he will not be willing to take any part in purchasing the vessel; but if you desire him to take charge of her for you, & if you will put the responsibility of all the purchases for her on him, he will I think be able to run her at a smaller figure than any that has yet been named.

I am Truly Yours — L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Morning Star Oct. 1. 1860.
Rec'd. Jan. 14. 1861.
Ans'd March 4, 1862.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(208)

~~A~~ Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
19 Octoaber 1860

9 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Oahu - Oct 19th - 1860 -

Rev R. Anderson D. D.
Cor: Sec: of A. B. C. F. M. -

Dear Sir,

It has occurred to me you might be pleased with a connected account of the last voyage of The Morning Star. I have not been actively engaged in missionary work during the past year & consequently have little to report of my own life. I joined the Star at Ebon on her way westward & continued in her till her arrival at Honolulu.

The Morning Star left Honolulu on her Fourth voyage to Micronesia on the 8th of June 1860, under the command of Capt. C. W. Gelett, taking out two new Hawaiian missionaries.

June 22d she arrived at Apaiang of the Kingsmill, or more properly Gilbert, Islands. Mr & Mrs Bingham, with their Hawaiian associates, Kanoa, & Mahoe, & their families, were well, & of course rejoiced to again welcome this Messenger of the Churches, upon which their health & comfort so closely depend. But they were all depressed by the intelligence that Mr Bingham was called to the pastorate of the First Native Church at Honolulu. On the succeeding Sabbath, Kanoa, in publicly addressing the Apaiangites on the subject, told them in his own lively, interesting, & vehement style, that the Honolulu people were "rascally" for trying to get the only white missionary the Gilbert islanders had.

Preaching, & teaching, & translating had been actively prosecuted during the year. A school house had been built & while the Morning Star lay there an examination was held. Capt. Gelett speaks of himself as delighted with the readiness with which the girls read & answered questions in geography & about the Bible. The books thus far used there have been made with the pen. The newly printed Primer & several chapters of Matthew which the Morning Star took them from Oahu will give the educational cause there a great impulse. A few sheets of Hymns have at this time been sent to Honolulu to be passed through the press, & by the next trip of the Star Mr Bingham hopes to have the gospels of Matthew & John ready for the press, — Matthew being already translated.

June 27th, Mr & Mrs Bingham, with Mr & Mrs Mahoe, joined the Morning Star, & she sailed for Ebon, at which place she arrived about noon of the glorious Fourth. On Ebon Mr Doane & I had been kindly preserved during the seven months since the departure of the Morning Star. A second house of worship had been erected about seven miles distant from the mission station, & the sabbath congregations in each house had been very good. A Primer of over sixty pages had been printed by ourselves & greatly increased the interest of perhaps thirty daily scholars.+ As on Apaiang, there are none on this island in whom we certainly rejoice as converted, though there is one female domestic concerning whom we hope ~~is in a very hopeful condition~~. The work progresses here, but an inconceivable amount of labor lays before the missionary. On the 25th of March brother & sister Doane were bereaved of a son aged two years. — But five months before, it was our privelege to mourn with brother & sister Sturges over an infant of but a week; & but fourteen months before we stood at ~~xx~~ the dying bed of our Hawaiian brother Kaaikaula, on Ponapi. We can from experience say; — "It is better to go to the house of mourning than to the house of feasting ~~laughter~~."

As Mr Doane could not leave, I took his place in going on to General Meeting at Ponapi. We reached Kusaie on the 9th of July. Here for a week we conferred with Mr Snow regarding the interests of our mission, — particularly, about Kusaie. Mr. & Mrs. Snow had been preserved during the year in their usual health & happiness ~~comfort~~. Their church of four members had given them great comfort,

× Mr. Doane engaged in translating the gospels, & in preparing a volume of Bible ~~anecdotes~~ Narratives, & probably print portions with his own hands & that of his assistant the coming year.

and though there was great indifference among the mass of the people, there were signs ~~that~~ of hope in several. For several days it seemed as though it could be arranged that in a year Mr Snow should join Mr Doane on Ebon; but his Kusaien heart over-bore all, & they concluded they could not ~~at present~~ leave their poor people to a certain perdition.

While we lay at Kusaie, two proas beat up from the West & entered the harbor. They proved to be the remainder of the company of Ralik islanders who drifted from their home in 1856; a part of whom had landed on Kusaie & a part on Pĭngĕlăp (McAskyl's I.), & had long since returned to their homes. This part of the company, about fifty in number, had escaped a watery grave by landing on Mŏkil (Wellington's I.), where they remained four years. They had recently built these two proas, & loading them heavily with food, first came 150 miles to Pĭngĕlăp. After recruiting there a few days they beat up, against a fresh East wind, 100 miles to Kusaie. They were bound 350 miles further East to their Ralik homes. They brought Mr Snow a letter from a white man on Pingelap. It was pleasing to see how civilized they had become in dress by their residence under the whites of Mŏkil. Every female wore a calico skirt, & all the males, to the smallest boys who could walk, wore white cotton-cloth breeches.

By invitation, nearly the whole of these Ralik islanders came to Mr Snow's Chapel on the sabbath. They gave almost undivided ~~interest~~ attention, while for the first time in their lives they heard the gospel, which I rejoiced to be able to give them with my newly formed, & but partially traine, Ebon tongue.

These adventurous voyagers left Kusaie one morning about three weeks after, with a head wind, bound to their Eastern home, & beat out of sight of land before the sun set! They came to Mr. Snow the day they sailed asking him to first pray to Jehova for them that they might have a prosperous voyage. With scarce a doubt they reached some of the Northern of the Ralik Is., though we have not yet heard from them.

We sailed for Ponape, July 16th, & the next day lay too for a couple of hours under Pingĕlăp. Here we found the native of Massachusets, named Higgins, who has for several years been on Mŏkïl. He recently came here, & hopes to start the natives in making cocoanut oil. Our hopes are thus disapointed of introducing missionaries there before they should be corrupted by foreign vice. Alas, how tardily we move!!

July 19th, we passed in sight of Mŏkïl. A couple of white men are dominant on this island over about 80 natives. What the

Ralik islanders, returning from there, told us of the natives on that island, is probably to a considerable extent true; that they had given up the worship of their native deities, & that they acknowledged the white man's God! It is sad to know however that nearly all they can have learned of God, is to swear by his name, & to spend his holy day in idleness.

July 20th we entered the Metalanim Harbor of Ponapi, & found brother & sister Roberts well, with their fine healthy babes.

It was very gratifying to me in returning to my home of seven years to find that all those of whom I had for two, three, & four years entertained hopes as christians, had held steadily on during the year, & that they had evidently grown in grace under Mr Roberts pastoral care. Soon after I landed, several of them came, with a number of friendly men, women, & children, from across the bay, to welcome one who could not but be gratified to see they still recognize him as a friend. Oh that their knowledge of the way of life may not prove a curse to them!

July 30th, the Morning Star went to Mr Sturges' station on the South side of the island. Here our fellow missionary sheds his light steadily into the darkness, assisted by his good wife, & pleasant family of two daughters & an adopted son, who though young are as reflectors of the light. Mrs. Sturges is very much reduced in health & strength. She would have the hearty approbation of all of us in leaving her work, to recruit; but her devotedness to her husband & to her missionary work makes her refuse every thought of the kind.

A part of our General Meeting was held at Metalanim & a part at Ronkiti. The most interesting event connected with it was the ordination of our Hawaiian assistant Makoe, who has for two years been located with Mr Bingham on Apaiang, & who, with one of the newly arrived Hawaiians was in a few weeks to take a new station on Tarawa. His manly modesty, & humble piety, & good acquaintance with the Bible are very satisfactory. He is the first Hawaiian minister connected with our mission, & we may well hope for many more such.

Our parting prayer-meeting was held during the twilight of Sabbath evening, when we reminded ourselves that death had three times visited our mission since our last General Meeting in 1858; & that before another meeting, death might again bereave us of our children, or reduce our working numbers. Yet we than our Lord that we have so many representatives of our Mission, in his ~~his~~ heavenly mansions, — some taken during the earlier years of our mission, — & that we might hope to join them.

Aug. 6th, we bade them of Ponapi adieu & on the 13th reached Kusaie. A little after dark we pulled into Lela Harbor in our boat, while the

Morning Star lay outside. Torch lights gleamed about the harbor, & the romantic hills stood in silence around the lagoon, while we glided toward Dove Island. As we drew near our brother's home, the singers of our party struck up "Home, sweet home," – to which the very palm trees on the missionary's islet seemed to rustle out a welcoming response.

But a few minutes of that night were spent in sleep, & the next morning, bidding Mr & Mrs Snow, & Carie, & Galen jr., a hearty good bye, we pulled fifteen miles to our brig, & immediately squared away for Ebon.

A distant line of green appeared on the afternoon of the 18th, & that night we were hushed to sleep by the dreaming of the breezes in the magnificent ~~in the mag~~ grove of cocoanuts & bread-fruit on the low, narrow, strip of ~~sand~~ coral land constituting the mission premeses of Ebon. Kaibuki, the nominal king, had fulfilled his promise to me, & with the exception of a few petty thefts, my family had been unmolested in my absence.

In consequence of unfavorable winds, the Morning Star could not enter the lagoon, & was obliged to lay off & on. Despatch was therefore the order for Saturday & Monday. — Sabbath morning, the meeting house was filled ~~with~~ by perhaps 250 very orderly & attentive natives.

Addreſses were made by us all, including the three Hawaiian brethren who were on the Morning Star. Aea, one of the newly arrived miſsionaries was introduced to his future field, & Kaibuki publicly promised to take good care of him. This young man, not yet twenty one, who has married the widow of Kaaikaula, is a graduate of Lahainaluna Sem; & gives promise of developing into a very useful pioneer from the Hawaiian churches to the Marshall Islands.

Capt. Gelett was listened to with special interest as he told the natives, with a very happy improvement of their use of the phrase 'good morning', that he wished to be able to say 'good morning' to every one of them in heaven. The Captain is very popular with the Ebonites, for having brought back three young men who were kidnapped from the island in April by Capt. Joseph Tinker of the Montezuma, New Bedford, & who escaped from him on Ponapi, where we found them.

~~Finding that Mr Doane was willing to accept Aea~~ Having received the approbation of my brethren on account of my health, I prepared to visit Honolulu with my family. Our children will long remember their sports on the sandy beach of Ebon with little Eddie Doane, now left without a brother, but whose heart will grow to his newly formed sister.

Nor shall we of more years soon forget our pleasant, temporary, association with Mr & Mrs Doane, — particularly the evening twilight communings, & prayers, upon the inner beech, as star after star came twinkling from the upper deep, in admiration over Micronesia's scattered gems, so happily reflecting their upper glories.

It was pleasant as we paſsed rapidly about, packing & shipping our last articles, to be continually called on to respond to 'Iiokwe iiok — I love you", from chiefs & common people, from old & young, & even from the frolicing naked boys. It does not mean all it might coming from them, nor all it will in some future year, but serves much to draw out our good wishes to such civil uncivilized ones. They even carried many of my goods to the boats, without asking me to, or even giving me a chance to pay.

By Monday noon, nothing remained but our lighter baggage. Kaibuki was at our house with a troop of attendants. I handed each of them some little article to carry. The king himself, & ~~each~~ one or two of his wives, each took something. — After a prayer we left the house together, & first trooped over to bid Mrs Doane good bye. From there we were a motley proceſsion, carrying boxes & mats, & bags, & birds, & nuts, & babes, &c, &c., over the nearly dry flats, to the boats that lay at the outer edge of the reef-rock. Our number rapidly increased to perhaps 150.

The grand-mother of the boy who was accompanying us to Honolulu, stood on the edge of the reef, crying & wailing, & would not be comforted. Our last shake of the hand was with *Liomi*, a chiefish young woman, who though Kaibuki's niece, had for eight months been the most faithful & efficient domestic we have had during our whole Micronesian life.

As we shoved from the shore, I waved our hat, the whole crowd set up a burlesque wail, that had more of fun than sorrow in it. Many put their hands to their eyes, but roguishness flowed out through their open fingers. One could not leave such a people in a very melting mood, though one's heart cannot but be deeply interested in them & hopeful for them.

Kaibiki accompanied us to the vessel & there received the present which had been the exciting cause of his final attentions. Mr Doane commended us in prayer to the God of Missions, & by 1 P.M. we were on our way.

We entered the lagoon of Apaiang on the 30th of August. Both Mr Bingham's & Mahoe's premises had remained undisturbed under the care of our admirable brother Kanoa. During the absence of his associates he had maintained religious services each Sabbath in two, & on some

Sabbaths in three, of the nearest villages; & he & his wife had kept up the school at the station, without interruption or material diminution of numbers. His neat cottage, clapboarded with material hewn with his own hands from cocoanut trees, shows his mechanical tact & his industry. There is no better behaved family in the Micronesian Mission than his of two sons & two daughters, – which speaks volumes for the fitness of some Hawaiians for the Office of Bishops. His lady-like, energetic, modest, wife, is worthy of a place i beside the American sisters of our mission, – admirable as they all are.

We spent a pleasant Sabbath at Apaiang. In the evening, for the fourth & last time, we celebrated our Lord's Supper, – having done so once at each of our occupied islands.

Early the next morning we were under way for Tarawa, ~~f~~ to execute the vote of our General Meeting that Rev. Mr. Mahoe & Haina, the second of the newly arrived brethren, commence a new station there. Mr. & Mrs. Bingham, & Kanoa, accompanied us. By 6 P.M. we had entered the Tarawa lagoon, & anchored close ~~clo~~ under the Eastern shore, & perhaps six miles from the S. E. point.

Tarawa is a low coral atoll, like Apaiang, & only six miles South of it. It is in the shape of a triangle, with its apex to the North, & having a large number of slightly detached islets along its Eastern & Southern lines, forming a tolerably continuous line of land 30 miles in length. The Morning Star touched here in the summer of 1858, & the missionaries of Apaiang have visited it twice by boat within a year, preaching the gospel in all its villages. The population is about 3500. Unlike Apaiang, it is not under one King. There are two principal parties among them, & for several weeks before our arrival they had been preparing to fight; but inconsequence of our arrival the forces temporarily disbanded. We had come to the territory of the strongest party.

The next morning a small canoe came off, bringing a brother of the so-called King, — a person who in 1858 visited Apaiang, & of whom Mr Bingham tells in the Herald of ~~March 185~~ , speaking of him as the Apaiangites themselves did, as King. He was glad that missionaries had come, & knew that all would desire them. Mr Bingham & the Hawaiians went on shore with him. They found the King in the village of Tapaiang, which was just then full of warriors from many neighboring villages. ~~The~~

The missionaries entered a large new Council-house, attended by a noisy, but respectful rabble of ~~more than~~ very nearly, & quite naked savages.

Mr Bingham, in a short speech, told of Mahoe's and Haina's readineſs to stop with them, & teach them of Jehova. All were delighted. The thing was carried by acclamation. The King, & youngest son, who is heir apparent, returned with the miſsionaries to dine & see the veſsel. Though unaccustomed to any thing but a mat about the loins when on shore, & often destitute of that, both of them were this day very respectable in their court suit of a dirty shirt & trowsers with a hat. By night, a locality was fixed on for the miſsion premeses, & in four days the two families were comfortably settled in a framed house with a board floor, & thatched roof & sides.

On Sabbath, Sept. 10th, we held a meeting in the splendid new Council-house, which had not probably been yet used for any heathen dance or council. The King publicly promised me that I might tell the King of the Sandwich Is. that he would care for the Hawaiian miſsionaries. The Hawaiians commenced their miſsionary work that very afternoon, by proclaiming the Word of Life in a village two or three miles distant.

Monday the miſsion grounds were paid for. Tuesday the last of the goods were landed & every thing made ready for ~~landing~~ sailing. When about to leave the shore for the last time, our good Captain offered prayer for them in their house, & gave the King's son a present charging him to care for the miſsionaries till his return.

It was pleasant to find the Hawaiians already so much at home that Mrs Mahoe, in parting, gave us several bottles of delicious syrup, made by herself that morning by boiling down the sap of the cocoanut tree.

She is a worthy companion of a man from whom we may expect much. Her knowledge of English received in girlhood from Miss Ogden of the Sandwich Is. Mission, is of great service to her. — Haina & his wife are more advanced in life, & less educated, but are a substantial couple of the right spirit. — None can better appreciate the elevation of these Hawaiian christians, than we who often almost despairingly wonder whether our poor people will ever approach them in intellect & Christian stability. What occasion have the American Churches, & the Sand. Is. missionary fathers, for rejoicing over such "fruits."!

We left Tarawa early on the 12th of Sept., & arrived off the passage into the Apaiang lagoon by 3 P. M. Here Mr. & Mrs. Bingham & Kanoa bade us good bye, & went in in their new boat just received, which will doubtless enable them to make various missionary trips the coming year, — as Mr Doane's boat will also enable him. We waved our handkerchiefs & ran up our Dove-signal to the mast head in adieu, &, when we saw that our friends were safely within the lagoon, we squared away for Honolulu.

We past to the West of Apaiang, & the next day ran along the Western line of Butaritari, where, on a lone islet we descried the foreign house of Capt. Randall, the friend of our mission. He was with us in his brig while we lay both at Apaiang & Tarawa. With characteristic generosity he lent Mr. Bingham a chronometer ~~which to safely navigate~~ to increase the safety of his navigation.

On the 12th of Oct. ~~On the 12th Octr~~, four months & four days, from the day she sailed, the Morning Star reached Honolulu; thus completing the most expeditious, pleasant, &, in many respects, the most useful ~~voyage~~ of all her voyages since the first. Very much of this is due, under God, to Capt. Gelett, who was so providentially sent us at just this time, & who we all hope will long be retained in a post for which he is so well qualified.

I am very truly Yours
In Christ
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D.
Oahu Oct. 19. 1860.
Rec'd. Dec. 13.
Ackd Feb. 18, 1861.
4th voyage of M. S.
Morning Star.

Movements of the "Morning Star"

Sailed from Honolulu on her fourth voyage to Micronesia on the 12th of June 1860.

Arrived at Apaiang June 23 & anchored.
Sailed from " " 29.
Arrived at Ebon July 4: lay off & on;
Left ——— " " 5.
Reached Kusaie (weather harbor) July 9 & anchored
Sailed from do July 16th
Entered Metalanim Harbor, Ponape July 20
& left ——— " 30
Entered Kiti Harbor ——— Aug 1
& left ——— " 7
Reached Kusaie, lay off & on — Aug 13
& left Aug 14th.
Reached Ebon — lay off & on — Aug 18
& left Aug 21
Reached Apaiang Aug 30 — anchored
left & reached Tarawa & anchored Sept 4
Sailed from Tarawa Sep 12 & reached Honolulu
Oct 12/60 "

over

1 Sailed on her Fifth voyage to the W
Marquesas Islands on the 28th of Feb
1861

Anchored at Vaitahu, Tahuata I. Mar 28
& left — " — Mar 29
Anchored at Hanaiapa, Hivaoa Ap 2
& sailed Ap. 4.
Anchored at Omoa, Fatuiva I. Ap 5
sailed Ap 10,
Lay off & on near Hivóa Ap 11
Tahuata " 4
Taeohae, " 13
(Maikewá."

Reached Honolulu Ap 26/61

—

Sailed on her Fifth voyage to Micronesia
May 11/61 "

Signed L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(209)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
7 September 1861

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu – Sept. 7th – 1861.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

It is many months since I reported myself. – I spent last winter in and about Honolulu writing & lecturing on Micronesia, & superintending the printing of a Kusaien Primer & a small Hymn-book in the Tarawa dialect. In March & April, at the request of the Haw. Miſs. Soc. I visited the Marquesas Is. in the Morning Star. I enjoyed greatly being present at the Annual Meeting of the Evangelic Aſsociation here in May, & hope I did some good in stirring up the minds of the S. Is. Fathers regarding Micronesia. In June I took my family to Kau, Hawaii, where they have for several months been with Mr. Shipman. Wife has been teaching school there, but will I think return soon to Honolulu to superintend the printing of the Ebon Primer you sent here last spring, & to be with the Micronesian sisters. – I have made the tour of Oahu & Hawaii, & am just setting out for Maui & Molokai. In five or six weeks I propose visiting California.

I shall not draw on The Board for any thing more than my usual salary of $450.00, for with the advice of the Advisory Com., the "Children's Soc." have passed directly to me their usual contribution, that I might be able to travel. My health is gradually & decidedly improving.

The news from Micronesia will surprise & sadden you inexpressably, as it has every friend of the mission. What does God purpose regarding us there! Mr. Roberts is here, intending in a few weeks to start for Puget's Sound or Oregon, with his family. But winter is so near at hand, & he is so unable to properly provide for his family, it is my advice that he leave them ~~family~~ here till he have secured a business & a home, & then she can go to him. You would doubtless think it not amiss — for her sake — that the Board for a few months at least provide for her. And even without such aid, Honolulu friends would not allow her to suffer. Our hearts bleed for her. Wife & I, during our last year at Shalong, learned to love her as a good, sensible, & very efficient woman in all the domestic relations of missionary life — few more so. Poor Mr. Roberts is in many respects weak-minded, — without a helm. This has been & will be his trouble; & was the cause of his fall.

It is cheering to hear of the good works going on at Apaiang, Ebon, & Ponapi, & even Kusaie. Will any serious thoughts be entertained of giving up our mission after so much has been gained as the result of such great labor & expense? I wish something could be done to rouse the foreign professing christians of Honolulu, & to reduce the salaries of Hawaiian missionaries. There is wealth enough & to spare among the foreign christians here of missionary & other origin to support the whole of the foreign element in the Micronesia mission★; & the Hawaiian churches could do more - much more - in sending out missionaries from themselves, if the salaries given the missionaries was any thing in proportion with the salaries we white missionaries in Micronesia receive, & in proportion with the salaries received by native pastors & teachers here as compared with the foreign missionaries among them. Were I living on the Sandwich Is. I should receive from $800.00 to $1000.00 yearly, probably. But so soon as I go abroad I am at my own request, in common with all my brethren put down to $450. & $400.; while a native Hawaiian teacher, who receives here from $50. to $80.00 per annum, immediately on being appointed a missionary, receives an outfit of from $50.00 to $100.00, a salary of $200.00 with $15.00 additional for each child whether it remains

---

★ I know no way so calculated to develop interest & energy here, as to throw more responsibility on them.

here or goes with the parents; & then there are occasional additional grants for houses & boats &c from $50.00 to $100.00. This seems to me altogether over-strained. Missionaries should not as a general rule be supported in a style of living much above that of their fellow ministers at home. The great mischief of this system is that it limits too soon the ability of the Hawaiian churches to send out men. But the Sandwich Is. fathers are waking up to this subject, & they will I trust devise some remedy. Micronesia's necessities demand it. ?

You will doubtless notice extracts from my report of the visit to Marquesas Is. in the Annual Report of the Haw. Miss. Soc. – It has bearings on this subject.

We are distressed to hear of the threatened – almost certain – deficiency in the receipts of the Board. We of Micronesia dread lest the retrenching axe fall on us. But in what can we retrench? Our salaries are now (unless it be the Hawaiian's) at a very low figure – the most of us on $400.00. And there is almost nothing yet for printing & medicines. The Morning Star costs a great deal – too much – & it does seem to me something might be done to lessen the expenses of Communicating with us. Yet I dread tampering with the subject, lest we lose the Morning Star & get nothing in her place. — Let me however give a few facts. — Ascension I. & Strong's I. can be sustained, as they were for many years, — through whalers & traders. The Marshall Is. & Gilbert Is. can also be reached in the same way. There are just now one or two German companies in Honolulu trying to establish a cocoanut oil trade with those two groups, whose vessels leave here in the fall & winter of the year. (It is by one of these it is possible Mr. Doane may in a few weeks arrive from Ebon, when he hears that his wife was taken with bleeding of the lungs at Ponapi.) Then also there is Capt. Randall, whose kind deeds & offers you have heard of. And in addition, my brother Orramel is only waiting for me to return to the Gilbert Is., when he will, providence permitting, execute his long meditated purpose of ~~going &~~ settling there, for missionary intents, but as an independent man of business. He will purchase a vessel before going; &, if it be desired, he may find it consistent with his prospective business, (though he will prefer avoiding the sea as much as possible) to secure a craft that will carry us back & forth almost as comfortably as the Morning Star, & that will do even more for us in the Marshall & Gilbert groups in the way of intercommunication than the Morning Star has done. He will not usually care to go further west than Ebon. I am not authorized to make any propositions or even statements; but I know that if he cares to enter into the arrangement at all; the will be glad to do all that the Morning Star has yet done for us in those two groups for at the outside what it costs you to employ such men as Capts. Brown & Gelett, – $1500.00 salary + $300.00, or more, for board, while in port. Though Capt. Gelett is an admirable missionary, & I love him as a brother, I think this salary is far too large for these hard times; – & more, it seems to me the time has nearly come when you may dispense with employing a Captain or owning a vessel. Not but that we all should prefer the Morning Star & Capt. Gelett, as we have had her & him; but if you must retrench, it seems to me the way is clear, without abandoning, or even seriously crippling our mission. Yet it would seem very well – all but necessary – that she make one more trip to take several of us back to Micronesia, & to remove Mr. Snow to Ebon.

Mr. Bingham has written you I hear for permission to visit these islands next year to print Mathew, Mark, Luke, John & Acts in the Tarawa dialect. It seems to me, premature, & the rest of our Micronesian brethren will probably think it ~~premature~~ so, to print so extensively at so early a date, ~~on~~ the translation of but one individual, & when as yet there are very few scholars who can read. I should be in favor of printing one or two gospels for immediate use & study, but cannot think it wise to do much more. Very few men are in four years sufficiently master of a language to do such a work in such a way as not to need re-doing. Mr. Bingham may be one of those; but even if he is, there is not yet a demand of so much reading. I should suppose it well to have something else also printed before the whole Bible, or so isolated a portion of it ~~even so important a part of it~~ is printed – as for instance a series of bible stories giving a short synopsis of the bible, & a catechism, with possibly other elementary pages. – It is pleasing to ~~I will not write~~ see that Mr. Bingham is not readily tempted to Honolulu to settle. His coming will now depend upon what you in America do about the coming of his Father to the S. Is.

I will not write particularly of Mrs. Doane. She may linger some time, but her missionary life is terminated; & it will bring Mr. Doane for a time at least from his field, where he has been so faithfully & admirably serving his Master. I trust he will visit the Eastern States. You will love him as we all do, as a spiritual-minded, good-spirited fellow laborer.

It is pleasing to hear of Mr. Sturges' admitting church members. My heart has long ached for some of my lambs at Shalong, who have for years been kept out, from Mr. Sturges great caution & my determination not to do on so small an island what was not unanimously thought best. I am only afraid he will now go a little too fast. — I am rejoiced Mrs. Sturges has at last come to these islands. I wish it were so that she could visit California with me.

Allow me to say, that should you still retain the Morning Star & Capt. Gelett in her; it seems to me, your policy should be to make him the disbursing agent.* In Capt. Brown's case it worked badly; but under Capt. Gelett it would be better & more satisfactorily done, & probably be several per-cent cheaper. Mr. Castle's opinion to the contrary. Mr. Castle receives from you $500.00 a year it seems for being your business agent on this ocean; & is not that sufficient without his disbursing the Morning Star in a way which costs her more than it need, besides that it is not as well done as it ought be. Mr. Castle is one of the best men in the world but he attempts quite too much for one like him, & he & his establishment ~~is one of~~ are the most nervously & fussy I ever found. — Contrary to what we had been informed as the fact, the affairs of Mr. C. as agent of The Board are mixed up with the accounts & business of C & C. Is this as you desire it.

With ~~pleasures~~ & prayers for the Father-land & especially for the Prudential Com. in these dark times — I am Yours in Xtian bonds — L. H. G.—

* I have brought this matter before the Advisory Com; but Mr Castle insists & the members privately inform me that though in my opinion they do not wish to wound Mr. C's feelings.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Sept. 7, 1861.
Rec'd Nov 2
Ans'd March 4, 1862

S. Sturges
[illegible]
Castle

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(210)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
25 March 1862

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Petaluma — California
Mar. 25th 1862.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

It was in September, seven months ago, that I last reported myself. I was then engaged in traveling about the Sand. Is., with the double purpose of getting health, & drawing attention to Micronesia.

In November, having accomplished a tour of the whole group, I found my health somewhat improved; but all that could be said was, that I was beginning to rise — not that I had risen. With the advice of friends, I came to California, arriving here Dec. 4th. For two months I lingered about San Francisco, making one excursion only to the South, being shut up by the remarkable rains that deluged the country, & that kept me battling with colds, rheumatism, neuralgia, & a serious cough. — Early in February, I took the temporary charge of the vacated Congregational Church in Petaluma. Here, by having my old written sermons, & by preaching extem poraneously, I have made out, to not only "hold my own", but to gain alittle.

Though I had purposed returning if possible to "the islands" this spring, I am satisfied it would be next to useless for me to attempt any stated missionary or ministerial labors, either in Micronesia, the Sand: Islands, or even in California where such propositions have been informally made me. — Within a few days I have declined a call from Kau, Hawaii, to take our lamented brother Shipman's place (& have recommended James Chamberlain) simply because unfit to attempt it. If my health is sufficiently restored, & if my family circumstances permit — about both of which I am becoming somewhat dubious — I must return to Micronesia; & I must not decide not to return there, till one or the other, or both, these matters, certainly, in a providential way, determines it for me.

In view of these facts I have planned for myself an "overland journey" across "the plains," on my own animals. My friends in California, particularly Dr. Pierson & the Rev. Mr. Lacy, concur in advising this. From the Sand: Is. Mr. Clark writes: — "I think well of your going East, if your health seems to require a longer furlough. Your family here will be cared for. With regard to your future field of labor, Providence will make all plain I trust". — My wife gives me permission to use the three hundred dollars earned by herself in school-teaching before our marriage, & which is the whole of our united "fortune". With this I shall be able to reach the Western States, & then I hope to meet the remaining expenses of my journey by lecturing for money on the Pacific Ocean & particularly on Micronesia, — besides what the Lord may permit me to do in stirring up a missionary interest in our beloved Micronesia. —

Next week I commence traveling a little in this state, & early in May, Providence permitting, I purpose starting on my overland journey, having the company of my brother Theodore, a young man of 25 years, who hopes to be a medical missionary to Micronesia.

It is I presume, unusual, — not to say irregular, — for a missionary to make such important moves without advising with the Prudential Committee, or even getting the formal approval of his associate brethren; but the peculiarities of my case are my apology, & may I not hope they will be considered sufficient?

How sad, in a human sense, that Mr. Shipman, Mrs. Andrews, & Mrs. Doane, have been called from their labors. Our hearts bleed for Mr. Doane. And now we hear that Dr. Bridgeman & Dr. Dwight have been called to their rewards. What an incentive to work expeditiously!

My brother John sailed a week since for Japan via Honolulu, in company with Mr. Pruyne, the new, & the "good", Japanese Minister, on a tour of independent Missionary Exploration. Mr. Pruyne, & other friends, very kindly interested themselves in fitting him out, & in getting him a passage at a reduced figure.

In common with all Union-loving ones, I am exhilerated by the recent Eastern news, & subscribe myself, with increasing hopefulness regarding the interests of humanity as connected with our Master's Kingdom,

Yours in Christ,
L. H. Gulick

P.S. My brother Orramel writes me that he begins to question whether it be his duty to persist in his plans of years regarding Micronesia in the face of the Providential difficulties that only

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Petaluma, March 23, 1862
Recd June 26

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(211)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
9 July 1862

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

San Francisco
July 9th 1862.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

My last to you was written from Petaluma of this state, Mar. 25th. I fear it never reached you. I had then spent nearly four months in California, — two in and about San Francisco, & two preaching at Petaluma. On the 30th of Mar. I commenced traveling, it having become but just poſsible after the unprecedented rains of the winter.

For three months I have been paſsing from place to place, making the acquaintance of ministers of all denominations, improving every opportunity of delivering lectures for money, & also of giving more directly miſsionary addreſses to Sabbath Congregations & to Sabbath & Day Schools.

In my last, I told you of the Rev. Mr. Lacy's Sab. School's proposing to support a Hawaiian miſsionary in Micronesia through the Haw. Miſs. Soc. It has been done. The Rev. Davida Kapali & wife were to have sailed several weeks since in the Morning Star, supported from this school. The outfit of $100.00, was given by the Rev. Mr. Hamilton's church of San José, — Mr H. is this years delegate to the N. S. Presbyterian Assembly. (Mr. Corwin, now at Honolulu, was Mr. Hamilton's predecessor at San José.) A letter from *Kapali* was last Sabbath read to Mr. Lacy's Sab. School, producing great interest. You will find a short report of it in a copy of The Pacific I send. I am strongly in hopes that the Sab. School of the Rev. Mr. Benton's church (Congregational) Sacramento, will be stimulated to support a missionary also; & I am not without hopes that the N. S. Pres. church of Marysville will do the same.

I purposed when I last wrote, to have commenced a journey eastward overland about the 1st of May; but the reports of troubles on the road, & the complete derangement of the stage route has deterred me till now. I have consequently given my time the last two months to the specific attempt to interest the Sab. Schools of California of all denominations in procuring a decked boat, of about fifteen tons, for the Gilbert Is. Mission. I have thought thus to do good not only for Micronesia, but for the rising generation & growing churches of California, who need to have their attention more drawn out on the great work of the church.

In this I have received encouragement on all sides. The leading San Francisco ministers of the Old & New School Presbyterian, Congregational, Baptist & Methodist denominations, have signed a recommendation of the enterprise, which will soon be published. I have made no attempt to raise funds, but have already received $57.00. Gentlemen representing all the above denominations (except Baptist) & even the Episcopalian, — not only from this city, but from Stockton, Sacramento, & Marysville, — will act as a Board of Directors for a Childrens Joint Stock Company, to raise $2500.00, in shares of twenty five cents each, for which certificates of stock will be issued, as in the case of the Morning Star.

A Circular, laying the whole matter formally before the public, with the names of the Directors, & the ministerial recommendation, will soon be published, & the certificates of stock issued, when I will forward copies. Meantime, I send you the most of what has already appeared in print on the subject.

This long delay in California has drawn so heavily on my light purse, that even though I am using the whole of my private funds — about $300.00 earned by my wife in teaching before marriage in North Carolina — I fear I shall not have enough left to reach the Eastern states even by the cheaper route of steam direct. This consequently leaves me in much perplexity. I must still remain here a few weeks to see the boat enterprise a little further along, & will then be governed by whatever may be the indications of Providence. I shall not think it duty to incur debt to travel any further, but if I have, or receive, sufficient to take me East, I will take that as an indication that I may still further seek that health without which my hopes of returning to Micronesia must be abandoned. I have within the last three months improved quite sensibly, though far too laboriously imployed to derive the highest good from travel; but with no more heath than I now have, missionary life, even on the Sand. Is., will be questionable. To complicate the matter, at just this juncture offers very tempting to me, are made to go to work in California, where I find a climate better adapted to my necessities than almost any other in the world. — If the Haw. Miss. Child. Soc. have given their money directly to me this year, as last, I shall be in funds sufficient (supposing I may in addition draw on the A.B.C.F.M. for $450.00) besides supporting my family at Honolulu, to get to the East; & shall rejoice at the possibility of deferring the decision to give up the missionary work in which I had hoped to spend my days.

Dr. Pierson feels pretty confident I never will be able to return to Micronesia, & that to do missionary work at the S. I. is all I can hope for. I send you with this, the copy of a statement from Dr. Ayres, one of the leading physicians of the city & a leading member of Mr. Lacy's church, which I asked from him for my own & others satisfaction.

Were there time to hear from you, I would ask your advice; & perhaps, as it is, you will be so kind as to drop me a line! — I have trusted, on reaching the East, to be able to meet my own expenses by lectures on Micronesia to be illuslustrated by maps & curiosities. And I hoped to do this lecturing in such a way as not to interfere with my own or others efforts for the missionary cause, — as I think I have been able to in California. But I foresee that the continuance of the war excitement must very materially interfere with such plans.

I have just received yours of Mar. 4th to the S. Is. & Micronesia Missions.

I am rejoiced to see the movement toward a re-union of the Micronesia & Hawaiian Missions. It seems to me feasible if the brethren of Micronesia will but wave their feelings; & it is imperatively needed if Hawaiian helpers are to be multiplied westward. — I need not say my heart is sad at the thought of giving up Kusaie & Ponape; & I cannot but ask if there is not some way of retaining our hold on both. — The reduction of the salaries of Hawaiians, will, I feel confident, work well in the end, though good Father Smith writes me he fears it will "tend to ruin & poverty." — Of the salaries of the missionaries at the S. Is. I am not in a position to say much; but it is very palpable to me that they are much better circumstanced pecuniarily than the most of the pastors in California; & that, should I ever settle here, I shall probably feel more "pinched" than I have been during my missionary life of ten years, on $450.00 a year. — It is to be regreted for Micronesia's sake, though it be happy for Kau, that my brother Orramel has been induced to give up his plan cherished for years. — I am glad to see that you approve of Mr. S. E. Bishop's going to Hana. As a Hawaiian pastor he finds, it seems to me, his appropriate work. It is marvelous how much more popular his talents are in Hawaiian than in English.

The move to send the Morning Star only biennially to the Marquesas Is., I am very greatly afraid of. It strikes me as economy in the wrong place. The Marquesan missionaries have I see, this year volunteered a reduction of their salaries, in the hope I presume of securing her annually; & I trust it will be allowed. Better, it seems to me, reduce their salaries a full half, & send her every year, than to think of but once in two years. It has been found by the London Miss. Soc. missionaries in the South Pacific, that to leave native missionaries more than a year, works at least partial disaster, & greatly detracts from their usefulness. That the Hawaiians sent to the Marquesas have done so well, should not be used as a reason for putting them to tests that may prove too severe.

I am sorry to see that our "Lay Agency" letter has been generally so slightly noticed. Your remarks on it, short as they are, are very much to the point, though putting a more discouraging aspect than I cannot but hope will be taken as the millennium advances. I see plainly the difficulties in combining such agency with our present organizations; but are we not to look for vast & systematic increases of that "perfectly independent" pious lay agency of which you speak. — You will be glad to hear, by one of The Pacifics which I send, of the christian enterprise of Mr. Fred. Hicks in Guatemala. — My brother John, who left New York with him, is now in Kanagawa, Japan, teaching in the family of the Rev. Mr. Brown, studying the language, taking stereoscopic views, getting health, & praising the Lord who so kindly leads him. — A younger member of our family, -Theodore,- has for nearly three months been doing independent missionary work among the Hawaiians in Eldorado Co. of this state. California christians have been much interested & stimulated by his reports from there.

Though my letter is already long, I must write a few words ~~of~~ regarding the great necessity, as it lays in my mind, of having an additional Hawaiian-speaking white missionary or two for Micronesia, if native Hawaiian agency ~~is~~ to be multiplied there. If Mr. Sturges leaves Ponape, he will probably leave Micronesia. My own return to Micronesia is becoming doubtful. Mr. Doane will need ere long, to leave his field for a time. Therefore, even to keep in the Gilbert & Marshall Is. the "four or five Americans of which you speak, we need an almost immediate reinforcement; &

& it seems to me very important – almost vital – that they be S. Is. missionary sons, able to talk freely with the Hawaiian missionaries in their vernacular. What would be thought of the policy of sending out Choctaw Indian missionaries to work among the Camanches under the superintendence of white missionaries who could only communicate freely with them (if indeed, to converse freely should ever become possible) through that new language which both parties are yet to learn. Mr. Doane feels the weight of this difficulty which is as yet principally in the future in the Marshall Is., & Mr. Snow will soon realize it. Mr. Bingham is fast learning the Hawaiian. It seems to me one of the providences in our mission, that the native Hawaiian element has been kept so small, notwithstanding our great efforts to increase it, – held back, as I read it, till the preliminary labor of learning & reducing the languages to writing had been accomplished, till we had by experience on a small scale learned the best modes of treating the Hawaiian helpers in the matters of salaries &c &c, & till Hawaiian speaking white missionaries might be raised up. And are there none such, almost, if not quite ready for entering mature life. Is it not a point that ought to be pressed more earnestly than ever on the attention of the Haw. Missionary Children, – & on that of their parents?

I send enclosed under cover to my brother Wm. a letter just received from Mr. Bingham.

I am, very Respt, Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
San Francisco, July 9, 1862.
Rec'd Aug 12 1862.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(212)

Gulick, L. H.
Deposition by Dr. Ayres
concerning LHG's health
9 July 1862

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

[A Copy - by L. H. Gulick]

Rev. L. H. Gulick, a missionary of the A. B. C. F. M., formerly laboring in Micronesia, has applied to me for advice in relation to his health. On investigation, I find that his present condition is such as to afford very little ground for hope that he can again render available service within the tropics, until he shall have had leisure & opportunity for decided recuperation of nervous power & general physical energy. Neither do I perceive much prospect of such recuperation by a mere residence in California. My advice to him therefore is, that he should, if possible, seek by a visit to, & sojourn in, the Atlantic States, the ability to labor again for Christ in his former chosen field.

San Francisco
July 9 - 1862

W. O. Ayres M.D.

W. O. Ayers, M.D.
San Francisco July 9, 1862
Rec'd Aug. 11, 1862.
Ack'd Aug 12, 1862
L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(213)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
26 September 1862

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

New York _ Sept 26/62

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. —
Dear Sir,

On the 3d inst. I left San Francisco, taking a 2d Cabin paſsage, & arrived in this city on the 26th. I had remained in California, in uncertainty as to what to do, & engaged in furthering the "Evening Star" miſsionary veſsel enterprise, until my purse was so far exhausted, that, but for the unsolicited & unexpected gift of $50.00 from a Methodist gentleman, — a stranger, — I should have ~~have~~ been unable even to come as I did.

Another providence that excites my gratitude, & ought to strengthen my faith, is, that on our reaching Aspinwall, a purse of $45.00 was made up by our fellow paſsengers, with which first-claſs accomodations were by them purchased for myself & sister, still leaving $16.00 that were handed to my sister.

My brother Wm. tells me of your having written to California giving me permiſsion to come East. I am glad the step thus meets your approval, though I left San Francisco before receiving the letter. My plans for the future are of course to be left undecided till I see hear from you. — "If the Lord will", I visit Springfield next week.

You must not expect to see me looking very poorly. I have brightened up considerably since leaving Micronesia, & under the excitements of society sometimes feel & appear ~~so~~ something like my former self; - while still my nervous powers are far from being restored to even that condition of tolerable life which has ever been my lot.

Thankful to Him who has thus far led me,

I am Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

New York Sep. 26. 1862.

Rec'd Sep. 30.

ans. Oct. 2

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(214)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
27 October 1862

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. L. H. Gulick No 214
Worcester Oct. 27. 1862.
Rec'd Oct. 28.

Ans'd Dec. 8, 1862.

Worcester – Oct 27/62

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

The first Sabbath after leaving Springfield I spent at Avon Conn., the next at Westfield, & yesterday with Dr. Sweetser, Worcester. I this week go to Lebanon, Conn., where I shall be for at least a week, & longer if not desired at Springfield.

As you are perhaps still engaged on "Appropriations," let me call your attention to the case of my wife & five children at the Sand. Is. Do you not think I may properly ask for them more than our usual Micronesian salary of $450.00?

Last year "the Cousins" gave their $450.00 directly me by the advice of ~~t~~ the "Advisory Committee", & that I expended in traveling. This year they have as formerly contributed directly to your treasury. So that my family has been & still is confined to the $450.00 from The Board, & during the last year wife rented a house in Honolulu at $120.00 out of it. Were Mrs. Gulick not one of the most conscientiously economical of women, this could not have been done. And I almost know she is now practising more self denial than is best. Our Micronesian helpers have returned to Ebon & Hawaiian domestics cost more, which will tempt her to do without them. I fear she will teach more than she ought, for the sake of eking out her own & children's livelihood.

May I not ask for them an advance of at least *one hundred dollars*.

Sickness in my family since I left them, has doubtless brought a considerable bill against you, & now the necessities of winter are obliging me to make drafts on The Board through Mr. Merwin larger than I wish they were.

I will gladly relieve the Board of expenses on my own personal behalf as far as you may advise, by temporarily preaching, or lecturing - if indeed that be feasible - or by joining the army as physician or Chaplain; but should feel greatly relieved if I might know that my wife had a wider margin.

I take satisfaction in calling attention to the fact that though I have been absent two years from my field with a considerable family, & have traveled extensively through the S. Is., California, & finally to New York, neither I nor my family have been directly any more expensive to the Board than though we had remained in Micronesia (unless it be in the medical bill) & that we in addition to our $450.00 salary only drawn indirectly from you that that the "Cousins" Soc. gave me last year. — Yours in Christ

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(215)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat,
27 October 1862

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Worcester - Oct 27/62

Rev. Mr. Treat,

Dear Sir,

As you requested, I write to report the effects upon me of my last weeks efforts. —

I spoke three times yesterday. It is more than I shall generally wish to do. I did it because it seemed to be desired, & because I was willing to test myself. I of course feel Monday-ish, but not in an extreme degree.

This shows I think that I may do something less than this, not only without detriment, but with advantage to my health.

I go this week to Lebanon, Conn., & perhaps, if I do not hear from the Mission Rooms to the contrary, will be in Springfield by request the last of next week, or the week after.

I enclose a note to Dr. Anderson, to save postage, which is I suppose what you desire. ~~Please~~ read it.

Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.

Worcester Oct. 27. 1862.

Rec'd. Oct. 28.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(216)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
11 November 1862

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Norwich _ Conn. _
Nov. 11th _ 1862 _

R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

Having accomplished my visiting among my friends in New England, I do not know what better to do, than to return to New York, where letters will reach me addressed to the care of Mr. Merwin. _

On the 27th ult. I wrote you regarding the necessities of my family at the Sand. Is., asking that $550.00 might be appropriated to them this year, & offering to do any thing you might advise to relieve the Board of immediate expenses for myself personally, while trying the efficacy of cold weather in recruiting. — I hope you received the letter. —

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick,

Norwich Nov. 11. 1862

Rec'd Nov. 12.

✓

Granted to his family

Pru. Com

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(217)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat
11 December 1862

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

New Hampshire
Dec 11th – 1862.

Rev. Mr. Treat
Dear Sir,

Allow me with my pen to make a more full reply to your questions as to what are the points needing special invigoration for securing the happiest termination of the Sand. Is. Mission, than I was able to do in the hurried hour we spent upon the subject at Keene.

1. It is important to have efficient foreign ministers in the more central stations. I need not stop to name these centres. The only one at present needing special attention is Kawaiahao Church, Honolulu. The Committee, I know from Dr. Anderson's letters, realize the importance of that post; but there has been much delay in filling it, & in human phrase, the religious cause has suffered, – & would have suffered more had not Father Clarke an efficiency, even in his physical feebleness, that does not at first appear. There is no one I know of on the S. Is. available for the place except Henry Parker. He will

without doubt fill the pulpit most admirably, & he may prove competent to all the responsibilities of the place. Should he however not prove permanent, other provisions, should it seems to me be immediately made.

2. One of the great needs at the S. Is. is new & interesting books. A great & good work has been done by the Father Missionaries in creating a native literature. I am the last to underrate it. Some of those books are admirable even for the present generation of restless "Young Hawaii"; but as a general thing the people now crave something more idiomatic, advanced & interesting. But little comparatively has been done in this line within 15 years, & in that time the people have advanced. They are now patronizing two rather dashing weekly newspapers – one of them strongly anti-missionary – for this reason principally. Irreligious men will make strenuous efforts to supply this want by books also, as, for instance, a volume just published by Ellis & Co. Boston.
~~Earnest efforts should be made to supply~~
The sons of some of the missionaries should be stimulated to prepare what may be needed, & funds would be well appropriated by some society in publishing. — By the

help of others I am hoping soon to have a small volume on the History of Missions in the Pacific, to be well & beautifully illustrated. But this is only one of the works needed, & I may fail of this because all are so deeply engaged in other lines.

3. A native Pastorate should be raised. The S. Is. Mission as a whole feels the importance of this in a considerable degree, & are perhaps doing nearly all they can to meet it. They feel very deeply – perhaps too deeply – the moral deficiencies in the native character. These are only to be met by divine grace & time. But another class of difficulties are intellectual, & to this point it seems to me the Sand. Is. fathers are not fully alive; &, what is more, the simply truth is, their somewhat aged & enfeebled hands are already over-burdened, & they can attempt but little more, if they would.

I cannot see how we are to have the kind of pastors desired without more specific training for it. Neither at Lahainaluna or Hilo is there this special education for the pastoral work. There is biblical, & we may say if we choose theological, teaching at both places, but nothing special. The whole body of the students go through the same course irrespective of whether they are to be ministers, lawyers or school-teachers. This is admirable, & I would not have it different. But unleſs there be something more & different, there cannot be the pastors we wish, any more than there can be lawyers, unleſs they be further educated in law. (It is just poſsible that Mr. Lyman of Hilo has within a year, formed a theological claſs; but it cannot amount to much, for he told the brethren last year in Gen. Meeting, that he was already over preſsed.) Mr. Alexander may have one or two young men reciting occasionally to him in theology; & Father Bishop at Honolulu was last year doing something in the same way. The presbytery of Maui & Molokai is doing more than any other body on the S. Is. in this line. Once in three months they meet & the licentiates & native pastors are for a few days disciplined. Could this proceſs be accomplished fifty instead of four times a year, it would be admirable.

The fact is, the miſsionaries cannot with their present force do much more than this little. I became very sensible of this when urging the matter in their Gen. Meeting last year. The Fathers received my suggestions very kindly, but I myself saw I could not devise a feasible plan, from a want of hands. I tried to suggest that as there are several superannuated missionaries in Honolulu, & two—perhaps three—pastors, that might be the place for something systematic in the old Printing Establishment. But there are great moral objections to Honolulu. Hilo is probably the true place,—the only objection being its distance from the centre. But it will be impossible to effect any thing there without another & stronger man.

4. The point on which _all_ at the S. Is. are agreed is the great necessity of Female Education. More weight is given to this than any other, & I think rightly. It is more important even than the raising of Pastors. Could the Board consistently do something in sustaining a few female teachers, perhaps daughters of missionaries, for boarding schools, I can conceive of nothing that would have a more favorable result. The establishment of one or more model schools of not too high a grade, & yet

sufficiently high, would have an admirable effect. —

5. The Sandwich Is. Missionaries need an efficient Ecclesiastical Organization. From the rigors of the old Mission System in which they tyrannized over each other, they have now they are now gone past even the independence of Congregationalism. There is much evil to be apprehended from this. Some of it has already germinated.

I do not take a gloomy view of S. Is. affairs. I would only indicate some of the points to which attention should be directed for securing the full good of past success.

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
New Hampshire. Dec. 11. 1862.
Rec'd Dec. 16.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(218)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
12 December 1862

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Milford - Dec 12/62

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

Yours of the 8th & 10th instants have been received - the last, this morning.

Mr. Warren bids me go to Boston as you suggest; but is very urgent that I return to the convention at Derryville by Wednesday morning.

"If the Lord" I will call at the Mission Rooms Monday forenoon. -

Yours Truly
L. H. Gulick

Rev L. H. Gulick, M.D.

Milford, Dec. 12, 1862

Recd Dec. 13/62

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(219)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
27 December 1862

7 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

New York - Dec 27/62

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

As you request, I put on paper thoughts regarding the Morning Star, & the Micronesia Mission's immediate needs. —

The Morning Star.

Every one feels that for the successful prosecution of our mission, a missionary vessel is very essential, particularly for Eastern Micronesia. But to retain our Morning Star, or to have any other substitute, the expenses must be very materially reduced from what they have been, viz, about $4000.00 a year. Let me suggest several points, attention to which will it seems to me secure the end, & retain to us our Morning Star.

1. The Captains salary should be reduced. It is now, of all other items the most considerable & disproportionate; being $1500.00 a year, with from an hundred & fifty to two hundred dollars for board while

at Honolulu. The Capt. of the Morning Star should it seems to me be one appointed as a missionary of the Board, a member of the Micronesia Mission, with a missionary salary of five hundred or so dollars. This will be a reduction of more than $1000.00, that is of more than a quarter of the usual annual expenses.

2. The Capt. should be the disbursing agent for the vessel. A person competent & worthy of commanding her, is competent to disbursing her. He has the time & knowledge, that no persons connected with a merely mercantile house can have. By holding him directly responsible to the Board, or her agents, there will be a responsibility, & an ambition to reduce expenses, now wanting in its fullest power.

3. The Capt. should be instructed to engage in trade with the islanders where she sails, or in other business, for the reduction of expenses, so far as consistent with the missionary interests of the vessel. It will be alittle difficult to determine in advance just what business or what measure of any business, will be inconsistent with such interests. The different points must be settled as they rise, by the Micronesia Mission & whoever may be your agents at the Sand. Is.,—

only that spirituous liquors, tobacco, fire arms & ammunition must be excluded. Possibly there might be a small per centage allowed the Capt. on such business, as a stimulus, but I think not, especially if he be a missionary.

4. It is quite essential that the Capt. be one acquainted with the close, economical, necessities of a coasting trade. A merchant whose education has been in the wholesale business, cannot, in ordinary cases, any more readily & profitably turn himself ~~readily & profitably~~ to the retailing concerns of a small shop, than the Capt. of an expensive whaler or merchantman to the close economics required on board the Morning Star.

5. The Capt. should be one, if possible, acquainted with the Hawaiian language & native character generally, that he might be, as it were, a perpetual delegate among the Hawaiian missionaries, but especially that he might avail himself of native sailors, not only Hawaiian, but Marquesan, & Micronesian, at less expense than now, from a reduction of wages & a less expensive diet.

Capt. Gellett is a most admirable seaman & one we all love as a brother. No better man

New York – Dec 27/62

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

As you request, I put on paper thoughts regarding the Morning Star, & the Micronesia Mission's immediate needs. —

The Morning Star.

Every one feels that for the successful prosecution of our mission, a missionary vessel is very essential, particularly for Eastern Micronesia. But to retain our Morning Star, or to have any other substitute, the expenses must be very materially reduced from what they have been, viz, about $4000.00 a year. Let me suggest several points, attention to which will it seems to me secure the end, & retain to us our Morning Star.

1. The Captains salary should be reduced. It is now, of all other items the most considerable & disproportionate; being $1500.00 a year, with from an hundred & fifty to two hundred dollars for board while

at Honolulu. The Capt. of the Morning Star should it seems to me be one appointed as a missionary of the Board, a member of the Micronesia Mission, with a missionary salary of five hundred or so dollars. This will be a reduction of more than $1000.00, that is of more than a quarter of the usual annual expenses.

2. The Capt. should be the disbursing agent for the vessel. A person competent & worthy of commanding her, is competent to disbursing her. He has the time & knowledge, that no persons connected with a merely mercantile house can have. By holding him directly responsible to the Board, or her agents, there will be a responsibility, & an ambition to reduce expenses, now wanting in its fullest power.

3. The Capt. should be instructed to engage in trade with the islanders where she sails or in other business; for the reduction of expenses, so far as consistent with the missionary interests of the vessel. It will be alittle difficult to determine in advance just what business or what measure of any business, will be inconsistent with such interests. The different points must be settled as they rise, by the Micronesia Mission & whover may be your agents at the Sand. Is.,—

only that spirituous liquors, tobacco, fire arms & ammunition must be excluded. Possibly there might be a small per centage allowed the Capt. on such business, as a stimulus, but I think not, especially if he be a missionary.

4. It is quite essential that the Capt. be one acquainted with the close, economical, necessities of a coasting trade. A merchant whose education has been in the wholesale business, cannot, in ordinary cases, any more readily & profitably turn himself ~~readily & profitably~~ to the retailing concerns of a small shop, than the Capt. of an expensive whaler or merchantman to the close economics required on board the Morning Star.

5. The Capt. should be one, if possible, acquainted with the Hawaiian language & native character generally, that he might be, as it were, a perpetual delegate among the Hawaiian missionaries, but especially that he might avail himself of native sailors, not only Hawaiian, but Marquesan, & Micronesian, at less expense than now, from a reduction of wages & a less expensive diet.

Capt. Gelett is a most admirable seaman & one we all love as a brother. No better man can be found to command the Morning Star if the system of the past regarding expenditures is to be continued. If he will consent to come down to some small salary like that mentioned above, I should hold up both hands for his continuance, though he does not, & cannot, fulfil the conditions 4 & 5 just named. But if he fail us, I would mention my brother Orramel as answering all the conditions. I do this the more readily, because I know he has given up all thought of it, has settled in Kau, & will be almost displeased with me for writing thus. I might say more, but will not, for you know much of him & of his thoughts for years entertained to the damage of his business interests at the Sand. Is. of finding his life's work in Micronesia; — thoughts that I cannot but hope might be again taken up, to his great increase in usefulness, & to Micronesia's great gain.

By an adoption of some such economical system, I should be confident, the expenses (exclusive of accidents & unforseeable items, which are of course not reckoned) might the first year be brought within $2500.00 — being a reduction of $1500.00. As she might in subsequent years more develop a trade, the expenses would be further & indefinitely reduced.

To make this reduction the more certain, & possibly still greater, one of two changes might be made in the vessel herself.

Her carrying capacity might be increased a fourth at least, & perhaps a third, by raising her cabin floor to a level with the main-deck, at an expense of perhaps $3000.00. This would fit her for more profitable business in Micronesia, or for occasional charter when not employed in Mission business, — for which, you are aware, she is now unfitted, from her small carrying capacity, that being the reason why Capt. Gellett & my brother drew back from their partial proposal to take her off your hands.

The other change might be to dispose of the Morning Star, by exchange or otherwise, as this year proposed by the Micronesia Mission, & get a smaller craft, say from sixty to eight tons, schooner rigged, & that might be run with less expense.

I do not like this last, because we then loose the "Morning Star". It is an important objection to now altering her that it would require so large an outlay. I wish warmly to urge that if possible she be put on the economical system, & that these questions of change be for the present postponed. And will not the reduction named above be sufficient to satisfy the necessities of the case? I question whether on the whole a cheaper mode of communicating with the Micronesia Mission will be devised than to have a vessel of your own managed in some such economical way. Perhaps Providence may again throw some considerable gain in her way, & if blessed with a Capt. incapacitated for truckling to the Honolulu "down town" sentiment against a missionary vessel's earning any thing, she may do better than in the case of the wreck at Marquesas in 1859 — may make sufficient to pay for internal alterations &c.

Reinforcement needed in 1863.

The Micronesia Mission write for three Hawaiian missionaries, & two Americans if I fail of returning.

I think it palpable that one Haw. missionary for Kusaie is indispensible. It may not be amiss to state that the Haw. Miss. Children's

Soc. are proposing to support an additional Hawaiian missionary in Micronesia the coming year.

My own return to Micronesia I feel to be very doubtful. Life on the low islands would I think soon exhaust the stock of health I may have gained. To return to Ponapi, as now urged by my brethren, would not be so unadvisable in a health-point of view; & if it seem best, rather than desert the missionary work, I will gladly return there. But under the present uncertainties regarding that Western field, I suppose it will be as much as we can expect that Mr. Sturges alone be continued there; — & considering that till within a year he has been the most highly favored of the Micronesia Mission in having associates, & also, that the work there has passed its initiatory stages of danger & extreme difficulty, I cannot think he will consider this unendurable if the Morning Star may visit him annually. — But another point of considerable importance in my own mind, & the one which made me more than willing to leave Ponapi, is the desire of being more intimately ~~acquainted~~ in contact with the Haw: missionaries, & with the foreign missionary work from the Sand. Is. This has been the great desire of my life since several years before the idea of a Mission to Micronesia was formed. On Ponapi I was not, & will not be in any intimate relation with this work, which is almost entirely in East Micronesia. I am watching Providences regarding myself with the greatest interest, & cannot yet give up the hope so long cherished. I had thought that perhaps the Marquesas Is. would be more compatible with my health than the Gilbert Is., but observation satisfied me to the contrary. May there not be work at the S. Is. where I might assist more directly & effectually in the development of foreign missions than by returning to Ponapi? This is for others rather than myself to decide. I have only to say that I will be or do any thing compatible with my health and circumstances for this cause, & that, it seems to me, ~~that~~ for the present year at least, Ponapi & myself must be left out of the account.

But Mr. Bingham's necessities are pressing. I join my petitions with those of my brethren, that a white associate be sent him by the next trip of the Morning Star. It seems to me very important that the white missionaries hereafter sent to Micronesia be Anglo-Hawaiians, for the sake of the Hawaiian missionaries with whom they are to labor more or less immediately, for the sake also of the Hawaiian churches, & especially for the sake of more fully developing the missionary spirit among the Haw. mission children themselves. To assist in this I will resign my connection with the Haw. Miss. Children's Soc. & so leave their funds free to support another one of their own number. I think it quite among the possibilities that if the call for such an one be definitely made, it will be very suitably responded to.

About Ponapi.

The paper from the Mission pleading for the continuance of the Ascension I. ~~Mission~~ station, omits to mention the fact that that island is the entering wedge to all Western Micronesia; & that we may confidently hope ~~that~~ natives of Ponapi, may, ere many years, be the gospel messengers to the islands west of them as far as Feis & perhaps Yap, whose languages & customs are not very diverse from their own, & who number, including themselves, perhaps 20.000.

The more I think of Mr. Sturges' large meeting house, calculated for holding 1000 persons, in a tribe with a shore line of about 20 miles & with a population but little over a thousand, & on an island whose whole population cannot number much over 4000, the more I see that it will check the rise of small self-supporting churches. — I cannot think he will wish or ought to be at much personal expense regarding the large windows he has indefinitely ordered for that church (as Mr. Waldo told me), nor can the little staggering church be expected to shoulder more than they inevitably must on the spot, & I would inquire whether it be the most profitable investment of the Missions or Board's funds should that mode of meeting the bill be thought of. √

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu Dec. 27. 1862.

"Decked" Boats.

It is curious what a representation Mr. Lowell Smith has made to the Micronesia Mission regarding the Eve. Star, inspite of all the care I took in public & by letter to Mr. Smith, to prevent it. He has written them asking who is to be her Capt. & who her crew, & how her enormous bills are to be paid, etc etc, with a general hurrah! The mission through Mr. Bingham, (a copy of which I have received) very sensibly decline the proposition of favoring them with such an elephant; - but say that a decked-boat which the missionary himself can command with the help of natives, and in which he may make voyages to the adjacent islands more safely than in the open "Star of Peace" would be very useful; & this you are aware was precisely my idea, as developed in the Circular a copy of which I enclose.

It is very probable I think that Mr. Smith will have succeded, in the utter simplicity of his heart, in throwing a dish of freezing cold water on the Eve. Star enterprise in California, & your presence may prove very opportune indeed. It is very important that the rising missionary ~~missionary~~ zeal of the California children & churches be encouraged & developed in the wisest & most careful of ways.

In Christian Bonds
Yours Truly
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
New York Dec. 27. 1862.
Rec'd Dec. 30.

Publish.

P. & C.

Marking the p. 11
Every the p. 11
Passage. p. 9
Reference p. 6
Selections p. 11

not read in 12
ways.

New York
Dec 29 - 1862

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

I send accompanying what you requested regarding Micronesia. It has been deliberately thought but hurriedly written. I shall be rejoiced if it assist in any way in continuing the Morning Star to us.

Does not the taking of the Ariel give Mrs. & Miss. Anderson a slight tremor of anxiety. And yet there is but little occasion, Capt. Simmes is such a gallant man; & then too it is said Capt. Jones had a son on board the Sumpter —

I hear that Miss Gilson, Mr C. B. Andrews's sister-in-law, sails for the Sand. Is. on the 11th Jan, to become Mrs. Andrews. Thus terminates what commenced in 1851 on board the Esther May. She is much troubled, not to use a stronger, expreſsion to learn that Dr. Anderson takes paſsage in the same steamer, — would probably take some other steamer if it were poſsible. —

I will immediately write down thoughts about the poſsible relations of the Micronesia Miſsion to a Haw. Miſs Soc.
With love to Mrs & Miſs. Anderson, I am,
As Ever
Very Truly Yours
L. H. Gulick

Dr. L. H. Gulick
New York Dec. 29. 1862.
Rec'd. Dec. 30.

Miſs Soc.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(220)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
3 January 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

New York
Jan 3d 1863

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

It may very poſsibly be of some importance that the agents of the S. Is. packets in California know you are hoping to arrive in San Francisco by the steamer connecting with that leaving here on the 12th, — they often detain their veſsels a few days when they know of such cases.

If you desire, I will write them, or perhaps you will prefer yourself addressing ~~McCruer~~ "McCruer & Merrill, San Francisco." —

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

New York, Jan 3, 1863

Rec'd Jan. 6.

Wrote to San Francisco
Jan 6.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(221)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
10 January 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

New York
Jan 10th 1863.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

The following are the names of the most important individuals connected with the Christian & Missionary cause in California.

Congregational.

Rev. Mr. Lacy is the pastor of the First Congregational Church, San Francisco, which is of all others, in that or the Presbyterian denominations, the most active & missionary. It is his Sab. School, superintended by Mr. L. B. Benchley – a most admirable &

spiritually-minded man — that supports a missionary in Micronesia.

The Rev. Mr. Benton, of Sacramento, is not a missionary-spirited man, but some of his congregation are disposed to be, & I have hoped that his Sab. School would support a Hawaiian missionary in Micronesia. A good deal has been said & written about it; & it perhaps needs only a little more to secure it.

Rev. Mr. Beckwith, you know, & you are probably acquainted with Rev. Mr. Mooar, formerly of Andover, now pastor in Oakland, across the bay six miles from San Francisco. Rev. Mr. Brayton, is principal of the Grammar School of (the College of & University, of) California, Oakland

New School Presbyterian.

Rev. Mr. Walsworth, of Oakland, & Rev. Mr. Hamilton of San José, are the two most influential of this denomination; & Mr. Hamilton is a delightfully missionary spirited pastor, - his church giving $100.00 last year towards the outfit of the Haw. Missionary supported by Mr. Lacy's School.

Rev. Mr. Willey, was till last Spring pastor of the 1st Presbyterian Church San Francisco. He is now Vice President, so-called of the California College; his business being to collect money. He is a good, useful, & pleasant, man; & refuses to become a beligerant Presbyterian.

Dr. Pierson, you will meet, of Brooklyn, very near Oakland. He took a warm interest, as all the rest, in the Eve. Star, but his sympathies are running strongly Presbyterian-ward.

Rev. Mr. Taylor, Father Thurston's son-in law, is now I hear settled at Petaluma, where I for two months preached, some 40 miles by water from San Francisco. His heart is right on the missionary subject. He will soon become one of the most influential of the New School ministers. He will heartily co-operate in securing more correspondence & intercourse with the Sand. Is. churches.

Of the Old School Presbyterians

Rev. Dr. Anderson, is by far the most influential; & he is a most whole-souled, & catholic man. His Sab. School was intending to take $100.00 worth of stock, (400 shares) in the Eve. Star.

Methodists

John T. McLean M.D., a custom house officer, is President of the Board of Directors of the Eve. Star Joint Stock Co.; & I should think it a matter of a good deal of importance that you see him, for the sake of giving any encouragement & suggestions necessary. The Methodists have done nobly in the Eve. Star enterprise, & I feel anxious that full private & public acknowledgement be made of it. You will of course see Mr. Benchley of Mr. Lacy's Sab. School, who is Treasurer of the Eve. Star Company. —

Hoping you will be blessed in your journey to, & travels about the Sand. Is., & that Christ's Kingdom will be greatly advanced by your visit to our Island World

I am very Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Dr. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(222)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
February 1863

10 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Miſsionary House,
~~Miſsion Rooms~~
Boston, Feb. 1863

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Sir,

The primary object of the Board in the establishment of the Micronesia Miſsion, was that it might open a door to heathen fields upon which the Hawaiian churches ~~might~~ could directly engage in discharging their share of the obligation to spread the gospel, & upon which they might develop more of that christian life neceſsary for the health & perpetuity of their own infant institutions. This should still be retained as the main reason for continuing the Miſsion, & should govern all our policy regarding it.

The establishment of the miſsion to the Marquesas Is.; our inexperience regarding the best mode of working with Hawaiians; together with a certain want of harmony of action between the Board & the Hawaiian Miss. Soc., has for a time impaired & partially interrupted the efficiency of the Micronesia Mission in this its primary intent. Some of us in Micronesia have been increasingly anxious on this subject ~~the~~ last few years, & shall rejoice that it is now to be thoroughly reviewed. — As you requested, I contribute my most carefully digested thoughts, the results of observations in Micronesia, the Marquesas, & the Sandwich Is.

There are three circles of interests to be looked after & brought into harmony with each other & the object of our missions; — The Hawaiian Churches, — The Native, Hawaiian, Missionaries, — & The American Missionaries in Micronesia.

To secure the desired results, there are, it seems to me, certain changes necessary regarding the relation of the Hawaiian Churches to their missionary work.

1. The representatives of the churches, & the churches, should have & feel a greater responsibility with reference to Micronesia. It is not to be expected that the Sand. Is. will be able to entirely support the Micronesia Mission, or even perhaps to support all the Hawaiian agency needed. But with them should rest the leading responsibility. It should not be considered so much a mission of the Board — which is now the case, & has been since 1857 — as a mission of the Hawaiian churches. The ends to be secured by thus adjusting the responsibility, are so palpable they need not be mentioned.

2. There should be but one organization for carrying on, or superintending, miſsionary efforts from the S. Is. The Advisory Committee, now the agent for the Board, aſsists in superintending the Hawaiian aſsistants in Micronesia; while the Haw. Miſs. Soc. operates at the Marquesas Is., & has begun to in Micronesia. This has already made some confusion, & may make trouble, as operations become more extended.

3. The organization that undertakes this whole work should be a *bona fide* representative of the Haw. Churches. It should, in a considerable degree be under the direction of Hawaiians. I know this will excite the surprise & smiles of some; but the very fact of their present incompetence to such trusts, is, of all others, the reason for educating Hawaiians

into it, — just as their ~~inc~~ impotence in self-government, political & ecclesiastical, shows the great neceſsity of schemes by which they may be allowed to take part in such matters, & so gain strength. The Haw. Miſs. Soc., is, to all intents, an aſsociation of foreigners. All its officers, & almost the whole of its membership, are foreigners. All its busineſs meetings, even its anniversary exercises, are in the English tongue. Its report is in English, & now officially published in English alone. How speedily would the spirit of political self-government be killed were this exclusion of natives practiced in the governmental institutions! That the miſsionary spirit has not more seriously waned under this system, shows much vitality in the native Christianity.

I should deprecate an attempt at a merely nominal admittance of the native element, — as, for instance, having an Annual Meeting for natives in the Hawaiian tongue, & still leaving the business of the thing as now. To be permanently useful, the change must be real. The missionary ~~society~~ organization might be connected with the ecclesiastical body of the S. Is., if that body were a real representative of the native churches, — not otherwise would any thing material be gained.

If it prove impossible — as I cannot think it will — for the two elements to work together in any society, I should think it even better to have a purely native missionary society, collecting & disbursing its own funds.

4. The missionary organization at the Sand. Is., whatever it be, should have direct relations with & control over its native missionaries in Micronesia. To put Hawaiian

missionaries under the direct control of American missionaries unfamiliar with their language, customs, & sympathies, is not the best way of developing efficiency. To introduce in the Marquesas Is. Mission the system of control we now pursue in Micronesia, would be a sad dampener of their sense of responsibility & of their zeal. It was providential that Mr. Bicknell left that mission when he did, as he was apparently desiring the same position regarding the Hawaiians we have in Micronesia. There may very properly be a frequent definite delegation of superintending powers to the American missionaries from ~~the~~ a Hawaiian society; But they would then stand in a very different relation to the Hawaiian missionaries from now, & it would affect the native missionaries' hearts very differently, & also the Hawaiian home churches,— many of the members of which are not so ignorant of the real present condition, as some of the ~~Hawaiian~~ Sand. Is. Miſsionary Fathers suppose, while many feel the dampening results without fully comprehending the cause.

5. There must be a change ~~of the policy of the Haw. Miſs. Soc. regarding~~ policy regarding the support of native miſsionaries, from that hitherto in the main pursued. There is already some change, but I fear the spirit of the reform is not sufficiently radical. They have been most emphatically trained & encouraged to act on too many of our ideas of living", as in yours of Mar. 4, 1862, ~~for~~ the Haw. Evan. Aſsociation, you remark regarding the native force in nearly all your miſsions. It must no longer be a pecuniary temptation to the Haw. Christians to become miſsionaries, any more than it is for ourselves. It is but a part however of the system, partially inaugurated, of making the native pastor's position

at the Haw. Is. such that it is an object of desire for worldly ends. — ~~The diff.~~

6. There should be some more definite plan of bringing on natives with a missionary education. To send out merely lay-educated ones will hardly ~~not~~ do. Hitherto we have drawn principally on those intended for the home pastorate; & that is one of the reasons there are no more native pastors. But there are not many more such; & more than there are, are needed at home. There should be more definite efforts to bring forward men for the ministerial work at home & abroad, & women as wives for them. We must as rapidly as possible follow the example of bringing on those who are specifically candidates for missionary services home & foreign, set by the London Soc. missionaries in the South Seas,

who last year reported ten on the Leeward Society Is., twenty on the Hervey Is., & eighty five on the Samoa Is., - a total of one hundred & fifteen in groups whose total population is not that of the Hawaiian Is.

A second series of interests & relationships requiring re-adjustment for attaining the desired ends from the Micronesia Mission is that of the Hawaiian missionaries in Micronesia.

1. It seems to me very essential that the native missionaries form a mission, or missions, by themselves, & as far as possible be allowed to govern themselves, subject only to their patron society at the S. Is., directly or through their delegates.

They have now no self-governing power. All their movements, & every question regarding them, are settled by the American Mission. True, the Hawaiians are often consulted; but the decisions can only be made by the General Meeting, consisting solely of American Missionaries. From their habit of submitting, & their true missionary piety, this has but in few cases produced any serious trouble; but it has failed of eliciting much of their spirit, & it is by no means the way of developing self-dependence & self-government; & we fail of much of the invigorating re-flex influence on the Hawaiian churches. It will be impossible I fear to secure many more Hawaiians, of the kind we wish, on the present plan, for the Hawaiian churches have long been contrasting the liberty of the Marquesan missionaries with the want of it in Micronesia.

It will be impolitic, improper, &

impossible, to give even the ordained Haw. missionaries a seat & vote with ourselves in the disbursement of the Am. Board's funds; & no one will wish that they have any power in deciding our locations, movements, &c &c. All that is out of the question — not to be thought of.

It seems to me however perfectly proper & imperative, that they govern themselves very much as the Marquesan missionaries do. We must not shut our eyes to the lessons to be learned from that mission. We must no longer hold our assistants in this singular position of missionary vassalage.

2. As soon as their number is alittle increased, it will probably be best that the Hawaiians in the Gilbert Group constitute one mission, & those in the Marshall Is. another.

Their meetings would then be secured with less expense of time & money; - & we should not shrink from any necessary expense that at least annual meetings might involve. If essential for American missionaries, such meetings are many fold more essential for Hawaiians.

3. These mission organizations of theirs would, I should suppose, be at present, sufficient for every ecclesiastical purpose, either for themselves, or for ~~the~~ occasional representation in the Hawaiian ecclesiastical organization with which they may be connected. It will be time enough, when churches begin to multiply there, to devise an ecclesiastical system for them, & fix the native missionaries' relations to it, & to perhaps re-adjust their ecclesiastical relations to the Hawaiian churches.

4. It shall be the duty of the native missionaries to teach schools, & in every way consistent with their offices to publish the gospel. They will of course preach (whether licensed or not!); & if ordained ministers, will have full ministerial powers regarding their own churches; though it is to be expected they will spontaneously ~~refer the most important~~ ask & follow the advice of ~~the~~ Delegates from the Hawaiian Society, in the most important of their church matters, as the Marquesan missionaries freely do.

So soon as there shall be any necessity for it, ~~from~~ to avoid confusion & collision, the precise limits of each ordained native missionary's parish should be defined by the ~~Haw. Miss. Soc~~ society at the Sandwich Islands, directly or through their delegate in accordance with suggestions of the superintending Am. missionaries.

It will not be proper for the Hawaiians to organize new churches, or to admit to membership in fields outside of those assigned them, so long as the American missionaries superintend. There must be some understanding as to who is to lead in these matters; & this must rest with the American missionaries.

It will not be within the compass of the Haw. missionaries' duties to explore, or make voyages of visitation in the missionary vessel or vessels, or have any control of the movements of such vessels, except as invited or permitted by the Hawaiian Society ~~H. M. S~~ or the American Micronesia missionaries. Nor shall they engage in book making, except as invited by the American missionaries. When Samoan natives, can translate the gospels, so that with the revision of an English missionary, they are printed & useful we must not despair of Hawaiians, when necessary, doing the same; yet, for the sake of better directing their time & energies, & to meet the case of any who may prefer laying on their backs, under the pretence of making books, to laboriously doing what is more within their sphere, they should be instructed not to do it save when desired by the superintending missionaries.

I would be very far from burdening & aggravating them with commands & restrictions; yet, in proper times & ways, let them be told of the proprieties & necessities of the case, & I anticipate no difficulty — no obstreperous case which the good sense of the native missionaries will not frown or vote down.

The American Missionaries in Micronesia are the third of the parties immediately engaged in ~~Micronesia~~ accomplishing the designs of the Mission. Their relations to the work, & their proper policy regarding it, & toward each of the other parties, may now, after the experience of eleven years, be more definitely settled than hitherto; & it is extremely important ~~it~~ they should be, as we enter this new ~~before we enter on what we may call the second~~ stage of our mission.

1. It must be remembered that as the American missionaries are but the pioneers, it is not their own number, but that of the Hawaiians, which is to be materially increased.

We of Micronesia would plead that our number be kept at about the figure it was a short time since. (1) Ponapi is important in itself, & as a a sea-port, & particularly as the entering-wedge to Western Micronesia with its 20.000. Mr. Sturges, & **one** associate, should, we think, be kept there: (2) Mr. Snow has taken Dr. Pierson's vacated place, beside Mr. Doane, on the Marshall Is., & I do not think we can ask for more American missionaries there to the scattered population of perhaps 10.000. (3) For the 50.000 of the Gilbert Is. there should be at least one besides Mr. Bingham; & as my connection with the low islands is, on account of my health, very questionable, there cannot be too speedy steps taken to fill my place. Could there be three American missionaries for the Gilbert Is., it would be more proportionate to the necessities of that large group; but more than this, ought not to be thought of.

(To multiply Am. missionaries in Micronesia beyond the absolute necessities of the case, for doing literary work, to which the Hawaiians are incompetent, & for imparting energy & stability, will defeat rather than further the great end of the mission. Better have too few, than too many, American missionaries.

2. Any new missionaries should, if possible, have some knowledge of "Medicine",—for their own sakes, as well as for the Hawaiian part of the mission. We all feel very earnestly on this point; & so must any one who gives the subject a thought.

3. It seems to me very important that any additions to the superintending force in Micronesia—particularly in Eastern Micronesia, where the Hawaiians are principally to be—should be Sandwich-Island-born, acquainted with the Hawaiian language & heart.

Providence wisely directed, that men like Messrs Sturges, Snow, & Doane, should give their strength to the initiatory work. There were none of Sand. Is. mission descent who could have taken their places, & done that which they have accomplished. But now that the hardest of that pioneer work has been performed, & now especially that we hope the Hawaiian element is to be increased in Micronesia, it is but the simplest wisdom that those to be added to the superintending force be Anglo-Hawaiians.

This is necessary (1) For the efficiency of that superintending & supplementing work which belongs to the American missionaries. None more earnestly desire & would welcome it than our brethren of Micronesia who are unable to communicate with their Hawaiian assistants in their vernacular. (2) It is necessary for developing to the full the capacities of the Hawaiian missionaries. How difficult for one educated in America alone, to put himself into closest sympathy with a Hawaiian, few realize, but those who have seen it tried, or have themselves attempted it. What would be thought of ~~the~~ a plan to carry on a miſsion in Central Africa with Zulu miſsionaries, superintended by American miſsionaries unable to communicate with them till both Zulus & Americans had learned a new language? To me it seems a marked providence that our most earnest efforts to multiply Hawaiians in Micronesia have thus far been but so slightly succeſsful. We have been learning various leſsons regarding working with or by Hawaiians, & this leſson I regard as one of the most important. (3) For the increase of the reflex influence upon the Haw. churches, it is important that as many as poſsible even of the white miſsionaries, be Hawaiian-born. It will bring the matter home to the churches as the going of American-born missionaries never can. I take much pleasure in what I suppose to have been the result upon the Hawaiian churches of Mr. Bingham's & my own going to Micronesia; & yet both he & I were so long absent from the S. Is. in our youth, the effect cannot have been half so powerful as it would be in the case of some of those sons & daughters who have grown up on Hawaiian soil. (4) It is extremely to be desired that Hawaiian Mission children go to Micronesia, for the results to be expected among our so-called "Cousins" themselves, who remain at the S. Is. What they have done & are doing for Micronesia is not to be ignored or under-rated; but for them to attempt to discharge any further foreign missionary duty by merely sending out Hawaiians as proxies, will, it seems to me, be a sad mistake. For no more of them to personally engage in the foreign missionary work from their native islands, under the plea of remaining to strengthen the work at home, will I fear be at least partially suicidal to their own Christian energies. The Micronesia Mission will have failed of one of the most important of its hoped for results, if it do not still more develop missionary enterprise & zeal among the mission children, who are so important an element in the Hawaiian Church, & who are in such great danger ~~of~~ from a luxurious worldliness.

4. Bearing in mind the great object of our mission, it must be our plan that the American missionaries withdraw from Micronesia as fast & as far as we can pass the work into Haw. missionaries' hands.

This cannot be done immediately. I see no mode of determining in advance the time when this can be done. It may be poſsible to retire from some of the fields earlier than from others. Ponapi, & the islands west of it, will be one of the most impoſsible fields to leave to Hawaiians. I anticipate that Micronesians themselves – Ponapeans – will be the evangelizers of the west.

One of the first steps towards withdrawing, will be to leave the fields as a residence, while still superintending care may be exercised from some outside point, as from the S. Is. At present, while we are learning the languages &c &c, it is imperative that we live among the people; but neceſsities of health will probably ere long compel us all to leave the low islands, if we would prolong life & usefulneſs; & this leaving, should be looked on as one of the providences obliging us to that which will subserve the best interests of our miſsion.

When the work shall have been fairly started, & we ourselves gotten a tolerable Micronesian education, we can carry on our translations & other book-making, though not resident in the fields we may be superintending, & which we will frequently visit. It is not to be expected that this superintending from a distance can be soon discontinued, particularly for such a field as the Gilbert Is. There is no need of intending that it shall; & yet there will be advantage in keeping the thought in view, & in shaping our efforts with reference to it.

5. As to what will be the American Missionaries' superintending duties in Micronesia, & what their relations to the Hawaiians, I should say, – they will be very much what they now are, save on the subject of control, & what of that is exercised, will be through, & in the name of the Hawaiian society by whom the

Hawaiïans are sent. This is in some senses, a slight, but in others, a very important distinction.

The American miſsionary, will, as now, make the books, explore, visit from islands already occupied, & control the miſsionary veſsel or veſsels. They will aſsist & advise the Hawaiïans, casting over them the protection of their own greater influence with foreigners ~~seamen~~ & natives. By as frequently as poſsible visiting them, they will stimulate the Hawaiïans if fainthearted or slothful, & will always have a powerful influence in cheering, invigorating, & rendering more effective. They will correspond freely with the Haw. society regarding their miſsionaries, keeping them informed of all they need to know, & might not otherwise learn. Whenever desired, they will act officially as delegates of the Hawaiïan society. — When, at other times, they may by invitation attend the Hawaiian missionaries' mission meetings, it will simply be, so to speak, as honorary or corresponding members, but with no controling or voting power. And indeed, even when acting as delegates, I should think it much the best way – in fact the only proper way – not to take part in the voting. When delegated by the Hawaiian Mis. Society, to visit the Marquesas Mission, I did not follow the example of the delegates of previous years, in voting with the Hawaiian brethren; but contented myself with representing the views of the H. M. S.

There might be a permanent delegation of certain prerogatives; but I should prefer an occasional, perhaps a periodical delegating, each year, as this would more certainly and palpably connect the whole with the Hawaiian society, & would tend to check too much authoratative interference. It should be as nearly like the yearly visit of the delegate to the Marquesas Miſsion, as may be.

There will of course be a general harmony of views between the superintending miſsionaries in Micronesia & the Hawaiian society; & the definite purpose of all will be to develop Hawaiians as far as poſsible. Occasionally perhaps, as communication becomes more easy, rapid, & frequent, our Sandwich Islands Father Miſsionaries will be glad to visit parts, or all, of Micronesia to warm their hearts with the fresh glow of gospel fire as it kindles under the cocoa's shade; & this proposed plan of action will admit, as our present system does not, of their bearing delegated love & power, which will serve to strengthen our superintending hands.

6. If neceſsary for the best results, we would ~~heartily~~ consent to sever (in full) our connection with the A. B. C. F. M., & become the miſsionaries of some Haw. miſsionary organization. Yet we would ~~feel~~ have a natural & strong reluctance; for we cannot expect in any Haw. society what we have in the American Board. I have said, I was personally ready to become a bona fide miſsionary of ~~the Haw. M. S.~~ a Hawaiian Islands Society, but a nearer observation of facts at the Sand. Is. makes me hesitate.

Having however transfered to some Hawaiian society all the Hawaiian element of our miſsion, I do not see that any thing will be gained to the great objects of our miſsion, by a further transfer of ourselves. I should suppose it much the best, on every consideration, that we continue as now, miſsionaries of the Am. Board.

7. We shall however be glad to have many more relations with the Sand. Is. missionaries than we now have, & would think it eminently to be desired, both for the sake of simplifying the Board's missionary work in the Pacific, & for the more perfect attainment of the special end of our Mission.

(1) It is essential that some organization at the S. Is. do for us what the H. M. S. did before 1857, & what the Advisory Committee has done since, regarding the receipt & disbursement of the funds for our Mission, the general care of the Morning Star, the transmission of mails, & responsibility concerning our yearly supplies.

(2) It is especially important ~~that~~ there be some body ~~to keep~~ whose business it should be to keep us officially advised of all we should know about the connected

interests of the Sand. Is. & Micronesia. We shall be glad to have a more full & free correspondence, individually & as a mission, with such an organization; & shall also be pleased to have the principal part of our letters to the Prudential Com. pass through their hands. And I see no objections to our letters from the Pru. Com. passing under their eye, & even under that of all the American missionaries at the S. Is., to, in fact, our being corresponded with as a branch of the S. Is. Mission, – as has been for the last two years done. There will be a gain in increased simplicity, & by bringing us into nearer relations with the S. Is. missionaries.

(3) I do not see any serious objections to our ~~to our~~ submitting our questions of finance, – our estimates of appropriations for salaries, &c, – to this Hawaiian society

for approval or modification, – the questions, with their details, being still refered to the Prudential Com. for final decision.

(4) We shall rejoice also to be connected, as far as poſsible, with the Ecclesiastical body of the S. Is., & be represented in it whenever we can. How far this will be poſsible, will depend so much upon the future frequency of communication between the S. Is. & Micronesia, that I cannot form very definite ideas respecting it. & should suppose it must be left indefinite for the present.

Will not the attainment of these results satisfy all the neceſsities of the case, & make us, as expreſsed in the Annual Letter to our Miſsion for 1861, "virtually an extension of the miſsion to the S. Is.," & as you again wrote to the Haw. Evang. Aſsociation, 1862, "the Am. brethren in the Sand. Gilbert, & Marshall Is. all acting as one community."

8. Our distance, isolation, difference of physical life & circumstance, & the very different stage of our missionary work, will however, keep us, in many senses, a mission by ourselves, for some time at least. We shall wish to have our mission organization — which has thus far been also our ecclesiastical — as now. We shall wish to have the power of self-control as complete as now; determining our salaries, locations, & movements as now; & having the same control of the Am. Board's missionary vessel or vessels we now have, — subject ~~only~~ to advisory power from none ~~any~~ save the Prudential Committee. I do not see how this can be denied us, & if it is, it will simply be a question as to the

word, whether or not to speak of us as a Mission.

Having accomplished my purpose of giving thoughts regarding a re-adjustment of our beloved Mission, & hoping they may be of some service in our common cause,

I am very Respt. Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick MD.
Boston, Feb. — 1863
Rec'd at Honolulu May 22/63
22

Analysis of the preceding Letter.

I. Relation of the Haw. Churches to their Miss. Work.

1. The Haw. Churches must have more responsibility — p. 3.
2. There should be but one missionary organization at S. Is. — p. 4
3. That organization should be a representative of the Churches — p. 4.
4. That organization should have the direct control of its missionaries. p. 6.
5. There must be a change of policy regarding expensiveness of support &c. p. 8.
6. There should a more definite plan of bringing on pastors & missionaries. p. 9.

II. The Hawaiian Missionaries in Micronesia

1. They should form a mission by themselves, & govern themselves. p. 10.
2. There may be several missions. p. 12.
3. These missionary, would for the present, be their ecclesiastical organizations. p. 13.
4. The duties of the Haw. missionaries, positively & negatively. p. 14.

III. The American Missionaries in Micronesia.

1. Their numbers not to be materially increased. Suggestions about a reinforcement. p. 17.
2. Should have knowledge of Medicine. p. 19.
3. Any new men, should be Anglo-Hawaiians. p. 19.
4. The Am. Miss. to ultimately withdraw.
5. Their duties, & relations to the Haw. missionaries. p. 25
6. To continue Missionaries of the A. B. C. F. M. p. 29.
7. To be more than ever connected with the S. Is. mission. p. 30.
8. Yet to, for the present, constitute a mission by ~~them~~ selves — p. 33.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(223)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
9 January 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rooms of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,

BIBLE HOUSE, ASTOR PLACE,

New York, Jan 9 1863 —

Rev. Mr. Treat

Dear Sir,

It will be impoſsible for me to leave New York till tomorrow – Saturday – morning, at 8 or 11 o'clock. I may not therefore see you on my arrival in Boston. I understand from Mr. Bliſs that I am to preach for Dr. Adams' Sabbath morning. I will therefore report myself to him at his dwelling as soon after breakfast as I conveniently can; & if you will be so good as to leave with him any directions neceſsary regarding myself, I will follow them. — Dr perhaps a better way still, will be that you drop me a note which I may find at the United States Hotel on my arrival Saturday eve. — I shall have no objections — indeed I should prefer — to remain at the Hotel (at least Sat. night), if you do not strongly advise to the contrary, as I shall rest better, exempted from the necessity of conversing with strangers; & rest is what I especially need just now. —

Yours in Christ

L. H. Gulick

Dr. L. H. Gulick

New York Jan. 9. 1863

Rec'd. Jan. 10.

Ans. ″ 16

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(224)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
2 March 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

THE AMERICAN TELEGRAPH COMPANY

BETWEEN

BOSTON AND NEW-YORK,

AND INTERMEDIATE STATIONS,

CONNECTING WITH THE PRINCIPAL CITIES AND TOWNS IN THE U. STATES AND CANADAS.

PRINCIPAL OFFICE,—83 State Street, Boston.
BRANCH OFFICE,—31 State Street, Traveller Building.

TERMS AND CONDITIONS ON WHICH THIS AND ALL MESSAGES ARE RECEIVED BY THIS COMPANY FOR TRANSMISSION.

In order to guard against errors or delays in the transmission or delivery of messages, every message of importance ought to be REPEATED by being sent back from the station at which it is to be received to the station from which it is originally sent. Half the usual price for transmission will be charged for repeating the message, and while this Company will, as heretofore, use every precaution to ensure correctness, it will not be responsible for errors or delays in the transmission or delivery of repeated messages beyond FIFTY dollars, unless a special agreement for insurance be made and paid for at the time of sending the message, and the amount of risk specified on this agreement; nor is the Company to be responsible for any error or delay in the transmission or delivery or non-delivery of any unrepeated message, BEYOND FIVE DOLLARS, unless in like manner specially insured and amount of risk paid for at the time. No liability is assumed for any error or neglect by any other Company over whose lines this message may be sent to reach its destination. No liability for any errors in cipher messages.

CAMBRIDGE LIVINGSTON, Sec'y,
145 BROADWAY, N. Y.

E. S. SANFORD, Pres't,
145 BROADWAY, N. Y.

4

Dated ~~Por~~ Portsmouth 1863.

Rec'd, Boston, Nov 2 1863 o'clock min. M.

To Rev Mr Treat

33 Pembtn square

I must not do as much this week as last

L. H. Gulick

10/20

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Portsmouth, March. 2, 1863

Recd Mar. 3

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(225)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
4 March 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Rec'd March 4, 1863.

Portsmouth - N.H.

Rev. Mr. Treat,

Dear Sir,

I telegraphed to you yesterday afternoon, hoping it might reach you while Mr. Warren was still in Boston, that "I must not do as much this week as last".

By this I simply meant to intimate that I was becoming alittle unduly fatigued, & that I foresaw, if I kept on with the same efforts this week as last, that I should hardly be in trim for any thing very vigorous in Lowell. I wish to be valorously discreet!

I should regret calling you from more important duties in Boston. Can you not detail some one else, as for instance Mr. Wood of Satara, though you will perhaps think the simplest way will be for Mr. Warren & I to attempt less at each place than was at first planned.

We had a pleasant meeting here last evening of children & old folks. —

Yours Very Respt.

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(226)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
31 March 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Owego March 31. 1863.
Rec'd April 6.

26

Owego - Mar 31/63

Rev. Mr. Treat,

Dear Sir,

As you requested, I write to tell you of myself. —

I am getting along pretty well. I took cold last week, but by "favoring" myself alittle have gotten through the worst; & shall come out of this campaign about as strong as when we commenced at Clinton.

It does me good to keep busy, — to use my strength as I gain it. I dread inaction. Yet occasionally I have done alittle too much this winter for most rapid improvement.

For instance, this speaking every day of the week for nearly four weeks, seems to me hardly the best, either for myself or others. There ought, it seems to me, to be, at the least, two days — Monday & Saturday — & better still, three days, of each week without any speaking. If each convention extends through two days, two conventions a week, besides the labors of the Sabbath, would, I should think, be better than three. Three conventions of only one day each; might be crowded into a week, but four are too many. And I am coming to the conclusion, that one day conventions are about as profitable as conventions of two days; or, if in villages, it be best that they run through two days, the morning seſsion of the second day might often be omitted without much loss, & many times with decided gain.

When there is but one missionary with the District Sec., I would suggest, that two conventions of one day each, are quite enough, if there are to be three sessions during the day, even if two of them are crowded together in the afternoon - one for adults & one for children in immediate succession. If however, when there is but one missionary, the convention consists, as will be better, of but two meetings - morning & afternoon, or afternoon & evening - there might without detriment be three conventions a week.

Excuse the freedom of these suggestions, which are the freer from your having so kindly charged me not to allow myself to be over-pressed.

I will gladly spend my time & strength in any way you may think will best subserve the interests of the missionary cause. I had supposed one of those ways might be the preparation of a volume for the press. That is however impossible while engaged in this more active life. Yet I love this traveling, & it does my health more good than literary labors would.

After ending these conventions at Fulton, I propose visiting Dr. Halsey at Bloomingrove, Orange Co., & spending Sab., April 12th; with him; & the week following I will return to New York & there await further instructions from yourself.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Treat,

Very Respt. Yours

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(227)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
6 April 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. L. H. Gulick 227
Rec'd April 6. 1863.

Bington - N. Y. -
April 3rd - 1863 -

Rev. Mr. Treat,

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 1st inst. I this afternoon receive from Mr. Bush.

I yesterday mailed you a letter from Ithaca regarding myself & conventions. If I can have two weeks of comparative leisure from April 12th to 26th; with but moderate labors in or about New York, I think I shall be ready for the conventions of which you write in Conn.

I will write to Mr. Morwin as you request.

At Batavia & Owego we had dragging work.

At Westfield & Ithaca much interest was taken, & we feel that much good was done. We are anticipating a very interesting time at Binghamton, from the appearance of the minister & the character of the first meeting held this afternoon.

Mr. Hazen's throat is in a bad condition for speaking, & yet we are loth to spare him, & there is reason to fear he may speak more than he ought.

We find it very pleasant working with Mr. Bush. He speaks to me of conventions in Central New York in June. If you think it best, I shall enjoy that kind of touring he proposes.

Yours Resp.

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(228)

Gulick, L, H.
to Treat, S. B.
22 June 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Sherburne June 22. 1863.

Rec'd June 25,

ans July 3

Sherburne - Chenango Co.

June 22d - 1863.

Rev. S. B. Treat,

Dear Sir,

We have thus far had a very pleasant trip through this "hill country". There has been some rain, but nothing that has lessened our audiences or impeded our progress. The country is in a beautiful phase, & I am enjoying the tour, & increasing I think in vigor & girth. There is not here that intelligent knowledge of & interest in Missions we find in some parts of New England, & yet there is a susceptibility, a readiness to be interested which is very encouraging, & which might, it seems to me be more developed.

I shall now very much enjoy a ~~short~~ time of quiescence; & I think as the warm weather draws on it will be but prudent for me to relax, — as you have purposed I shall. Will you object if I spend the most, or all, of July, in visiting in New Jersey, then in Springfield Mass., & then in New York & Ohio on my way to Chicago?

Let me also inquire whether in addition to the bare expenses of traveling & living, I may between the 1st of July & Oct, draw upon the Board for $150.00. It is that

I may appropriate it in ways that will tend much to my satisfaction & comfort & consequently to my health. It will be but fair for me to state that by the 1st of July I shall have since the 1st of last Oct drawn upon the Board for about $300.00, besides expenses of travel in their service — & all my traveling has been in such service. I shall be very grateful should this privelege be granted, & I think it will assist me much in my immediate efforts & also help me toward a return to ~~some department of~~ the foreign work.

I am half suspicious you will think I was too complying, to promise to spend Sabbath, July 12th, in Springfield. But as I have made such engagements for the sake of speaking to the children in Mr. Parson's church, you may think well to arrange with some pastor that I tell more about Micronesia than I can to the children.

I still be ready to start westward from Springfield. Will you wish to see me before I go? I should suppose I ought to receive a good deal of instruction in some way or other. Would you have me visit you in Boston from Springfield, or will you write all that is necessary

I am to spend Sab., the 28th, in Franklin, Delaware Co., & as soon after as possible I return to New York. May I not hope to hear from you there addressed to the "Mission Rooms"? — Yours Resp'y.

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(229)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
3 July 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Freehold - New Jersey
July 3d - 1863.

Rev. S. B. Treat

Dear Sir,

I am pleased to be able to say that my engagement at Springfield for July 12th has not been consummated. I have from the first been hesitant about the expediency of going there just now.

I am arranging to leave New York on the evening of the 9th for Albany, & propose spending the 10th at Saratoga. Two or three days I propose~~ing~~ spending with friends at Cooperstown, a day or two at Niagara. Sabbath, the 19th, I should like to spend at Westfield. From there I go to Ashtabula, Ohio; & if you desire it will be in Chicago by the 26th, though I shall be very well pleased to delay till the first Sabbath of August.

I am waiting with some interest for your response to my application for money. Since writing you two of my front teeth have broken off so as to compell an immediate bill with a dentist of at least $40.00,- which expense I have incurred. Some of the other ways in which I intended applying the $150.10 for which I asked are not so imperative, & yet I think good will come of them - particularly the taking my sister with me.

Yours very Respt.

L. H. Eickelk

Dr. L. H. Gulick

Freehold July 3. 1863.

Rec'd July 6.

Ans " 7

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(230)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
9 July 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mission Rooms
N. Y. July 9th - 1863 -

Rev. S. B. Treat,
Dear Sir,
Yours of yesterday is just received.

The confusion about Springfield arose from my promising to go there on the 12th if they much wished, though I said my personal preferences would be against it. They took me at my word very kindly, & released me. Meantime I had written you that I was going - or at any rate ~~that~~ I had promised to go - there.

My engagements are not such but that I can go, - which I will gladly do, as you request, & they now expect it; though since I last wrote you I have been quite poorly, & even on my bed - partly in reaction from the excitements of June.

I will write immediately to Mr. Parsons -

Yesterday I received yours of the 7th -

With many thanks for your kind words

I am

Very Respt. Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

New York July 9. 1863.

Rec'd. July 10.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(231)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
29 July 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

~~Recd - Aug 1.~~

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Westfield July 29. 1863
Recd ~~in~~ Aug - 1.
Ansd - Aug - 3
Williamstown

Westfield - N. Y. -
July 29th - 1863.

Rev. S. B. Treat,

Dear Sir,

My visit to Springfield delayed me, & I cannot reach Chicago before the 2d Sabbath of Aug. From yours of the 6th inst. I judge you will not be displeased.

I had a very pleasant time at Springfield on the 12th. Spoke twice to large audiences. Spending one day at Saratoga, I reached Cooperstown on the 17th. Sabbath, the 19th I spoke twice, & again on Wednesday, the 22d, at a Sabbath School Celebration. Thursday, the 23d. I spoke twice in Canandaigua, in connection with Mr. Bush; & Friday eve. I addressed the inmates of Dr. Foster's "Water Cure" at Clifton Springs. He invited me ~~to~~ at any time I chose to return and spend as long a time as I wished at his "Cure" free of expense; — & perhaps it may be advisable next fall for me to accept the offer.

I spent last Sabbath at Niagara Falls, & spoke twice, — once to children — audiences good. Monday & Tuesday, myself & sister lingered to see the wonders. We are here at Westfield for a day or two. Next Sabbath I think of spending at Ashtabula Ohio. I am sorely tempted to turn down to Pittsburgh Penn. to spend two or three days among early friends & pupils. I wish I knew whether, if I go there, you would object to my spending Sab., Aug 9th, there, or whether I ought to go on to Chicago by that time. Will you be so good as to send a line to me at Pittsburgh, "Care of Chas. G. Smith Esqr.", so that in case I go there I may know your wish. I can easily go from there to Chicago before the 9th of Aug., — by the eve of Friday the 7th.

At Clifton Springs I met Mr. Bliss of Constantinople. He says he has occupied nearly all the pulpits of Chicago. But there are many towns about, invited by him, which he named to me, — such as Milawaukee, Burlington, Davenport, Quincy, Galesburg, Jacksonville, Springfield, &c. - Do you wish me to remain in Chicago & near vicinity, or shall I attempt something of visiting first these more distant places, & then return to Chicago for [two ~~three~~ or three four] Sabbaths before "the Meeting" in Oct. It would especially please me to visit Jacksonville where Dr. Pierson's relatives are; & yet I should think it of questionable utility. May I not receive a word of instruction from you on this point at Chicago.

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(232)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
15 August 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Washington Aug. 15, 1863.

Rec'd Aug. 17.

Washington - D.C. -
Aug 15th - 1863 -

Rev. S. B. Treat,

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 3d reached me at Pittsburgh on the 6th, just as I was on the point of leaving for Chicago.

Though I would gladly have seen alittle of the West, it is doubtless a kind providence that has exempted me from the responsibility I should have felt, & the temptation to speak, which

I now see would have been more than would have been best for me this very hot weather.

As you [illegible] kindly left my movements so much to my own judgement, I have improved the opportunity of coming through Harrisburgh, Gettysburgh, & Baltimore to this celebrated place. I arrived here last evening, & purpose spending the Sabbath. If friends take me to their house I may delay several days. And then I go to Philadelphia, & from there to New York.

Dr. Foster's Water Cure is so full he did not invite me to visit there till the press of summer patrons was alittle over; — which is one reason for not going immediately there as you suggest. And besides, as there seems to be a possibility of my returning before long to Sand. Is., I wish to make sure of visiting [illegible] friends in the vicinity of New York, — some of whom I have not even seen since my arrival last fall.

I trust this disposal of myself meets your approbation.

I have just received an invitation to visit Northford Ct on the 2d of Sept, to attend a Sab. Sch. Convention, — to which I assent.

Yours very Respt

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(23~~4~~3)

Gulick, L. H.
to Treat, S. B.
12 September 1863

1p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Rec'd Sept. 14.

New York
Sept 12 - 1863

Rev. Mr. Treat,

Dear Sir,

Your two favors of the 9th & 10th insts. have just been received. I have been out of town.

I will do my best to faithfully comply with your suggestions & directions.

Mr. Bliss has not yet arrived, so that I could not devolve the labor on him, if I wished. — Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

ABC:19.1 col. 19(23~~3~~4)

Gulick, L. H.
to ~~Treat~~ Anderson, R.
14 December 1863

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Brooklyn - Cal.
Dec 14th - 1863.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

I arrived in San Francisco on the 27th of November after a very pleasant voyage of 24 days, - which was all the more pleasant for the companionship of Mr. & Miss. Green. We hope to sail in a few days for Honolulu; but I very much fear I shall not reach there till after the January meeting of the Hawaiian Board. They may however be willing to hold a special meeting after my arrival.

A few days since I received your line of Nov , with a note from Mrs. Anderson, & a copy of yours to Mr. Clark, for which I am much obliged to you. Be so good as to say to Mrs. Anderson that I have inquired of the Postmaster for letters from the East, & that I have thus far failed of receiving hers to which she refers me; but that I presume it will in due time appear. It was a very ill-advised piece of kindness that the youth at the "Rooms" accomplished for us in opening the packages, & a very careless one; but I trust it will come out right.

I hear almost nothing of interest regarding the Sand. Is. Mr. Gregg, former Minister of Finance, is now living in California; & also Mr. Fuller, former clerk to the

Pres. of the Board of Education; – both of them much dissatisfied with island affairs. I hear nothing yet about Bishop Kip's visiting the islands. Joseph Cook reported here a few weeks since, on his way to the S. Is., that the Prudential Committee would soon invite Mr. Coan to visit the Eastern States, that his diocese might the more easily be cut up during his absence. Father Thurston has purchased Mr. Goodale's house at Honolulu for $1200.00, & intends residing there. Mr. Warren Chamberlain writes: – "The Bishop (Staley) has been promoted to be one of the three Directors of the Public Schools, vice Judge Allen. And the said Bishop is now at work trying to get Mr. (Morris) Beckwith, who has ~~four~~ eight years been engaged as teacher of the Native Youth at the Royal School, out of his place, so as to substitute one of his English subordinates. Mr. B. will not resign, & the Bishop will have to force him to leave, if he accomplishes it." — Mr. Rowell of Kauai has decided not to visit California, his health being better, & his heart failing him about leaving his work. His relatives here are I think disposed to feel as though there has been persecution. — Mr. Gordon Hopkins is appointed Minister of Finance —

With an increasing anxiety to reach my family & my work, & with an increasing sense of responsibility

I am, Ever Yours

L. H. Gulick

Mr. C. B. Andrews advertises in the Honolulu Com. Adv. for employment!

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Brooklyn, Dec 14, 1863
Rec'd Jan 19, 1864
Ans. Jan 22

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(235)

Gulick, L. H.
to Adnerson, R.
~~14 December 1863~~
15 January 1864

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu – Jan 15th/64

Rev. Dr. Anderson

Dear Sir,

I arrived here from California, after a very pleasant voyage, on the 7th inst. This was after the monthly meeting of the Haw. Board; & a Special Meeting was called on the evening of the 12th. All the members, save one Hawaiian, were present. I was very pleasantly welcomed by Dr. Judd as Vice Pres. I have thus far experienced nothing but kind politeneſs, & in almost every instance it has been much more – an earnest cordiality, that makes me feel very much at home already. I am told that little has been done, as they were waiting for me. My sense of responsibility is, as you may imagine, in no degree diminished by this.

Allow me in this letter to write you unofficially, & give a few items I should not otherwise communicate.

The Hawaiian language is not used in the Board, & I perceive it will be very difficult to introduce it. Mr Ii, usually attends, but can take no active part, & the other Haw. member very seldom comes. This is it seems to me an important point, & one that must be remedied as soon as possible — but that will not be immediately — not before next June certainly.

You have doubtless ere this heard of the attempt to organize a church at ~~Hauula~~ Waikane in Mr. Parker's field, & of the failure. I will not therefore attempt to give you the prolix details. I have conversed with all the brethren of Honolulu about it, & was yesterday at Kaneohe.

Mr. Parker tells me he does not wish to be understood as opposing the formation of native churches with native pastors. He did not, & does not fully approve of it; but he voted for it last June, & purposes carrying it out in good faith; & had taken some preliminary steps toward forming a church at ~~Hauula~~ Waikane before leaving for the Marquesas Is." *But* he does not understand that Topic I gave the island bodies any such power regarding the initiation of movements for the formation of churches, locating & removing of pastors &c &c as is assumed, and as is palpably the understanding in America as received from your report found in the November Herald. And in the *next* place, even if the principles are correctly understood, the mode in which they have been executed has in several respects been irregular, & unbusiness-like, & very exceptionable. My own thought is that there has been a loose, unadvised, neglect of business rules, which, though they do not materially alter results, should be avoided because giving objectors a handle, no less than for other important reasons. Then *thirdly*, it is palpable, though every other objection & difficulty were removed, there still remains the insuperable objection that the whole movement takes its rise with Dr. Judd, in whose piety & that of his son, Mr. Parker has no confidence, & with whom Mr. P. has had such collision that he cannot follow his lead. If Dr. Judd & his pernicious(!) influence were removed, there would be no difficulty.

I will not attempt to tell you even the substance of my own representations to Mr. Parker, which had three objects – to ~~ex~~ ~~plain the~~ give a true representation of the system devised in Gen. Meeting which passed ecclesiastical control from ~~the~~ individuals to the island bodies – to molify his own & his wife's & his childrens feelings – & to lead to some practical solution & escape from the present tangle.

As to what is to be done, Mr. Parker says 1. He cannot have any part in forming a church at Waikane for ~~over which~~ Kuaea, (Dr. Judd's favorite) ~~will be to be settled~~: He is suspicious of Kuaea's character. An ecclesiastical examination he says ought to be had upon the reports regarding his moral character, though it is questionable whether any thing definite can be proved; & should he be cleared, still I may safely say Mr. P's mind would not be satisfied — he would still be suspicious of him, & still the radical difficulty would remain that he is the candidate Dr. Judd has so unkindly, & officiously, pressed. 2. He says if the church is formed & the members come to him for letters of dismission, he could not refuse. By which I suspect it will come out that he will consider none members of the new church save those that have the courage to come to him, against his known wishes, & ask & receive letters of dismission; — which it is easy to see may be a way of retaining many of them to his own pastoral care, — though he did not say, & I do not think he has, thoughts of pressing matters to this issue. 3. He says that the thought has crossed his mind, & that he will probably entertain it more than he has yet done, of resigning his whole pastorate to the Island body, & letting them put native pastors over his whole field. He will not stand in the way of executing the programme of last Gen. Meeting; but if this ~~this~~ be the true interpretation of it, he cannot conscientiously assist in it. He will fall back on his original missionary character, & assist the work of the Lord — but not as pastor.

4. When I urged that he himself take the lead & stimulate the people to call a pastor after his own mind, & if possible arrange it all his own way, only have it done, he could not say what he would be willing under the circumstances to do. If he would even at this late stage of complication really do something, or definitely say that he would, the matter would undoubtly be left with him. But I very much question whether he will be able to bring himself to do any thing of the kind, so long as he feels

he has been impelled to it by Dr. Judd.

All my conversation with him & Mrs. Parker was of the pleasantest kind. I freely acknowledged that I thought some of the details had been irregularly & loosely carried out, & sympathized with them in some of the irritations of the case, but they plainly saw what I thought of the general principles, & what I understood as to the necessity of executing them; & Mrs. Parker said she now understood, what she had suspected, that the liberty of the local churches had been taken away, & Congregationalism destroyed – that we now had a hierarchy! So soon as the New England churches understand this, not a penny more will they give, she thinks. &c. She rejoices that so early in the course of things have the true features of the new system been developed; & I am not certain but it will result in good, if Christian spirit & prudence be exercised. They think that Dr. Smith, & many others of the Mission are with them.

I am becoming very earnest that the American brethren of Oahu get together, ~~with~~ Mr. Parker with them, & thoroughly discuss the course now to be taken; & that something definite be unanimously arrived at before the next meeting of the Island Association which meets in Feb., so as to prevent the discussion coming into that body, before the natives. There has been too much most unfortunate discussion at the time of the attempted installation two days after Mr Parker's return. before the natives already. I do not expect that there will be complete harmony of view, or that Mr. Parker will materially change his position, or Dr. Judd will in any sufficient way modify his asperities; but it can be decided what course to take in the Association, - of postponement, execution &c, - & so preclude a terrible disaster. Mr. Parker assents to the idea, & so do the Honolulu brethren to whom I have spoken. Perhaps something can be effected in this way. The

Lord grant it!

As you may suppose, I feel in rather deep waters, swimming without a precedent. I am not, nor have I been, in any personal way, connected with this matter, & yet much seems expected of me. I wish we were nearer you, that I might receive your suggestions. Perhaps you will be so good as to give me, as an individual, what you will not think best to address to the Board — but you will know best. Let me ask your prayers.

I have written somewhat at length, feeling that you might like to know all the stages of this matter, so vital to our prosperity.

The Island Bodies of Kauai & Hawaii have not yet met since Gen. Meeting, I am told — unless it be that on Kauai they meet this week.

There has not, so far as I yet learn, been a church formed since June last — not even at Lihue on Kauai, — unless it be one on Molokai.

One or two tracts have been printed besides Mrs. Anderson's, but no important work has been put to press; & now that we propose to do so, it appears that Mr. Whitney is short of paper, — though that may ere long be remedied.

There is a general feeling of discouragement among good people in Honolulu. The changes in the government are looked on despondingly. A new reinforcement of Sisters of charity is expected, & this seems to strike dread into some hearts.

We do indeed need, as you remark, an out-pouring of the Spirit.

The question arose in our Board whether to print your last letters. It was voted down. But there is restlessness under it. Would it not be well that there be an understanding that letters for the whole of the Am. Mission, will be printed in Boston. As secretary, I of course have let the distant brethren know that in your correspondence with which they were especially interested, — & is not this all our Board should attempt? — Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, Honolulu, Jan. 15, 1864.
Rec'd. March 8.
Ack'd March 12, '64

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(236)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
~~15~~ January 1864
19

4 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu – Jan 19/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

At a special Meeting of the Board of the Haw. Evang. Assoc. held on 7th inst., soon after my arrival from California, letters from yourself were read dated Oct 31st & Nov. 14th. Accompanying the latter were the Appropriations for 1864, for Sand. Is. & Micronesia.

Regarding the Appropriations, two questions arose. First, whether the treasurer of the Haw. Board was to draw directly upon your treasurer in Boston, or upon Mr. Castle, your agent here. It was decided that he draw on your agent here.

Then came the query whether the Appropriations for Micronesia were to be disbursed directly by your agent, or whether they were to be drawn by our treasurer, & be by him paid out as our Board should direct, — whether, in another form, the appropriations for Micronesia were made directly to our Board, or not; Yes. whether, or not, you consider these "grants-in-aid" to the Board of the H. E. Aſsoc. I was instructed to inquire of you on this subject. I should suppose this would be your plan, at any rate with all for Micronesia except poſsibly the salaries of the American Miſsionaries. But after they shall have accepted the arrangements of last June will they not expect to draw their salaries through our treasurer?

It is decided that Mr. Henry Parker & I commence a Monthly Religious Hawaiian Paper immediately. I should suppose it might very probably become a semi-monthly, & for Protestant readers supplant Mr. Whitney's *Kuokoa*, that now ministers more to the Catholics & to the Reformed Catholics than to us being under the sub-editorship of Ragsdale who has recently joined the Catholics & been elected to the Legislature.

Elections for next legislature took place a few days since. More governmental interference than usual has been exercised, & many bad men have been elected over good candidates such as Dwight Baldwin & James Alexander.

The new King has it is said adopted as his heir & successor a boy of chiefish rank who is being educated in the Catholic College at Koolau, Oahu.

The late King's funeral obsequies are to take place sometime near the close of this month. Great preparations are being made, & many are coming in from distant parts of the group. Yet there is but little sorrow. The expression by many natives on hearing of his death was 'he will kill no more of us'. It is said that more than one has been killed by him in fits of anger within two or three years.

The Hawaiian sailor arrested two years ago in San Francisco for supposed mutiny, & who was cleared by Mr Li going to California, was shot at by the King during his last illness. I am by no means certain that he was not killed, for I cannot yet find him.

Mr. Scott, the Reformed Catholic curate at Lahaina, has removed to Honolulu, & ~~is to return to England~~. Mr. Mason has moved his girls school to Lahaina.

With great respect
I am Yours
L. H. Gulick - Sec. of B. H. E. A.

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M.D.,
Honolulu Jan. 19. 1864.
Rec'd March 8.
Ack'd March 12/1864
[illegible]

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(237)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
~~19 January~~ 1864
24 February

6 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Kohala - Hawaii -
Feb 24th - 1864.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. of A. B. C. F. M. –
Dear Sir,

On the 15th of January I wrote you from Honolulu of my arrival, & of matters on Oahu. Again, on the 17th of Jan. I wrote as instructed to do by our Board in a Special Meeting on the 12th. On the 21st, after two weeks in Honolulu, I started for Kau, to see my wife & family. On my way I spent a night & a day with Mr. Paris, & had much & very satisfactory conversation with him. On the 26th I reached Kau, & my cup of joy was full.

I spent two weeks there, during which they held a Sabbath School celebration, and a meeting of the whole church regarding the interests of Zion in Kau. I will enclose his circular letter to the Hawaii brethren. — On the 10th of this month I started with Mrs. Gulick for Hilo *via* the Volcano. We had a delightful visit of a few days at Hilo till last Friday, the 18th inst., when I alone came on to Waimea. My wife after a week or two will return to Kau, & I hope to be able to go after her & take her & my family to Honolulu the last of April, after I shall have visited the most of the miſsionary brethren.

I found Mr. Lyons deeply afflicted by the death of his domestic & sub-pastor, *Timoteo* — the same who publicly welcomed you at Waimea. He died in a few minutes, without premonitions, from hemorrhage, probably from the lungs. Mr. Lyons nerves were all unstrung. He had been slightly improving for a month or six weeks from the disease of the liver, as I think it, ~~with~~ which he has been down ever since General Meeting. If not too much affected by this bereavement, & if he is able to hold still from undue labors & take proper remedial measures, I think there is reason to hope he will rally for some years yet of moderated activity.

— Yesterday I came here to Mr. Bond's. Next week I hope to get down to Honolulu.

I feel greatly encouraged by what I find on this island, regarding a disposition to move, & regarding actual movements. Affairs are in a much more healthy & pleasant state here than on Oahu. There are, to be sure, a few things I could wish different; but there is motion, & that is the great point. Time will be needed to effect all the things we have in view. My intercourse with all the brethren has been of the pleasantest kind. It has been of much profit & encouragement to me.

At Kona, I found Mr. Paris quite clear-minded regarding new measures. He proposes dividing South Kona into three churches, & North Kona into at least two, if he can find men to fill them, & he has evidently considerable hopes that one or two of his men will be such as he could desire. About the first of Jan. he commenced a theological class, meeting once a week I belive, in which he will instruct a number of the more promising; leaving it for the future to determine who shall ultimately pass into the ministry. He prefers teaching them himself to sending to one like Mr. Alexander

He says much interest is felt in these theological teachings, & that the people are ready to take hold of the changes.

From *Kau*, my brother's most promising man - a rare one for a Hawaiian - has just gone to Wailuku to spend probably a year in study, with the exception of the time he may spend in the Legislature to which he has just been elected from Kau by an overwhelming majority over C. C. Harris the Attorney General of the Group. It is proposed to divide Kau into three churches. The North Eastern parish will almost certainly be set off as soon as the above mentioned candidate - *Kauhane*, - returns from his studies. I have some doubts whether the western division will be strong enough to form a church. The people in Kau sufficiently understand the new plan, & are ready to enter upon it. - For "Monthly Concert" purposes during 1863 Kau gave nearly $250.00, all of which has been handed to our Board, while to their own pastor they gave only about $50.00 because he would not beg for it, & because he declined having it secured by feasts, & there was therefore an arrearage of about $150.00.

This debt my brother "forgave" them, more readily than I should, & this year commences on Mr. Bond's plan, as he has understood it, of having no fixed sum, & of never asking for any thing, simply, at certain times publicly reporting what he has received. This is the impression one readily receives from Mr. Bond's strong & characteristicly unqualified way of speaking of his plan; but, as in other matters, he misleads by the way in which he reports of it, & a little questioning reveals the fact, which I before suspected, that Mr. Bond does, in what he considers a proper way, (& which is doubtless preferable to that of many), press directly or indirectly for his salary. — There is palpable need of adjustment of ideas on this subject, both in the minds of the pastors & people. Mr. Shipman it seems was in the habit, during his later years at any rate, of taking from "Monthly Concert" monies for deficiencies in his salary, & that too without its being fully known to the people. In several churches about the islands this monthly contribution is publicly understood to be for any religious purpose—

pastors salary included. So it has been at Kawaiahao, & now that Mr. Henry Parker feels that that contribution is sacred to foreign miſsions, their donations to our Board are large, while his salary is several hundreds behind.

At Hilo, Mr. Coan has taken hold more fully & wisely than almost any one on Hawaii - not to say on the Sand. Is. He has doubtleſs written you of their proposing in their Annual Meeting to divide his district into eight churches. He says his people were reluctant to come into the new measures, & only came into them they said, because they saw they must. Dr. Wetmore told me the same. Yet there is evidently some interest being taken in the matter. Mr. Coan has a theological claſs of ten, that he has for some weeks been instructing. When at home he spends two hours a day during four or five days of the week. I attended one seſsion, & was much ~~pleased~~ interested. Two or three of the members were rather old over 60 years old & dull, yet Mr. Coan said they were men of reliable character, & of pastoral habits. The teaching was in Mr. Coan's peculiar, luxuriant, style -

stimulating yet not productive of much accuracy or system. It will nevertheless do good, & I rejoice in it. As yet he has not, & I presume he does not intend to draw at all on our Board to help his school. — The other brethren at Hilo are disposed to criticise Mr. Coan's doings, & he & Mrs. C. feel hesitant about results, & think that Dr. Anderson did not fully comprehend Hawaiian character & necessity & was unduly influenced by Dr. Judd; & then too there is an evident feeling on Mr. Coan's part that Hilo & Puna will remain the same distinct circle it has ever been, with comparatively little reference to the Island Association; — but all such things will correct themselves, & I rejoice. The first steps have been taken. It will be impossible to go back. Mr. Coan deserves credit for so faithfully executing the plans of last June.

At Waimea, I found, ~~that~~ Mr. Lyons going ahead at a wonderful rate in organizing churches, & securing pastors. Hamakua he divides into three churches. Two of these had when I reached there, selected their pastors, & they had been set apart to their work for a year, inasmuch as the island association may not meet for months. He however says he & his people understand their action as subject to the approval of the Association. Over the whole of Ko*hala Hema* is one native man, virtually a sub-pastor under Mr. Lyons, for he thinks the 500+ church members, with four church buildings, are too poor to support more than one pastor. He has constructed a most complicated system of church organization, with pastors, sub-pastors, *lunas*, deacons, trustees, exhorters, &c &c, drawn out at length on thirty-two letter-sheet pages. It is an amusing system, that must crumble of its own weight. Knowing his constitutional necessity of working in this style, & considering his weak & excitable state of health, I made but the gentlest criticisms & praised him for going ahead. Good will come of it, though he evidently makes more of the changes than is for the good of the natives. He is unable to go out on his tours, & he proposes to still be doing something by having a theological school once a week, which will be attended by the four pastors, the twelve or more sub-pastors, (one for each church building,) the exhorters who are quite numerous, & I presume also by many of the lunas. Fifty dollars were voted at their recent annual meeting for this [illegible], & he hopes the Haw. Board will assist also. I met two of Mr. Lyons pastors, & what little I saw of them was certainly in their favor.

Here at Kohala Mr Bond says he cannot induce his people to seriously look at the idea of a native pastorate, & he has no man who he thinks the people would wish. There is one man, a former pupil of his, & for many years a school teacher, one against whom there never has been a breath even of evil rumour. He & his wife have for years wished, & are still ready to go on a foreign mission. He says his field is peculiar in its geographical location, & that he does not expect they will be able to do any thing at present; but I do not see that it is so different from several on the other islands. One part of his parish, the Southern half, extending over twenty miles might possible he says be formed into a separate church, but there is nobody there — all swept, or being swept off — & very much scattered, & he knows of no Hawaiian sufficiently self-denying to care about such work. I found however that there were 200 church members in that region, & that the above mentioned man is ready to think of such work for the Lord, & that the people are probably ready to take him. Mr. Bond is too executive a man for the best development of the energies of his people, & his large pet church (upon a tower for which they have just expended $1000.00) is very naturally a barrier to the division of the parish, almost unconsciously, both in his own & in the people's mind. He says he sees great difficulties in realizing the new plans, & yet our only hope consists in them, & the thing must be done, though so far as his own district is concerned, he does not see how. — The sugar plantation has over 200 acres of cane growing, & expects to get to grinding next fall. Prospects are good for money making. Good will doubtless come of it. It was perhaps inevitable that a plantation should in due time be established there, & best that it should be commenced now while Mr Bond was able to give it shape. But he will not always be able to exert a controling influence over it, even should he never be removed by death; & I shall be very happy if in the end it does not bring as much evil to the people as the pulu trade, against which he uses such violent expressions. — The gradual, unnoticed, dangers of this "plantation" system is the establishment of a species of slavery, which it will be very difficult to shake off. Already flogging chaining, & working in chains, is resorted to on one of the best plantations at Hilo, managed by a christian man — as I had it from his own lips & saw it with my own eyes.

Regarding a Meeting of the Association of Hawaii, I am sorry to say, it is almost certain there will not be one before the General Association meets in June. There have been various reasons. Neither Mr. Paris, or Lyons, or Bond, felt that they could leave their homes; & in the case of the last two it certainly was impossible either to leave or to have the Association at their stations. A great pilikia has been the absence of the steamer Kilauea for repairs. Native delegates might have gone from all the island to Kau or Hilo, but Mr. Coan naturally felt that in such an important meeting he would wish more of the American Pastors. — One delegate from each missionary district of Hawaii will very likely be sent to the General Association in June, & if they are, the probabilities are, that under the circumstances, they will be accepted as bona fide delegates. This will be a bad beginning, but perhaps the best we can devise.

The Female School at Kau has been in operation for several months, with I think satisfactory results. The number has been twelve - ten from Kau & Hilo, & two from Waialua, Oahu. They are from thirteen years to perhaps fifteen. One, & perhaps more, have been into the sin of Hawaii nei; & will be dismissed. One or two others are dull & not very promising, while of two or three the teachers have considerable hopes. Girls have not come from the other districts of Hawaii, partly because of the difficulty of getting them to Kau, but still more from there being so few girls of the age heretofore fixed, which the pastors considered eligible. At fourteen, girls here are legally marriageable, & are usually either married or ruined. The general feeling I find is that we must accept girls as young as about eleven, if we would increase our number & have those of the highest promise; & also that we must leave the matter of admission to the church to the teachers of the school, who will have ten-fold better opportunity of knowing a girl's true character than any pastor can usually have. With these changes - which I am in favor of, though I have a distinct knowledge of the intent of the school to prepare wives as rapidly as possible for ministers & missionaries - I think the school may, & ought to, be enlarged to twenty or twenty five. - No young lady has yet been found to take the place of assistant, which my wife has ~~thus~~ far filled, but which she must soon vacate. Two that have been applied to are engaged in English schools for the natives, which they do not wish to leave; & two or three others that we think of, we may fail of, for the same reason.

Yet we must hope the Lord will incline some one to assist in this very missionary labor.

This report regarding Hawaii will, I trust encourage you as much as it has myself.

I hope to visit Kauai during the month of March, & Maui in April or May.

In Christian Bonds
Ever Yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. of Board of Haw. Ev. Ass.

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Kohala, Feb. 24. 1864.

Rec'd Apr. 19.

ackd May 13/64

P. C. Lyons

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(238)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
~~24 February~~ 1864
3 March

2 ~~6~~ pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu - Mar 3/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Yours of Jan 22d has today been received, in which you refer to the report about Mr. Coan. Since my arrival here I have heard the same thing from Mr Parker sen., & took occasion to correct it. I have no means of knowing whether the report has yet reached Mr. Coan's ears; but will be guided by developments.

You ask for facts about the King's death. It occurred before I arrived, & I consequently made no attempt to write you about it, presuming that others had.

It is evident the new King does not care to have any thing to do with "the miſsionaries", but it is not equally apparent that he cares to patronize the Reformed Catholics as his brother did. I presume he is willing to play with them, & keep them as appendages to his court if not too much of a tax upon him. In his appointments he seems to have given tolerable satisfaction save in the appointment of a Frenchman of insignificance as Minister of Finance, & Hopkins as Minister of the Interior. He has been ill ever since the Funeral obsequies were performed, & has not yet been crowned, & it is rumored that he says he will not be for he is King already. He is ill, & it is said he is attacked with that form of incurable leprosy here called the Chinese Disease. You have doubtleſs heard from Mr Clark of the arrangements for "Clergymen of Several Denominations" in the Funeral Proceſsion; – I am told, it was the King himself who drew up the programme.

Kekuanoa, the old governor of this island, told Henry Parker the other day that he heard "the Bishop" was going back to England, & that some said it was to get money for the "Cathedral", while others said he was not coming back at all, - & which ever way it was he did not care. Victoria is now more attentive on the public ministrations, & Henry Parker says, more disposed to be friendly. *It is reported* that Mr Mason has a rich benefice offered him in England, which with the state of his wife's health may take him home. Mr. Scott has borrowed monies of Mr Dickinson of Lahaina - Mr. Waterhouse's brother in law - to the amount it is said of a thousand dollars, & now cannot pay. But little sympathy is felt for Mr. Dickinson.

By the Friend of this month you will learn of Kekela's preserving the life of the mate of a whale ship

It is a very interesting affair, & has raised the Marquesan Mission & Hawaiian Missionaries several per cent. in our community. The account ought to be widely circulated among your papers. Mr. Corwin will be obliged to abate some of his opposition to that Mission. Mr. Parker's report from there is interesting tho' Mr. Corwin would not remain at a meeting, when Mr. Parker first arrived, to hear it read.

Mr. Mills is feeling that his health requires a long vacation, — & he is right. After much talking about other methods, he a few days since resigned unconditionally. His resignation I learn was accepted, & then it became apparent he was understood more positively than he had hoped, & it is being re-considered. A meeting tonight of the trustees may settle the matter, though I somewhat question it. Should the matter be referred to you to secure a new man, allow me to suggest the Rev. Mr McCall of Saybrook, Conn., Mr Henry Whitney's brother-in-law. I have suggested his name here.

You will hear from Mr Clark how that in the Oahu Association last week the case of the Waikane church was committed to Mr Parker, & how he & Mr. Bicknell declare against Association having any power to [illegible] L. H. G.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, March 3. 1864.
Rec'd April 19.
Ans'd May 7/64

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(239)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
~~3~~ March 1864
10

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu Mar 10/64

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

We are now greatly favored with frequent mails to & from California, Chas. W. Brooks & Co. having recently put on an opposition line of three fine packets. The fare is already down to forty dollars to San Francisco.

My proposed visit to Kauai has been delayed by my having been thrown from a carriage & somewhat hurt. I have therefore an opportunity of writing you by this week's mail.

In writing of Hawaii last week — a letter of four sheets, which I hope you will in due time receive – I did not tell you of a proposition, first made perhaps by Mr. Lyons, but now diſcuſsed by others, of having two Aſsociations on that island, so as to facilitate more frequent meeting; – one consisting of Kau, Puna, & Hilo, & the other of the rest of Hawaii. Mr. Paris does not favor it; Mr. Bond says he could not work with Mr. Paris. Mr. Coan will probably be against it. Mr. Lyman knows no objection to it save that it may throw too many of the more progreſsive into their aſsociation, to the discomfort of those who may not be so radically disposed. – Mr Alexander writes me from Wailuku proposing two Aſsociations for Hawaii. It will not be effected immediately if at all, & I do not know that it is for some time yet at any date to be desired; though it is palpable there will be difficulty in securing even an Annual Meeting of the whole island. There are those who suggest that some of the pastors on Hawaii have not cared that their Assoc. should meet during the past year, & that they do not wish it to meet any time within the present year, preferring to accomplish all the changes necessary in their respective parishes independently. — Possibly something from you would tend to securing a meeting earlier than might otherwise be effected.

By the mail of last week you heard of Mr. Mills resignation, & of its acceptance. — He had for some time been feeling that his health was failing & that he must have a release of at least a year; & he was doubtless right. He did not care himself to make the proposition of simply a leave of absence, wishing that such a thought should come from the trustees, for he could see that there were difficulties about it, & that some might object. So for several weeks he conferred verbally with the trustees, speaking of the need of rest, not exactly proposing to resign, & they not exactly proposing that he take a release of a year. Finally, about three weeks ago he sent in his written resignation, & supposing there was nothing else to do, the trustees accepted it. Having done so Mr. Corwin thought Mr. Mills was troubled at the readiness with which it was accepted, & another meeting was called which re-considered the matter, & sent Mr. Mills a note inquiring whether any arrangements could be made by which the institution could go on for a year while Mr. M. & his wife took a vacation. Mr. Mills declined making any suggestions, saying he was quite satisfied with the acceptance of his resignation. And there the matter rests. He still wished the proposition as to a continued connection with the institution — & even the details of it — to come from the trustees. Both Mr. & Mrs. Mills tell me they are satisfied with the results, only they do not wish it said they would not consider the question of a continued connection with Oahu College, for no such proposition was made them till after their resignation had been accepted, when it was too late. — You may have already gotten these facts from others, & even if you have not, they may be of no service; yet I have thought it barely possible they might give weight to a suggestion I have heard made, that if you have much trouble in finding a gentleman & lady to take Mr. & Mills' places, they might themselves be again thought of, after having recovered their health. This would have been much more possible had they not so decidedly negatived the last offers of the trustees.

I think you will be ~~somewhat~~ surprised to hear how the Hawaiian language is, & is not, studied at Oahu College. During the present term which terminates this week, Prof. Alexander has taught a class of about a dozen pupils twice a week. Each of his classes in Greek & Latin he says recites every day. Those who form his Hawaiian class are the older pupils — none of those in the primary department having yet taken it up, there ~~having~~ being a difficulty in having them leave the school-room, & a still greater difficulty ~~of~~ in having the recitation in the room, — besides the trouble of securing time for this additional study. Of course it is not necessary or expected that every pupil shall be engaged on Hawaiian every day of his whole course, but something more was expected I presume than has yet been accomplished. It will perhaps be necessary to specify the proportionate part ✓ of a course to be spent on Hawaiian; & yet this is but a hasty thought of mine. —

The children receiving aid at the College are as on the list of Appropriations for 1864, with the exception ~~that~~ of Mr. Wilcox' having but two children here, & Dr. Smith as yet but one. Those that study Hawaiian stand thus, Smith, Johnson, Dole, Emerson, Alexander, Clark, Baldwin, Lyman, each one child; while there are three Rowells. — I think it quite poſsible that as a result of the resolution by the Prudential Com. on this subject given in yours of Nov. 24th, & of my inquiries, an effort will be made the coming term to teach the younger beneficiaries. — It is noticeable that, thus far, none but the beneficiaries, & Miſs Hattie Coan, have taken up the study. The most of the claſs I understand profeſs to dislike the study very much.

The use of the English Language in the Haw. Board, troubles me much, though I have not yet said much about it here. There is no Resolution or Article of Constitution, or By-Law, that requires it; but the whole spirit of the changes of last June require it, & your report to The Am. Board as given in the Herald for Nov. shows that you expected it. Without the Hawaiian in our Board as well as in the General Association, we lose much – it will in fact be a miserable brake on the wheels of our Hawaiian efforts. The having Hawaiians on our Board will be a force, as it already is. John Ii is the only Hawaiian who now attends, & it is a degradation to his manhood to be the cipher he is there. It is asking more than he ought to grant. Without Hawaiian as the language of our Board, our "workingbody" will be as completely foreign as ~~it has ever been.~~ the executive force on these islands has ever been. I will not say, no good will have come from admitting Hawaiians & their language into the Association; but the good will be to a considerable extent neutralized. — And yet it will be hard effecting the change, for Messrs Castle, Damon, Corwin & Mills – four of the most effective men out of the ten from the island of Oahu – do not know the Hawaiian, & will be as effectually expelled from the Board by its use as the Hawaiians are by the use of the English. — Will you not think it well to give us a little outside pressure on this subject? It will be one of the most difficult for us to manage. Of the Oahu members, Messrs Mills & Castle will go out in June. Mr. Henry Parker might be elected in Mr. Mills stead, but could the thought be tolerated of leaving Mr. Castle off for some Hawaiian-speaking individual, — & who indeed is there available unless it be Prof. Alexander?

It is commonly reported about town that one of Mr Scott's pupils at Lahaina — a girl three quarters white — complains of having been the subject of rape by Mr. Scott while in his school, & that the father endeavored to have the case come before the English Judge at Lahaina, but that he refused to entertain the suit. — Mr. Allen was then personally &

privately appealed to for the sake of justice, & he prompts the Attorney General of the Is. — C. C. Harris, a member of the English Communion — to look after the matter, & he pronounces that there is nothing in it. Mr. Scott has left his school & is living in Honolulu, & says he cannot rest with such a cloud upon his name, which intimates a suit for libel. Meantime, the Bishop is anxious to ~~getting~~ get Mr Scott to leave the islands altogether. ✓

Not long since the English residents of family about Hanalei, Kauai, sent Mr. Wiley a request for a teacher, pledging $500.00 a year. Mr. W. passes the matter to the Right Rev. Lord Bishop, who makes haste to respond; & instead of being content to send a simple teacher, he ordains a young man, named Elphinstone perhaps, as a deacon (so I heard it); & a about a month since he went to Hanalei accompanied by Mr. Ibetson who was to assist in initiating the enterprise. The English residents received the religious gentlemen rather coolly. The first Sabbath the attendance upon the English service was not large, while only four native women attended their native service. The next Sabbath, still fewer attended Mr. Ibetson's English service, while Mr. Dole, who was there, had a large portion of the foreign residents at his meeting. Meantime, an effort to organize a Church & a school, or even the latter alone I suppose, failed; & a load of lumber sent from Honolulu for a Church at Hanalei remains neglected. — All this I have from Mr. Damon, & from a letter he read me from Mr. Dole.

Mr. Damon returned from Kauai about a month since. Not one of the Kauai brethren have written me, though I addressed each of them on my first arrival two months ago, & all I know of Kauai is through

Mr. Damon. He says, at a recent island Aſsociation Meeting, they determined to form three churches between Waioli & Koloa; & I think he said that Dr. Smith has a theological claſs. This they made out to effect harmoniously so far as votes appeared, for Mr. Rowell was Moderator, & could only object in words to various features of the new system. When he shall not be moderator I judge that more trouble is anticipated. ✓ Mr. Rowell has not had a Communion service for more than a year, — has given it up. His congregations are very meagre. And, to cap the climax, he has commenced the re-vision, — retranslation rather — of the Old Testament! — Nothing will induce him to think of visiting California. He will not entertain the thought. Mr. Damon tried to tempt him by making it for his pecuniary advantage, but with not the slightest succeſs. Mrs. Rowell is troubled, but dare not actively urge him. — Matters are evidently approaching a crisis. Ought not something to be soon done both for his own & the Church's sake. He is becoming, if not already become, a mono-maniac. Change is his great need, & nothing will probably induce him to remove but pecuniary neceſsity, & then he will go with the idea of persecution, & in this there are those even here who will sympathize with him. But even if it were poſsible to suppose that he himself needed no change, how long ought your Board to support one who so utterly sets at naught all discipline, & under whom the church is being ruined? — In April I hope to visit Kauai myself, when I will again write you on this subject.

Writing of Mr. Rowell reminds me of Mr. Bicknell, who sympathizes with him in many things. I told you in my last that he feels with Mr. Parker that the Aſsociation has no power to cut up churches. He said in Association Meeting, two weeks since, that it was as improper & interfering as for one nation to dictate to another. He has since addressed a letter to Mr. Lowell Smith remarking upon the growth of a papal power among us — that of the Association — & in consequence he hesitates about coming under its jurisdiction as pastor at Ewa, even if he could be supported at $500.00 a year, which he would need. I shall now do my utmost to get a native man in there. It is quite a relief that he thus relinquishes.

There are several other matters I would write of had I time. I will defer them till I may hope to be able to write of them more fully. — I will merely report that I hear Mr. Parker has commenced a theological class of some six or eight individuals! And one of these pupils is a member of Mr. Smith's Church who now lives at or near Kaneohe,

& is not permitted to come to Mr. Parker's Communion! — The idea of Theological Claſses is becoming too general for highest good. How shall we restrain it? We shall soon be over-run with theological graduates, & there will be a re-action, by which the general plan will suffer. It is singular to find how many are now competent to teach theology, & have the time & strength, when three years ago, as I in Gen. Meeting urged it, there were several utter impoſsibilities in a single individuals undertaking it. Our Sand. Is. world certainly moves, & already I begin to feel alittle giddy! — Still, the fact stands, of there being no church formed at Dr. Judd's place, & Kuaea is to go to Waialua, much to the disappointment of some. ~~Yet~~ Dr. Judd does not talk as violently about it as I feared he might. &c. He says he will not again tread on Mr. Parker's toes. He has no suggestions to make about ~~an~~ man for his place as a substitute for Kuaea. I have not yet seen Mr. Parker sen., & don't expect to effect much when I do. — It is reported that Mr. Lowell Smith & wife & daughters expect to visit The States by & bye. — Porter Green has purchased, he says, Mr. C. B. Andrews' house at Makawao, with 25 enclosed acres of the finest land in that vicinity, for $2000.00, payable in green-backs in New York or Boston. He evidently hopes Mr. Chapin will foot the bill — or at any rate the Association (Am. Miss.) I could wish the financial matters of the institution were in other hands than Porter Green's, who is notoriously heels-over-head in such matters, & who will almost surely embarrass the patrons of the school. He hopes to open for pupils in May. Two or three from the Nursery are already engaged. — Mr. Andrews is at present engaged on the Haiku (Mr. Beckwith's) Plantation. His wife is quite poorly. Very Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Feb 10, 1864 — Rec. April 30.
Ans'd May 3/64

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(240)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
19 March 1864

7 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu - S. Is.
March 19th 1864.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

I do not remember whether I have written you of our having commenced a Monthly in the Hawaiian language. It is called the Hokuloa - Morning Star. I will send you a copy. We have thus far published 2500 copies of each number, & we trust our permanent circulation will be at least that. The price at which we put it - 25 cts. for twelve numbers, - will defray only about two thirds the expense. I think the time will come when we must try to have a more frequent issue. The present weekly native paper is under the sub-editorship of an unprincipled half white who recently turned Catholic to secure a seat in the Legislature, but from which he ought by law to be ejected as he has been guilty of "infamous crime" - theft, - for which he was imprisoned. He, in common with two or three others, was pardoned by the present King on his accession to the throne, & the evident hope is that by that he & the others will be admitted to their seats.

There is nothing of special progress to report just now, unless it be that, under the stimulation of the Board of Education, Judge Andrews, is instructing several youth in the high art of engraving, & that they will first get out a small geography, & then perhaps a map of the Pacific Ocean, & then a map of the Sand. Is. This is a move in the right direction. - It makes ones heart sick to hear Judge Andrews tell of selling over 150 lbs of cuts made by himself & his pupils at Lahaina, for old copper, after having kept them for years, & finding that native art would not be encouraged, but that our maps, Atlases &c were sent to America, & were there executed in a style inferior to that which had been accomplished here — as any one can see by comparing the different issues.

Our own publishing goes on but slowly. The Evidences of Christianity by Mr Alexander, is the only book that has gone through the press, with one or two tracts. A revised Hymn Book by Mr. Lyons is in Mr. Whitney's hands, & has been for more than a year, to be published on his own account. A Question-book, Scriptural, is ready for publication, but drags, partly for want of paper, & partly because Mr. Whitney has so much on his hands — having commenced the publication of Judge Andrews Hawaiian Dictionary. I scarcely know what is to be done. We need more books, but if they were ready, we could not get them printed with any promptitude, unless matters change, — as possibly they may, should Mr. Whitney succeed in getting the Government Printing Establishment. (The Polynesian you are doubtless aware is discontinued, but it is rumored that the Cabinet will themselves issue a Governmental Gazette, in which case they will probably retain their Printing Establishment. — The thought has crossed my mind, but I have not given it utterance here, that should Mr. Clark return to the East, as is proposed, to see the Bible through the press, it may not be amiss for us to secure his assistance in putting several other volumes through the Tract Societies' presses. I am willing to patronize Mr. Whitney all we can, but we must not allow our work to go behind hand for his profit. We are finding it alittle difficult to get our monthly Hokuloa published as we wish in promptitude & excellence of finish. There are several difficulties, but the fact is he has already nearly all he can do, with his two weeklies, & the monthly Friend & the Dictionary, with his other chance printing.

You have heard from myself & others of Kuaea's going to Waialua. I am sorry for it, though I say very little about it. I was unavoidably detained on Hawaii from the meeting of the Oahu Association Feb. 22d, or I think I should have opposed it, 1st because he was wanted at Waikane, & 2d because I question whether he will do well at Waialua.

The Judds wanted Kuaea very much, as you know – so much, that Mr. Parker was equally opposed to him. And I am pretty well satisfied that the people wished him, though Mr. Parker makes out the contrary. Both Dr. Judd & Chas. Judd talk very calmly about the affair – more so than Mr. & Mrs. Parker. They say the are disappointed & discouraged, & that now they know not what to do, & do not purpose doing any thing immediately. Yet Chas. Judd has just promised to aſsist Solomona, the prospective succeſsor of Kuaea at Hauula, to the ammount of $30.00 for house rent. He represents, what is I presume to a considerable degree true, that the people are discouraged, & care but little how the thing goes. Two or three sabbaths since Kuaea happened to be present at Waikane, when the people all voted to have him preach & not the one Mr. Parker sent down to supply the pulpit, & he did preach. This I presume hurt Mr. Parker's feelings, & satisfied him more than ever of Chas. Judd's pernicious influence. *It is said* that Mr. Parker promised the people he would come down the sabbath before the Aſsociation met, & set them off into a church by themselves, but that he did not come, – but he probably did not exactly promise it, only said something that sounded like it. I know not what to do, & am therefore using my best endeavors to do nothing, though I feel very strongly that Mr. Parker has not done right in this matter. He is afraid of the power – the tyranny of the Association – when the fact is, the undue exercise of power is on his own side. He & his friends talk of intermeddling & intrusion, when it is he that, to say the least, intrudes as much as any one. I will, if I have time, copy a communication from Mr. Bicknell to the Executive Committee, or Com. *ad interim*, of the Oahu Association, since their meeting, which will show you how several are feeling. There are several shallow statements in it, but above all, it is ridiculous to charge a representative body with papal tyranny, when palpably, the whole trouble comes from the one-man-power of the pastors. Mr. Parker would not say the thing as plainly, but he feels with Mr. Bicknell.

But I am sorry to have Kuaea go to Waialua. It is his old field. It is under his old supervisor. While Mr. Emerson continues as efficient as at present, it will be impossible for a native, & particularly Kuaea, to get along without leaving the governing to Mr. E. Indeed Mr. Emerson has already a pledge from Kuaea that he will not go counter to his will & wishes. But still more trouble I anticipate from Mr Emerson's want of a cordial support. Already, I understand, he speaks of the Association's having put Kuaea there, & of the certainty of the church's running down, – & that too, though it was he himself that proposed the step. Any little halting will it is to be feared be carefully noted & fully published, & the Emersons will be near enough to to detect even microscopic defects. The church's having run down, will I fear be attributed to Kuaea, when I suppose the fact is, it is now at about the lowest ebb possible,

& that that is one of the reasons why Mr. Emerson was so ready to give it up.— I am conscious of writing with more warmth than usual, & I am not certain that I am wrong in doing so. I feel indignant, & also sad. Kuaea will be tested as never before. He needs our sympathies.

And this brings me to the question of a house for a ~~native~~ pastor, not only at Waialua, but wherever there has been a missionary station— when in the process of time the foreign or missionary pastorate is for any reason discontinued. Lands were generously given by the Government to the Mission for the missionary pastors at all the stations occupied by the Am. Board. The Board gave those lands in fee simple to the resident missionaries. Those missionaries are removing, resigning or dying, & in more than one case already there is no glebe or even parsonage for the present pastor; & these cases will multiply. Large grants of land were made for instance to the Honolulu Station, but now there is not even a house for the pastor of Kawaiahao church. So also at Waialua, land was given, but now Kuaea finds it difficult to secure a home. I advise my parents to let him occupy their premises for the present, but they will feel lothe to give it outright to the church, & indeed it is not the proper locality for the pastor. I understand that Mr. Emerson, instead of thinking of letting a small piece of his extensive domains go for a parsonage, sent to the Governor of Oahu asking for a place on the school lot, which Kekuanoa declined, asking where the two lots were that were given by the government for the church at Waialua. Warren Chamberlain is very much pleased with Kuaea & says the audiences are full & remarkably attentive when he preaches. He has said something of giving from his comparative poverty a lot for a parsonage. —— I think this is quite an important subject, & that in some way, between the missionaries & the Board, provisions should be made for these cases as they rise. {Father Bishop proposes giving his house & lot at Ewa for a permanent parsonage of the church there.

Mrs. Armstrong desires me to write you regarding the legacy of $1000.00 left by Dr. Armstrong to the American Board.

She says they mean to pay it & always have meant to, — the only question being as to when & how. The value of Dr. Armstrong's ten shares in the Haiku Plantation at his death, was over $10.000, & his whole estate was more than $15.000, which were the two conditions on which the legacy was left the Board. Yet, in consequence of the greater part of the property being at the time of his death unproductive, the widow & three unmarried daughters, felt, though not poor, quite straightened.

Feb. 1861 she wrote you inquiring what your wishes would be regarding it. Whether you would take a share originally valued at $1000.00, but which it was hoped would in time be worth more, or whether you would prefer that the share be sold at once. — She was doubtleſs hoping that in consideration of her husband's public labors & of their own suddenly reduced circumstances, you would either decline altogether to receive the legacy, or (which was in effect what you did) that you would leave the time & manner of the payment to the executors, & so allow the family all the advantages poſsible. — She received no reply to this, but in conversing with you last summer, you suggested that she write again, which she did last Sept., but has as yet received no answer; & she is becoming anxious to know what your wishes are, especially as Mr. Castle is she says preſsing her to pay.

Having once offered you the share in the Plantation—(which is the only share she now retains, having sold the others √ that they might be more available for an income)— she has wished to know your desire, & has been waiting for it; & while waiting the value of the property has depreciated, till now it is below par. She says, could she have foreseen this depreciation, they would have asked no question, but would have sold long ago, & settled the matter.

The facts of the case, are, I should say, these;— They hoped at the first, that if you did not remit the debt, & yet did not preſs for an immediate payment, that they might in proceſs of time pay off the $1000. or without selling the share in the Plantation, then considered so certain of proving valuable. But matters are now changed. They have succeeded in selling all their shares save one, at about par, but have failed in selling that, & now they would be glad to have you accept that share, or what it may fetch, as the payment of the legacy, or still give them more time, so that they need not trench on their money now at interest, & which they consider none too much for a livelihood.

In conversing with me she refers to the services rendered the Board by her husband, & of their present expenses & difficulties, & of her own continued missionary labor without compensation (!) even since her husband's death; — but you understand all that better than I do.

I tell her I know you will wish no share in the Plantation, & could they sell, that would be the simplest way of reaching the matter, which she might feel perfectly at liberty to do, though she has offered you the share itself. — Meantime I know they are trying to sell the share, & even should it bring only $800, the difference of exchange will they trust make up the $1000.00 to you.

You will perhaps wish to know what the "cousins" are doing in carrying out the pledges they gave you that they would do all they could for the good work among the natives. I am sorry to say that I see very little, if any thing more being done than before. I understand that just after you left there was quite an increase of zeal & labor. Several went into the native

Sabbath schools of Kawaiahao & Kaumakapili; & several young men of Punahou took of prayermeetings & meetings Sabbath afternoons, while others started Bible Claſses at Kawaiahao. There are now but two at all connected the Sabbath school — Levi Chamberlain & Ellen Armstrong. The young men are quite loth to go out, & can seldom be induced to, though two or three of them are quite acceptable to the natives. The Bible-claſses did well till ~~one day~~ the Comet arrived from San Francisco one Sabbath morning, when every teacher was absent. From that time they of course fell off & were soon dead, — except Wm. Hall's claſs which he retained till near his leaving for the U. S. & Europe, a fortnight since. — At Kau Hawaii, Frederick Lyman has taken charge of the Sab. School near him as superintendent. — The idea of christian or indeed any other labor for the natives without "compensation" is obsolete to a considerable degree here: We of foreign, & especially of miſsionary, origin here need a baptism of the Holy Ghost — a revival — as much, to say say the least, as the native churches themselves. And I am more appalled at the indifference of this foreign religious community than I am at the deadness of the natives. And what is worst of all, it is more difficult to reach even the "cousins" than the natives.

Allow me to suggest that a letter from yourself to the "cousins", to be read at their approaching annual meeting, might be productive of good. I could wish also that the fathers & mothers might be stimulated to pray that their children might engage in christian work among the natives. Did I hear more of such prayers as I went about among the mission families, my heart would not be as heavy as now, & had they been made in the years past as it seems to me they might have been, I do not believe we should have gotten to the present pass.

Our political world is very quiet. The King is seldom seen. He is in poor health. He attends some what frequently at "the Cathedral". But he is also under the influence of one or two native, heathen, priestesses, or witches. They have it is said so frightened him that he has given up his cups. He consults them it is said about almost every thing. Something has occurred, that has produced a rupture between him & the widow of Kamehameha III, who has for many years been his mistress, & they do not live together. It is reported that he purposes joining the Reformed Catholics, & John Ii has advised him not to be hasty!

Mr. Lowell Smith informs me that he would like to have gone to the States this year, but he supposed you would hardly pardon him for leaving at this early stage of the new measures; & besides, there are other difficulties in leaving now; so that he postpones it to next year.

The subject of paying the tuition of the beneficiaries of the Am. Board at Punahou who do not study - have not studied - Hawaiian has come up, & Mr. Castle is puzzled to know what to do, & I presume has written you for instructions. He wishes they had taught a few weeks of the term just closed, so as to be able to say the study had been attended to, but I insist that that would have been a mere trick, that I would not wish to have seen practiced. I tell them that though it does seem to me it was slack not sooner to have commenced the study, I presume the case will be overlooked if they now commence the next term in good faith. Mr. Mills I believe throws the responsibility of its not having been taught on Prof. Alexander, while the Prof. feels it was not with him.

I am appalled at the length of this letter, & I fear you will think it unneceſsarily prolix, but I have not time to revise it. I have thus far since my return allowed myself to write you more at length than will be best probably hereafter, thinking it might be important you should at first know even all the little items of regarding the new measures. I hope this may reach you in time for a reply before our Gen. Meeting. — Please inform me what you desire of me the coming year. Shall I ~~try~~ write leſs of these private matters, & more of things adapted to publication? —

I am fitting up the old Binding Establishment as a Miſsion house, fencing it in &c, & making it quite respectable, not to say ornamental. Should Mr. Clark go to the States, he proposes that I occupy his house during his absence, which will be very convenient. —

Yours Truly L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick,
Honolulu, March 19. 1864.
Rec'd May 9.
[illegible]

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(241)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
7 April 1864

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rooms of the Haw. Board
Honolulu - April 7th '64

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir

Since my last to you of Mar. 19th, I have the pleasure of acknowleding yours of Feb. 3rd rec'd Mar. 28th; also yours of Feb 15th, & Feb 16th, with a copy of yours to Mr. Wyllie of Feb 15th, on the 2nd inst. These were all read at the monthly meeting of our Board on the 5th inst.

Yours of Feb 3rd, authorizing us to make a contract with Capt. Gelett regarding the Morning Star, was fully discussed. Mr. Corwin was disinclined to accept the offer, as it was so disadvantageous, & such a wrong to the christian public & the children at home. None one however agreed with him, & with reference to this discussion it was "Resolved, That the Haw. Board are happy to accept the Morning Star on the conditions stated in the letter from Dr. Anderson Feb 3rd '64, provided Capt. Gellett be still willing to close the bargain." — Of course, we do not suppose the Am. Board have passed the Morning Star to our Board, in any other sense than that you allow us her services, for another term of three years. But it is among the possibilities that Capt. Gellett will decline taking her if there be any special guarding of the contract by stipulations against the use of tobacco, fire-arms, & ammunition, as articles of trade, & possibly also if the bringing of "coolies" is prohibited. What shall we say to the above articles of trade, — particularly to fire arms & ammunition? — The Morning Star is daily expected, & Capt. Gellett cannot decide upon his part till she arrive.

A subject continually coming up among us, is Mr. Castle's province as Agent of the Board, (American.) Some of our Board feel that we have not the control of the appropriations made by the Am. Board to the Micronesia Miſsion for 1864, - at any rate of no more of them than relate to the native Hawaiian miſsionaries there. - because you seem not to have paſsed them to our Board, but have left them with your agent Mr. Castle, till, it is supposed, the response of the Micronesia Miſsion to the new arrangements has been received. Consequently, when at our last meeting Mr. Castle brought up the subject of the Micronesia Miſsion's indebtedneſs to Castle & Cooke, the only resolution we could paſs was "That *we advise* that the indebtedneſs of the Micronesia Miſsion to Castle & Cooke be paid from the grants for Medical & Printing purposes to that miſsion for 1864." ___ So also the question comes up as to who is to make the arrangements for a Gen. Meeting & pay the traveling expenses. Mr. Castle expects to do it, though the grant has been made for such expenses very specifically to our Board, & it would have seemed that it belonged to the Officers of our Board as such to do it, & not to your agent. My only hesitancy about pressing that it be left, with, or passed over, to, our Board, is that it will ~~through~~ throw additional labor on Mr. Hall who serves gratuitously, while Mr. Castle is supposed to receive pay from the Am. Board, & that I also am not fully initiated & would not do my part of correspondence &c as well as Mr. Castle. — Again, the question has risen about the funds of the Am. Bible Soc. & the Am. Tract Soc. (N. Y.) - who is to keep such accounts. Mr. Castle has done, & is doing it, because your agent, & because he has so long done it. I contend that they should be kept by our treasurer; but as a little time may be needed to straighten the accounts, the following resolution was adopted at our last meeting: - "That Mr. Castle be requested to act as agent in keeping the accounts of the Bible & Tract Societies until the Annual Meeting of the Haw. Board."

It may be unwise for me to trouble you with these little affairs, yet they seem to me of importance because giving direction

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(~~424~~) 242

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
6 May 1864

1 p.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rooms of Haw: Board
May 6th - 1864

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I am instructed by the Board of the Haw: Evang: Association, to report to you that during my recent visit to Kauai I had free conversation with Mr. Dole "in relation to his school & to his salary after 1864."

Mr. & Mrs. Dole do not feel inclined to go to the United States, except it be on a visit. They question whether it will be of advantage to Mrs. Dole's health; & they feel certain it will be very unsafe for Mr. Dole from his tendency to pulmonary disease.

Dole

It will be difficult for Mr. Dole to do more of Home Missionary work among the foreign population than he is already doing. He has at present but two boarding scholars, & since the Prudential Committee have decided not to make grants for children of Kauai attending Mr. Dole's school there does not at present seem to be a prospect of many more. With Mrs. Dole's present health, though it is sensibly improved & improving, they cannot open a boarding school for native boys, as has been suggested to them.

I am instructed to report to you that the Hawaiian Board does not
see how we could call on our foreign churches here to assist in supporting Mr. Dole; & that we do not see any mode by which our Board can provide for Mr. Dole.

We shall be very sorry to lose so valued a member of our Association, & cannot but hope some way may yet be devised for him to remain among us.

Very respt. Yours

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec. of Haw. Board

than he is already doing. He has not
present but two boarding scholars, &
since the Prudential Committee have
decided not to make grants for the
board of [illegible] attending. He had
[illegible] there was not present there
to be a prospect of many more
pupils. Mrs. Dole's poor health, though
[illegible] improving, [illegible]
[illegible] have suggested
[illegible] resolved to refer to
[illegible] the Hawaiian Board does not
[illegible] could call on our people to
contribute here to [illegible]
Mr. Dole; & that we do not see the way
made by which our Board can provide
for Mr. Dole.
We shall be very sorry to lose so
valued a member of our organization, &
cannot but hope some way may yet
be devised for him to remain among us.
Very truly yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. H. Haw. Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May 6. 1864.
Rec'd. June 30.

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864

M. Dole
Pd Cd

Aiken
Thurston
Anderson

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(24~~5~~3)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
11 May 1864

3 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

243

(Unofficial)

Rooms of the Haw: Board
May 11th. 1864.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

I find I must be careful to distinguish at least in my own mind what I write to ym officially, & what simply as a private individual. At first on my assumption of duty here it did not occur to me but that I could write private letters without their being called official. I should much like to be instructed by yourself as to usage in this matter. The feeling among some here is, that because I am Cor. Sec. I must not write any thing particularly to you, which the whole Board may not see if they choose, & which will not be considered official. Can I obviate this difficulty by marking certain private letters unofficial; or would you rather that I write you nothing of would not be well for the whole Board to see, & which they could not adopt as their own. ✓

On my recent visit to Kauai one or two subjects came up ~~to my knowledge~~, which it seems to me well to write you privately about.

Mr. Wilcox feels discontented & uncomfortable - which you will not be surprised to hear. The Board of Education have given him $75.00 a quarter from Oct 1862 to the first of April of this year; but they inform him that this grant is now discontinued, at any rate till after the Legislature has met & they know what funds are at their command. But he has good reason to feel that his chances of receiving any thing from the Board of Education in future are very small.

Mr. Wilcox feels very much straightened this year 1864, with $300.00 from the American Board, & $75.00 from the Board of Education. From the crop of cane this spring ground from land belonging to the Board of Education, he must have cleared over $200.00. It is questionable whether the Board of Ed. is aware of this. Next year this will be twice as valuable. — I do not know what all his private resources may be, but he says he does not think his income from all such sources ammounts to over $50.00 (!) a year. He wishes to have it arranged that he receive $600.00 a year from the Am. Board, & that he re-fund whatever he may receive from the Board of Education. This I tell him it will be difficult to accomplish by writing, & through the Hawaiian Board, after having failed so to arrange it when you were here. Moreover, he wishes to ask for $225.00 to make up the deficiency on his salary for 1864. When I suggest that it will be an unusual thing to get such a grant for the past, he thinks it hard. — He will doubtless present the matter to our Board in June.

Mr. Wilcox' school has dwindled down still lower than you were here. I could not get him acurately to state the number but he says the attendance is leſs than a dozen. Within this quarter he has changed the character of the school. He now teaches English principally. By this means he has drawn three boys from the native district school of the place. Three others of his pupils are boys under nine years of age who are in his family, & that pay from twenty five to fifty dollars a year. He is hoping for another young boarder. Aside from these he cannot have more than two or three pupils in his English Select School – making a total of eight or ten.

Dr. Smith has urged him to open an English Boarding School for Boys; & two of the boys with Mr. Wilcox are from Kolba, & Dr. Smith is responsible for $25.00 a year for each of them. I suggested that the Board of Education might be willing to help somewhat efficiently. But he dislikes the thought of attempting so much at this time of his life, & he fears Mrs. Wilcox' health would not be adequate. Though I ~~thus~~ rather encouraged his thinking of an English Boarding School, I told him I questioned whether the American to the future.

I go to Kauai tomorrow, & our Board has instructed me "to communicate with Mr. Dole in accordance with Dr. Anderson's request to this Board".

Your letter of Feb 16th in which you explain what you understand to be the powers of the Hawaiian Board was very opportune. We shall take pains to have it seen by all the brethren. I have already sent out several manuscript copies of it. Mr. Parker has asked for a copy. I had a long interview with him yesterday. He says he wishes churches formed in the two extremes of his field, but he is certain as a brother miſsionary has written him, that could you know the whole state of the case you would utterly disapprove of what the Aſsociation of Oahu & the Com. ad Interim have done. He says he has not written you, – to which I of course urged him. He says he hears from the natives that Mr. L. Smith has told them of his own & of Dr. Judd's writing you, & that you will be sure to cut off his support — so terribly indiscreet is Mr. Smith. I told Mr. Parker that though I very readily agreeded that it was not right for corresponding members to vote at the Island Association in Sept., & though it was a great miss that the original records were destroyed — (as they were by Mr. Smith) — & though I could wish that it had been clearer that the Waikane church really desired Kuaea, — yet that I had no doubt about their having the power to do just what they did. Still, as the matter was now referred to him, could he not remove the whole difficulty by himself going ahead. He said he had a man in his field he thought well of, & he would be glad to see him settled somewhere, — as he had told the man himself. When I pressed that he secure him a call from one of his own churches, he could make no definite answer, except that he would if it were agreeable to all. He thought that as the man was living at Kaneohe itself, if he were to intimate that perhaps he might have the central

church soon on his own resignation of it.
that he might prefer remaining there.
This he hoped would be a way in which he might help on the new measures, as he could not be an active party in much that he disapproved of. I remarked that it would ~~not~~ be for the ~~Am. Board~~ Pondem. Com. to say, & not us, yet I thought it poſsible as he was still in good health, & as no other work than a pastorate was provided for him, that he might be embarraſsed should he resign, & that I should question whether it would be considered a helping on of the new measures. He asked - not in this connection however - whether the Oahu Aſsoc. was not "paralized" & if the matter would not, according to your suggestion, come before the Gen. Aſsociation; - which shows the danger ahead. I feel that the matter must not be diſcuſsed there. It was diſcuſsed when you were here, & settled, & nothing but disaster would come from a re-diſcuſsion now that you are gone. I do not feel that the Oahu Aſsoc. is paralized; as I told him, it is only waiting to see whether he will take

any action himself. — Again, in parting, I asked if he could not do something, & inquired whether I could any way aſsist either in stimulating the people or in getting a man, & he promised to let me know. But I have very little expectation of his bringing himself to any action, partly because his feelings have been roused, & partly from his constitutional tendency to use the breeching rather than the traces of a harneſs; & he fortifies himself by asking whether Mr. Coan, notwithstanding his moves toward new churches, has formed new churches & pastors, & by quoting a remark from yourself to him to the effect that you did not expect there would be any hasty changes made.

I find in the old Printing Establishment probably over a thousand copies of the Haw. Testament of the size of the last edition of the Bible. These the Board ~~have~~ voted to bind in paper, & to sell ~~them~~ for 12½ cents, charging them to the Miſsionaries at 10 cents. — I also find 500 copies of the

Moral Philosophy it was last June voted to re-print which are deficient in only a few pages. These will be immediately re-printed, & so for sometime obviate the necessity of re-printing a work not in very much demand.

The ordination of Kuaea took place on the 30th ult. Only about 120 individuals constituted the audience, of whom full 30 were fast asleep at one time during the sermon — a sad reflex of the sleepy spiritual condition of the people. I feel sorry for Kuaea, but he may do a good work there. — I talked ~~with~~ to Mr. Emerson of the duty of the Gulicks & Emersons to provide a plot for a permanent parsonage — a duty he did not feel very deeply. The lands he owns which are proper for such a purpose he holds at quite too high a figure. I finally offered to give fifty or seventy five dollars for the purchase of a place if he would do as much, but he cannot. He only says he will do something. I purpose seeing ~~something done~~ a parsonage secured.

Be so good as to give my Christian regards to Mr. Treat, & the other gentlemen of the Missionary House,

And Believe
Yours very Respt.
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, April 7. 1864.
Rec'd June 18.

Ack'd Dec. 9, 1864

Pd. Co

Morning Star
Mc Carth.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(244)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
13 May 1864

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rooms of Haw: Board
May 13th 1864.

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
For: Sec: of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

On the 8th of April I left Honolulu for Kauai, & after ~~visiting each~~ spending a Sabbath at each station, I returned to Honolulu by the 3d of May.

The religious life on Kauai as on all these islands at present, is at a comparatively low ebb. Yet there are several signs of hope. The Sabbath I spent att Waioli, the Lord's Supper was celebrated, & there was a full attendance, but no admissions to the church. Mr Johnson speaks of his audiences as smaller than they were two years ago. The Papists are putting up a neat framed church near the mouth of the Hanalei river; but the number of catholics is not known to be materially increased. Probabbly the movements of the Reformed Catholics at this place have stimulated them, together with their own large reinforcement of four priests & ten sisters of charity.

In a former letter I have told you of the attempt of the Reformed Catholics to secure a congregation & school at Hanalei. The Rev. Mr. Elkinton, who was sent from Honolulu, was rejected by the foreign residents, & a brother-in-law of Judge Robertson — a layman & a moderate Episcopalian, then came & took the school. Mr. Elkinton has since turned his attention to native children, & has opened a gratuitous English Day School on Mr. Wyllie's estate, a couple of miles east of Hanalei. The native school of that village is consequently without scholars. It is said, in due time, they purpose opening two English Boarding Schools at that place, — one for boys, the other for girls.

Mr Elkinton reads prayers in Hawaiian at that place twice each sabbath, & a number attend, though they say they do not purpose deserting their old connections.

In Mr. Johnson's district to the east of Waioli — Koolau & Anahola — it is proposed to settle a native licentiate named Nuuhiwa. The people offer him $150.00 a year, with a house & land which will cost them $132.00. You are probably aware that the whole region hitherto under Mr. Johnson, has of late given him but about $70.00 a year; & now only a part of his field proposes doing more than twice as much for a native pastor — which is very significant of the increased interest taken.

The district of Waialua has chosen a young man as pastor, who has for several years been ~~among them~~ a school teacher among them. He is licensed & at work, & will ere long be ordained. The field being small, they give him $70.00 a year, & he continues his school. I liked his appearance ~~very "well."~~ ~~As I rode rapidly through his district, he got up two impromptu~~

meetings, of his own thought, to hear me tell of America & American Christians.

The church at Lihue is still without a pastor; but as I passed through there I stimulated them to make out a call to a young licentiate in Mr Johnson's field, named Helekunihi. I took the letter myself. On my return from Waioli to Lihue, I brought back a favorable response from Helekunihi, & I trust he will soon be permitted to go to work. The Lihue church offer him $ 150.00 a year & a house.

Thus, the East & South of Kauai is being well provided for. Mr Rowell's region remains; in which are Hanapepe, Manaa, & the island of Niihau. We have not men just yet, though I ~~have my eye~~ on a man in Mr. Rowell's field, who I should first like to have visit Wailuku Theological School.

Messrs Johnson & Smith are taking hearty hold of the new measures, & my visit to Kauai has given me new courage.

Yours with great Esteem
L. H. Gulick – Cor. Sec. Haw. Bd

Rev. L. H. Gulick,
Honolulu, May 13. 1864.
Rec'd. June 30.
Ack'd Oct 4, 1864

Board will care to aſsist in supporting him to teach English. — He does not feel that he could do much in the culture of cane. Yet his boys have commenced. They have at least sixty acres of good cane-land within a mile of their residence, & with their sturdy & steady sons they will I think have little difficulty in turning it to good account, even though they have to have a small mill of their own — which they are evidently thinking of.

Not long since Mr. Wilcox got into difficulty with a foreigner about the occupancy of a piece of land. Mr. Wilcox was struck with a stick of cane. He sued the foreigner. The affair was finally settled outside of law. Mr. W. did not allude to the subject in conversing with me.

Regarding Mr. Dole I am to write you officially, but unofficially allow me to say, I have no idea they will consent to go to the States, except it be on a visit. Mr. Dole takes a position of complete paſsivity. He says he is watching the movements of Providence. When, on leaving, I asked what I should report to the Haw-

Board as the result of our conference, he said he had no suggestions to make, & that there was nothing he wished our Board to do. When he should get a letter from Dr. Anderson he would answer it.

Entirely on my own responsibility, & without consultation with others, & telling him it was so, I asked whether he would like to think of being entirely disconnected from the American Board, & the Haw. Board also, & still remain here, if the Am. Board would give him here what they might be willing to expend for him should he accept your offer to return to the States.

Their health would probably be better here than in America, & I think there is scarce a doubt but that they would get along as easily pecuniarily here as there, though independent of any Board. They would exert themselves more; their health would improve, particularly Mrs. Dole's; the foreigners to whom he preaches would feel an obligation to assist as they scarce do at all now; he would charge more for scholars; & their two active manly sons will be able to aſsist much. (The oldest son George proposes visiting the States with Mr. Mills, & returning here to some secular employment.) By remaining here they avoid sacrificing their expensive house. You may be already aware that Mrs. Dole inherits half her father's estate, with her brother Mr. Isaac Close. In telling me of their resources, she did not tell me of this, but it is supposed by at least one individual who seems to know, to amount to a couple of thousand dollars or so.

Mr. Parker finds in Mr. Dole one who sympathizes with him in a deep sense of grievance, & in feeling that Congregationalism & the liberty of the churches is being destroyed. Mr. Dole has also much fellow-feeling with Mr. Rowell. Should he return to the States, he would naturally tend to spread these feelings there. —

Trusting you will understand the spirit with which I have written these pages.

I am Ever Yours

L. H. Gulick

May 14th '64

P. S. By your Confidential letter to the Committee on Appropriations I perceive again, what ~~I thought~~ I had before known, that there are matters which may pass directly between that Committee & you, without reference to our Board. This idea is not I think distinct in the minds of some of the brethren. When I returned from Kauai with facts regarding Mr. Dole, I proposed that the matter be referred to that Committee, where I could have said things I did not care to before the Board. — I shall make still more strenuous efforts to have Mr. Wilcox' case left with Com: when it comes up. Indeed I presume my proper way will be to lay it before that Com: & not at all before our Board. — In your mention of Mr Dole's property you do not mention Mrs. Dole's inheritance. And I am uncertain whether what you name for Mr Wilcox covers two shares in Haiku Plantation, (which are worth but little at present) 1/1 500 acres in Koloa, Kauai, worth at least $1000.00, his house, & 60 to 70 acres of cane ~~Land~~ Land at Waioli, worth not far certainly from $30.00 an acre.

Rev. L. H. Gulick,
Honolulu, May 11. 1864.
Rec'd June 30
Ack'd Dec 9, 1864

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(245)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
14 May 1864

17 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rooms of Haw: Board.
May 14th 1864.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

My long absence on Kauai from the 8th of April to the 3d of May, & the pressure upon me since have prevented my writing of many important matters.

Yesterday I received yours of Mar. 11th To the Micronesia Mission (copy); & of March 12th to the Haw: Evang. Assoc: & of Mar. 14th to the Committee on Appropriations. I have also received six copies of Report of H. E. Assc.

First let me tell you of matters religious & missionary.—

The Morning Star arrived from Micronesia on the 18th of April. She brought up a respectable cargo – one that

M5

will save them from loss Capt. Gellett says, though the profits he represents as small. It consisted of 350 bbls cocoanut oil, 127 lbs tortoise shell, 30 baskets coral 1500 cocoanuts, & a few other matters.

The news from Micronesia is cheering. You will see very interesting items in the Friend for May. I forward a letter to yourself from Mr. Snow. Mr. Bingham speaks of also sending one to you to my care, but it has not appeared, & I presume he has sent it direct. Mr. Snow has sent much to me directly of the greatest interest regarding Kusaie. Excuse me that I have not yet had time to copy them for you, which I will do at my earliest moment. There is every reason to hope for Micronesia. All the Hawaiians seem to be doing well.

Mr. Sturges & Mr. Snow both propose sending up their wives by next trip of the Morning Star. Mrs. Sturges would have come up this time, but there was not a Christian on board of the

& she was to make quite a cruise after leaving Ponape. Capt. James is an agreeable, accommodating man, but it does seem too bad to have a missionary vessel without a christian in command.

The Micronesia brethren are evidently in the fog about the new plans, & about their relations to it, — which is no wonder, since others, nearer, & with vastly better chance of knowing, are sometimes uncertain. ~~are successful in befogging themselves~~. Messers Snow & Sturges suggest that I go down to them with the next trip of the vessel, & be with them at their last Gen. Meeting — which they hope then to hold. Would you think it best to leave my work here so long, particularly if Mr. Clark be absent? Or is it important that they should be fully informed of the working of the new organization in all its details — not only our American but our Hawaiian brethren there.

Mr. Bingham seems to be troubled about the Evening Star. She is ~~it seems~~ rather heavier than was ordered by Capt Gellett, & is ~~not~~ roughly (but strongly)

& she was to make quite a cruise after leaving Ponape. Capt. Jones is an agreeable, accommodating man, but it does seem too bad to have a missionary vessel without a Christian in command.

The Micronesian brethren are evidently in the fog about the new plans, & about their relation to it. — Which is no wonder, since others, nearer [illegible] with vastly better chance of knowing, ~~are~~ are befogged. Messrs. Snow & Sturges suggest that I go down to Ebon with the next trip of the vessel, & talk them all over at their next Gen. Meeting — which they hope then to be held. Would you think it best to leave my work here so long, particularly if Mr. Clark be absent? Or is it important that they should be fully informed of the working of the new organization in all its details — nobody can answer but our Hawaiian brethren here.

Mr. Bingham seems to be troubled about the Morning Star. She is ~~decidedly~~ rather heavier than was ordered by Capt. Gelett, & is ~~not~~ mighty (but slowly) built, & not copper fastened; — otherwise she is as near to the model sent by Capt. Gellett as could be expected. Mr. Bingham is indiscreet in not sending us one word of thanks which we might forward to her numerous & interested patrons, but only criticisms & expressions of trouble, not to say dissatisfaction. I experience in this I suspect — having had so much to do in procuring her — something similar to what the Prudential Committee have about the Morning Star. — It seems to me it would be but good missionary policy for Mr. Bingham, though the vessel be not what he would have liked, to make what use he could of her, rather than leave her idle, & make the most favorable rather than the most unfavorable reports. He proposes that she go to the Marshall Is., & that may be well, but hereafter I shall question whether Mr. Bingham ought to make hazardous voyages in his small boat, when he had the offer of a better, & one that Capt. Gellett tells me he would not hesitate to make the voyage from here to Micronesia in.

Capts Gellett & James have decided not to send her to Micronesia till Sept. or so. NB ✓ Meantime they have put her into the coasting trade, & she is now running between here & Hilo. To do this she had to be put under the Hawaïian flag. The subject came up soon after her return, & after consulting with ~~one or~~ two or three of the members of the Board, Mr. Castle put her under the Haw. flag immediately.+ The matter came up at a meeting of our Board May 9th, & "on Mr. Castle's stating that he had put the Morning Star under the Haw. flag, it was voted that we approve of his having done so." I do not feel that I understand all the facts in the case.— It is not yet certain whether Capt. Gellett & Co. will take the Morning Star on a second contract, though I think it is quite probable. ✓ I for one shall not be in favor of their trading indiscriminately or extensively in fire arms & ammunition. Both the Captains purpose going in her next time to Micronesia.

+ While Mr. Clark was on Maui, & I on Kauai.

On the 3d of May, at the regular monthly meeting of our Board "A communication was read signed by Meſsrs. Judd, Smith, & Ii, of the Committee on Home Miſsions, requesting the Board to take immediate steps toward supplying the churches at Waikane, Waimanalo, & Wailupe with preachers of the gospel. The subject was laid upon the table, to be resumed at the next meeting of the Board".

On the 9th of May, at a special meeting held principally with reference to this matter, after free & full discuſsion of the whole matter, in the most friendly manner, — there being present Meſsrs Judd, Smith, Castle, Damon, Parker, Mills, Corwin, Hall, & Gulick — it was Resolved — "That the Committee on Home Miſsions be directed to take speedy & effectual action toward stimulating to the organization of Churches at Wailupe, Waimanalo, & Waikane, & with respect to the supply of preachers for those places, if the people there desire such action".

After the adjournment of the meeting a social chat sprang up on the general subject, & on Mr. Parker's case in particular, which I think did good, by lessening the general tension, & by enabling us to understand one another better. Mr. Parker said there was no one who more wished native pastors in the two places in his district, & that the people had been distinctly told that ~~&~~ persons would be settled as pastors among them as soon as they could be found! He seemed to feel that the action of the Haw. Board in this matter was a reflection on himself, & spoke of resigning his pastoral charge; but we denied the first, & of course refused to take any thought of the last. The conference ended, so far as appeared, & I presume really, with kinder feelings than it commenced.

Tomorrow, I am to visit Wailupe, preach, & confer with the people as to a pastor. A church has been organized there for months. They only need to be directed to some particular man, & to have the promise of assistance, which they much need.

I am much troubled at the first pecuniary result of the support of the American Missionaries having been assumed by the American Board. It is palpable that but a very small part of that which has in former years been given personally to the missionaries by the churches, will come to our Board. In other words the churches will give to our Board this year but very little more than they have in former years given to the Hawaiian Missionary Society for foreign missions, & the most of that which is given will be designated specifically to foreign missions, leaving our funds for Home Missionary purposes but a very small figure. The large churches of Hilo, Lahaina & Kaumakapili of Honolulu, will probably give us nothing more than their usual contribution for foreign missions, — but the reports at our Annual Meeting will soon give us the figures acurately, & I will not anticipate them. — Mr Bonds church will be one to do differently. It will probably pass over to us nearly all that would on the former plan have gone personally

I am much troubled at the first pecuniary result of the effect of the American Missionaries having been transferred to the American Board. It is palpable that but a very small part of that which has in former years been given personally to the missionaries by the churches, will come to our Board. In other words the churches will give to our Board this year but very little more than they have in former years given to the Hawaiian Missionary Society for foreign missions, & the most of that which is given will be designated specifically to foreign missions, leaving our funds for Home Missionary purposes but a very small figure. The large churches of Hilo, Wailuku & Kaumakapili of Honolulu, will probably give us nothing more than their usual contribution for foreign missions; — but the reports at our Annual Meeting will soon give us the figures accurately, & I will not anticipate them. — The Punahou church will be one to do differently. It will probably help over to us nearly all that would in the former plan have gone personally to Mr Bond, besides their usual Monthly Concert funds for foreign miſsions.

Mr. Paris' call for a meeting of the Aſsociation of Hawaii, was not succeſsful, though he had on the 21st of April a very interesting meeting of the lunas of North & South Kona which must have done good+. The Hawaii Aſsociation will meet in Honolulu a day or two before the General Convocation, so as to elect delegates to the Convocation.

A meeting of the Presbytery of Maui was held this week at Lahaina. I was very anxious to attend, especially as the Lahainaluna commencement also came off this week. But I was detained in Honolulu by the Special Meeting of our Board on the 9th — some of the Honolulu brethren I fear not realizing the importance of my being fully acquainted with all affairs relating to our work on the other islands. I must another time I think be more decided on its being my duty to attend such distant meetings. — I have not, as you are aware, been able to visit Maui since my return from America.

+ As he will doubtleſs report directly to you, I will not give you particulars.

7

to Davis, besides the usual monthly Circuit funds for foreign missions.

Mr. Davis' call for a meeting of the Association of Hawaii, was not successful, though he had on the 21st of April a very interesting meeting of the Council of North & South [illegible] which must have done good. The Hawaii Association will meet in Honolulu a day or two before the General Convention, so as to elect delegates to the Convention.

A meeting of the [illegible] of Maui was held this week at Lahaina. I was very anxious to attend, especially as the Lahainaluna Commencement takes place this week. But I was detained in Honolulu by the Special Meeting of our Board on the 9th — some of the Honolulu brethren, I fear, not realizing the importance of my being fully acquainted with all affairs relating to our work on the other islands. I must another time, I think, be more decided in its being my duty to attend such District meetings. — I have not, as you are aware, been able to visit Maui since my return from America.

In the Commercial Advertiser of last week, May 7th, is a Proclamation from Kamehameha V., which is exciting surprise, indignation, & excitement over the whole group, & particularly in Honolulu.

It calls for an election of delegates to revise & amend the Constitution. It is generally considered a plain step toward absolutecism. It does not announce what the points to be revised are. It orders the election immediately I may say - on the 13th of June, - before there can be much concerted action, & at a time when the miſsionaries & some of the best natives of the land will be in Honolulu attending the Annual Meeting of the Evangelical Aſsociation.

It is privately understood that some of the more important changes intended were, a property qualification for voting, & for a seat in the Legislature - the ~~House of Commons~~ Parliment; an abolition of the Lower House; to remove the succeſsion to the throne from Victoria to an adopted son of the King's; & to make the chief Justice an office in the gift of the King.

In the Commercial Advertiser of last week, May 7th is a Proclamation from Kamehameha V, which is exciting surprise, indignation, & excitement over the whole group, & particularly in Honolulu. It calls for an election of delegates to revise & amend the Constitution. It is generally considered a plain step toward absolutism. It does not announce what the points to be revised are. It orders the election immediately, 'one day' — on the 13th of June, before there can be much concerted action, & at a time when the missionaries & some of the best natives of the land will be in Honolulu attending the Annual Meeting of the Evangelical Association.

It is privately understood that some of the more important changes intended are, a property qualification for voting, & for a seat in the Legislature — the ~~House of Commons~~ Parliament; an abolition of the Lower House; to remove the succession to the throne from Victoria to an adopted son of the King; & to make the chief justice an office in the gift of the King.

These measures are attributed to Mr. Wyllie, C. C. Harris (Attorney General) to Hopkins (Minister of the Interior in place of Robertson, who has been returned to the Bench as 1st Associate Jude of the Supreme Court) & to Varigny (the Minister of Finance). The King has been long know ~~to be~~ as opposed to the liberal policy of Kamehameha III to his people; but he would not have taken this step without help.

It is said by one who saw the draft of the proposed Constitution before the issuing of the Proclamation, that it was so arranged as to permit of an Established Church. And this week the Bishop of the Reformed Catholic Church has taken ~~place~~ pains to say that they would not wish to have their church receive such State patronage!.

This measure was taken without even laying the matter before the Privy Council, many of the members of which were more ignorant than some outsiders of what was plotted.

By the Avertiser of today you will see something of how the public look up this attempt upon our constitutional rights – this unconstitutional attempt to amend the constitution. By the Resolutions paſsed at a meeting of natives you will see the more out-spoken sentiments of the American population. They were probably drawn up by Mr. Metcalf of the plantation near Hilo, hitherto a bitter opponent & hater of miſsionaries, but who said a day or two since that the American miſsionaries had secured all the rights the natives ever had, & he hoped many of them would be sent to this Convention. We shall probably have very strong men elected from Honolulu. Catholics & Protestants will vote a union ticket for men pledged to do nothing unconstitutional, that is to do nothing but discuſs. The Catholics feel very strongly. The Catholic Bishop preached on the subject last Sabbath.

You will see in todays Advertizer an article signed C. C. H. (Harris) putting the fairest face imaginable on the matter, – which shows how intimidated they

already are. I cannot but hope they will be obliged to change their whole programe! You will notice that even the Proclamation this week receives a very important change, by the omission of the clause intimating that the convention would be called on to vote the budget for this year.

A few days since, the Rev Mr. Mason of the Reformed Catholic Church, told Mr. Emerson that the present King had not taken the oath to support this constitution & was not therefore bound to support it! — Such ground do that party take. It will I think react most unfavorably on themselves. And this whole affair, there is some reason to hope will make our constitutional liberty more firm than ever. Yet all depends, under God, on the kind of men that may be elected from the distant parts of the group, where light & discussion will not have time to penetrate before the election takes place. — Mr. Whitney is however doing his best in his English & Hawaiian papers, & I trust the friends of the natives

13

already are. I cannot but hope they
will be obliged to change their whole
programme. [illegible] have seen
the Proclamation. This week received a
very important change, by the omission
of the clause intimating that the Conven-
tion would be called on to vote the
budget for this year.

A few days since, the Rev.
Mr. Damon of the Bethel and Catholic
Church, [illegible] that the Gov-
ernment had not better [illegible] the vote to
approve the Constitution [illegible] the
people cannot be approved of it. Such [illegible]
to that [illegible]. It will. [illegible]
not most unfortunate on Thursday. And
the white [illegible], there is no reason to
hope will make a constitutional change
for [illegible]. [illegible]
under [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible]
be elected from the distant parts of
the group, where but little discussion will
not have time to [illegible] before the
election takes place. — Mr. Whitney is how-
ever doing his best in his English & Hawaiian
papers, & I trust the friends of the natives

will in various ways guide & assist. Nearly all Americans of every grade feel alike on this matter & many of them will work vigorously to defeat these unwise counsels.

After a good deal of private discussion, a Special Meeting of our Board was called on the evening of the 12th inst. & the following Resolution was unanimously passed:—

"Whereas, an election has been ordered to take place on the 13th day of June for delegates to a Constitutional Convention, to consider changes in the organic law of the land which may be of the utmost importance, having a bearing not only upon the financial but the moral interests of the kingdom; &

"Whereas, it is important that all good citizens should be present at said election, & since many especially of the native delegates to the Evangelical Association will be necessarily detained from attending the Annual Meeting of that body because of their interest in said election; therefore

"Resolved; - That the Board of the Haw: Evangelical Association recommend the postponement of the Annual Meeting of said Association from the first to the twenty seventh (27th) day of June."

This step will of course be acquiesced in, but with varying degrees & approbation. At first I presume, the general feeling among the missionaries will be that it was too decidedly political; but I think the final decision will be much in favor of the step.

The Reformed Catholic Bishop is taking a new tack in several matters. He is quite assiduous in his calls on certain of our families. A fortnight since he invited Father & Mother Thurston to tea, & sent his carriage after them, & they had a very agreeable time. The Bishop put his canonical robes on Mr Thurston, & expressed himself strongly against the Pope, &c &c. I have told Mrs. Thurston, I hope she will [not] allow herself to be drawn into the Bishop's social circles, for both her husband & herself are sort of representative characters among us.

The Bishop is also proposing in conversation a "Social Congreſs", & has I judge partially at least won one or two of our number; but the most of us will now decline what he & his party at first so vigorously refused.

May 16th

Returns begin to come in from other islands regarding the Proclamation &c. The feeling of hopeleſsneſs regarding almost every thing, expreſsed by the miſsionaries amazes me. They seem to feel that though the people are alarmed as to their rights, there is little use in suggesting & guiding to such an election as will check the purpose of designing ministers. – We feel the effects of this general despondency in all our religious affairs. It is pretty generally preached into the people that they are to be extinguished, & the nation is finally beginning to believe it, – & to sink under it. I trust these agitations will help bring out some of the younger, more vigorous & more hopeful element, for both church & state

Here in Honolulu this evening at a large Mass Meeting, of natives & foreigners, presided over by J. W. Austin, the names of James Dowsett, Mr. Metcalf & Dr Judd, with a native, were accepted from the Committee on nominations, as the candidates for election to the Constitutional Convention. Dr. Judd's name excited some opposition but we have strong hopes that he will be elected.

I send a copy of the Bishops sermons as you request.

Tomorrow I leave for Hawaii, to meet my wife & family & expect to be absent alittle more than a week.

In a very recent conversation with Mr Parker, I judge he will take all the action necessary in his field soon. I think we shall hereafter have more oneness of ~~thought~~ & action.

Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec. Haw. Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu May 14. 1864.

Rec'd June 30.

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864

Recd Inf

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(246)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
16 May 1864

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

(Unofficial)

Honolulu – May 16/64

R. Anderson D. D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

A few weeks since my Father addressed you regarding my sister's return to these islands – asking if the Prudential Com. would not be willing to meet her traveling expenses.

It doubtless is not necessary, but it will I trust do no harm, for me to join him in such a request. In yours of Mar. 14th to our Com. on Appropriations from the American Board, you cannot be far from right about my father's property, but his income for the last year or two has not been $500.00 – probably not $400.00, – & is not likely to be soon, if ever.

Should you know of any suitable ones coming to these islands this summer or fall, will you not be so good as to see that my sister is put into communication with them. Her address after the 1st of July will probably be "Care of A. Merwin Esqr., New York".

I am quite anxious Julia should make a short visit to Boston before finally leaving the States, especially if the religious interest continues there. It will do her good to be warmed spiritually before returning, as I trust she will, to Christian labors here. I write her that I will bear the expenses. I am slightly in hopes that Dea. Lamson will invite her to his mansion. Any facilities friends may be able to afford her in securing the full benefit of such a visit, should she make it, will be highly & thankfully appreciated by herself & by us all.

Trusting you will excuse the freedom with which I write,

I am, very Resp. Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May 16, 1864.
Rec'd June 30.

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864

[illegible]
[illegible]

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(247)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
28 May 1864

5 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Hawaiian Boar
Honolulu - May 28th/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

Instead of visiting Hawaii last week as I intended, by a singular series of events, I was carried to Molokai & Maui.

I had a pleasant visit of about twenty four hours with Mr. Forbes. But a few days before, by the direction of Presbytery, Mr. Pogue had come from Lahaina & assisted in the installation of a young native minister at Halawa, a beautiful valley on the Eastern end of Molokai. The young man had for four years been preaching to a church ~~at~~ near Capt Makee's Landing, on East Maui, with much acceptance. We have reason to hope for good from this settlement. The people are to give him $.200.00 a year. Mr. Forbes will treat him with cordiality, & do every thing to sustain him.

I found Mr. Forbes still feeling somewhat troubled about the affairs of last June, & yet less so than I feared. He says he finds that he is to receive from the Am. Board, through the Haw. Board more by $100.00 than he expected. His salary now stands, $425.00 from H. Board, $75.00 for rent, & $250.00 from the people, though he says he never named more than $200.00, & that that is all ~~that~~ he has any reason to expect from them. Though he felt, & says he feels, sore, he is disposed to hold on, — to which of course I encouraged him. — He says he opposed my being Secretary from fear of its offending the foreign population, but he finds that their feelings are being ameliorated toward me. — He is much troubled about Dr. Baldwin's case, who he says is failing fast, even during the last year he sees a great change. He feels as though there was danger of a great disaster in Lahaina. And I presume he is right in saying that Dr. Baldwin's hold on the young people is small, & that Mr. Mason, will very probably make successful efforts to secure many of them.

I spent a Sabbath at Lahaina, & had good opportunity, though short, of learning the state of things. The Sabbath congregations are as good as is now usual on the Sand. Is.; though, as elsewhere the greater part ~~of~~ are past middle age. Though entirely relieved of supporting their pastor, & though there is a great increase of wealth among them from the culture of cane, they will give our Board only about their usual contribution for Foreign Missions. During all the months of this year they have been trying to complete Dr. Baldwin's salary for 1863, & still there is an arrearage of about $250.00. Then there are other debts to their sexton &c, that will more than consume all their funds for some time yet, Dr. Baldwin says.

Mr. Mason has a boarding school of about 25 girls & 5 or 6 young boys. He also has an English Day School of nearly 30 pupils, a part of them drawn from Mr. Dwight Baldwin's School. His Sabbath ministrations are attended by the most of the few foreign residents now in Lahaina, by the native Govenor, & by several of the leading wicked natives of the town. Mr. Mason is popular & is gaining more & more upon the people; while Mr. Scott was in every way unpopular, & still owes over two thousand dollars in Lahaina.

Political agitation regarding the election to the Constitutional Convention, is rising in Lahaina. But Dr. Baldwin says he has but little influence. The Govenor is a strong man, & lends himself unreservedly to the King.

I conversed with Dr. Baldwin about the island of Ranai & its needs. He says they are great, & that they ought to have a man to work among them, & that he intends they shall be organized into a church. But I see no immediate prospect of any thing being done there. For some time Dr. B. has been a Committee appointed by Presbytery to organize a church there. He says they will need assistance; but he thinks the Lahaina Church can render all they need. — All that I see at present to be done, is to agitate such subjects, & so accustom the minds of all to the idea that something must & is to be done. The Haw. Board, has neither men nor money to employ in such ways; & there is still on the part of very many a strong idea of pastoral authority over the whole district of former missionary supervision. It would only, for instance, bring on a miserable storm for me to go to Lanai & try to stimulate to any action at present. The former missionaries as a whole would not sustain me or the Haw. Board in doing so. Of this I am satisfied. And yet I persist in speaking ~~as though it was~~ its having been arranged last June that this should be done; & as movements of this kind seldom go backward, I hope for much advance by & bye. — It is thus I feel about Mr. Parker's case. It would be the easiest thing in the world, by a little undue pressure, to now make a serious split in the Sand. Is. Mission. A number would side with Mr. Parker, & many more would sympathize with him, as even now they do. The feeling against Dr. Judd is strong through the Mission. He is feared & disliked; & the affair at Waikane is considered a part of his unscrupulous pushing. This is in several respects unfair. But the feeling exists, & we must do our best not to unduly excite it.

At Wailuku, I found Mr. Alexander sorrowing over the fact that though his people were wealthy as compared with the past, & though relieved of any portion of his salary, he could as yet get almost nothing from them. This is becoming a very serious fact all through the group, as I intimated in my last. The churches relieved of supporting pastors, by virtue of their being American missionaries, are losing their habit of caring for themselves. And it is easy to see how this will restrain the desire to be separated into independent churches, & be obliged to support a native pastorate. You will remember that I expressed to you in Boston my fears about so sudden a release from all duty to support pastors. As yet, it is even worse than I feared. And when such a man as Mr. Alexander fails in holding his people to their former liberality, there is palpably some serious cause. What to do, I do not yet see. If it were possible, I could wish that the Am. Pastors might be again returned for support upon their churches, so far as those churches, now in many cases with reduced limits, might be able. — So long as matters are as now, you can see how it is that such churches as Waikane in Mr. Parker's field are in no special haste to get a native pastor, but may quite willingly acquiesce in Mr. Parker's continuance as pastor; for so they are relieved of even attempting to give any support. —

Mr. Alexander's theological class of ten are ~~a~~ promising men ~~corps~~. ~~for [illegible]~~ It is to be deprecated that so many others have gone into teaching theology. Mr. Alexander's men as a class far surpass any other class I know from having the hopes of so many excited regarding being pastors, as is being done by so many theological claſses, gathering in rather indiscriminately of all characters & adaptations, we shall inevitably run a great risk of having many more unworthy pastors, than we should by a more judicious course. Yet, what are we to do? —

I have but little time left for the mail of today. Meſsers Coan & Lyman arrived two days since, not having heard of the postponement of Aſsociation. As they are the ones for whom the postponement was made so ~~great~~ long we have decided in a Special Meeting, to call the Aſsociation for June 20th, — Mr Coan & Mr. Lyman being unwilling to remain from their fields so long as the first time would require. — I fear this will make some confusion, but will hope for the best.

Political matters have not materially changed since I last wrote. The King has gone to Kauai, & returns soon to go to the windward — on electioneering purposes doubtleſs. Some feel, as Mr. Clark, that the ministry are so intimidated that they will not attempt any thing unconstitutional in the Convention; but I am not at all satisfied that they will not. Should they find they have a pliable body, I should expect them to adopt changes without reference to the prescribed constitutional method. The changes may not themselves be very serious, but such a course of constitutional changing, will *necessarily* involve much. Our King is not a man to yield easily, & the ministers have much at stake. And what is more, as a mass our foreign population is not averse to a property qualification for voters, as this rules natives almost entirely out of the right of franchise. And with such a change as a property qualification - such ~~an~~ a decided move toward a monied aristocracy - all else that is really desired by the ministry & King will in due time be secured.

I fear our American Minister is unequal to Mr. Synge. The latter is on intimate & influential relations with the ~~powers~~ King & his officers. It is said, with some authority, that Mr. Synge drew up the New Constitution before Mr. Allen left for the U. States. — The Government now publicly deny any purpose of having an Established Church. But it doubtless was the first purpose. Mr John Ii, recently told me of a conversation with the King which was sufficiently explicite regarding his desire to have such an Establishment.

The whole is on its face an attempt to assimilate us more & more to English life & law; & it is this, rather than its arbitrary abridging of popular rights — the rights of the poor natives — that rouses all nationalities here in opposition, save the English. —

— The good are sending up prayer for deliverance, & the feeling strengthens, that He who has so often delivered, will again; & that whatever may be allowed, it will only help on the Church of Christ.

There is quite an increase of religious interest in the Fort St. Church. Several extra religious meetings have been held recently. — Among the native churches also are signs of life. In Mr. H. H. Parker's church is some reviving; & at Ewa Mr. Bicknell has admitted already 67 on profession of faith.

Punahou affairs seem to give the trustees a good deal of trouble. You may be fully informed; & it may be impertinence for me to speak of them, ~~the~~ if you are not informed. Mrs Mills was recently engaged to remain for $800.00 a year until her services should not be needed. But this does not seem to stay decided; & now I understand it is under debate to in some way modify the engagement, — possibly in some way that might still allow Mr. Mills to remain connected with the institution while he travels. It is, I understand, perplexing the trustees a good deal, for that they have already commissioned you to act.

My wife & family arrived from Hawaii two days since, & we anticipate much of home pleasure. Having visited every station but Hana since my return from America, I shall not probably be immediately called away to travel.

I will try next week to send you facts about Mr. Rowell, & also extracts from Micronesian letters.

Having hardly time to re read these hastily written pages

I am
Very Respt. Yours
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May, 28. 1864.
Rec'd July 6.
Ans'd Oct 19, 1864.

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(248)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
1 June 1864

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

(Unofficial)

Rooms of the Board
June 1st - 1864 -
Honolulu. H. Is.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. &c &c
Dear Sir,

Mr. Rowell's case seems to me a serious one. —

Here is a good & laborious man, & a man of considerable intellectual ability & culture, who is becoming — has become — so theoretically & practically hetrodox, that I do not see how the American churches can long continue to support him; — not to speak of the great danger to our infant churches & our rapidly increasing native ministry, to have such uncorrected precedents.

Mr. Rowell is one of those constitutionally immoveable men — not unpleasantly aggressive on others – but imperative within what he calls his own, which with his great isolation, & an extreme sensitiveness, has rendered him almost impervious to outside outside influences. I understand that this setness is also a family characteristic of other members in the home land.

Sometime early in 1861 he ceased baptising, but allowed individuals after examination to commune. This was, as you aware, because he felt that the natives were trusting to baptism as a saving ordinance. As a natural & necessary consequence, he soon felt that the sacrament was too much relied on, & that he was responsible for others eating & drinking unworthily; – at any rate, that he ought not to allow them to eat & drink to their own damnation; & after admitting to two communion seasons without baptism, he discontinued communions altogether, & has had none, as near as I can ascertain, since July 1862.

As a necessary consequence of all this, though the usual Sabbath & week-day meetings are kept up by himself in person, they are but very thinly attended. Those who do still attend, are told, 'ordinances are not saving', but the condition of heart; - but they mourn over having no external ordinances to assist the heart.

No meetings of the lunas are now ever held. There is no Church discipline - in fact there is no church, it is virtually disbanded. There is no propriety in asking Mr. Rowell whether any particular one is a church member. Many have fallen, but no church notice is taken of them. All are virtually excommunicated because many need it. No Church records of any kind are kept, not even of deaths, as Mrs. Rowell herself informed me.

As an instance of Mr. R's method; - In August last he visited Niihau, to administer the communion, as was the understanding; but finding that a number of the church members had attended & eaten at a feast where the hula was practised, - some of them perhaps taking part in the hula - he gave up the communion, & without any discipline left the matter just there to this day.

Mr. Rowell told me he had not given up communions, but had only discontinued them for a time, for the sake of teaching the people that they are a mere form, & not to be relied on as a saving ordinance. Sometime, he may re-commence them, & he presumes he will do it privately, first, in some social circle. Should he have them in public, he will leave the partaking or not, to each individuals. But should unworthy individuals persist in partaking, against his advice, he would discontinue the public administration. There would be no admission to the church, only his own judgement would decide the matter.

One of the most prominent *lunas*, the judge, & a man of very stable character, according to Mr. Rowell's own estimate, tells me in confidence, that he thinks the church will be ere long entirely scattered, & that he has a bad thought, which is that there is no remedy, but there having a new pastor. He says, on Mr. Rowell's return from Gen. Meeting last July, he told them that it was discussed to have native pastors at *Hanapepe*, *Mana*, & *Niihau*; & when the judge suggested that Mr. Rowell was himself the one to look about for good & adapted pastors, he used for "pastor", Kahunapule, - a term from the beginning, & still used by the most of us for the missionaries, & even for native ministers - & Mr. Rowell publicly reproved him, saying that term belonged alone to Jesus. And there the matter of native pastors in his field has rested to this day.

Mr. Rowell tells me there is nobody at all fit in his region for a pastor. Yet there is one who at my instance is going to Wailuku Theo. School - a man of a character that even Mr. Rowell has little to say against, & one that I hope will prove to have the needed intellectual ability. I learn that in the Kauai Association, Mr. Rowell is opposed to even licensing natives to preach, - "it does not help them to preach any better, & tends to ruin them". At the last meeting in January, had he been Moderator he would have probably refused to sign the certificates of licensure voted by the Association; but by having the Moderatorship & secretaryship in others hands, difficulty was avoided. The decisions of last June do not ~~affect~~ influence him at all

He does not submit to the rule of majorities. He is more consistently opposed to the new measures than some, who profess to have accepted the plan, but hesitate about the execution.

Mr. Clark has requested the use of his revised translation of the New Testament, but Mr. R. declines, they will not have the patience to trace it out, & they will not be able to appreciate it; but he will perhaps write out some of the most important corrections. This gave me an opportunity of saying to him that I regretted the Revising Committee had lost the benefit of his labors by his refusing at first to do just this very thing, of making the most important corrections; but that if he would still make them, they might be of service. I have no doubt some of his corrections are great improvements, even some of those that have been laughed at.

He is not systematically revising, or re-translating, the Old Testament, but studies the Hebrew, & corrects in connection with his Bible Class & Sabbath ministrations. Knowing his tendency, I fear he will soon be as deeply engaged upon the Old Testament as he has been upon the New.

The most of these facts I have given, I received from himself in the most friendly converse. Even the brethren on Kauai were not fully informed of them all. It was but recently they had a suspicion of his having discontinued communions. Nothing will be done by the Association in the matter, though Messrs. Johnson & Smith feel much troubled about it, & wish that others would take hold of it. I question whether any thing will be done about it on these islands, unless it be by pressure from abroad – from Boston.

Mr Rowell seems to be in good health, & he says he is. He spends quite a portion of his time in gardening in the valley, & last year he took several excursions in the mountains; which is all well enough, but is not what he needs to turn the current of his thoughts, which are so evidently morbid. He is becoming more & more unconversational, hardly even conversing with his wife, who told me with tears in her eyes of the consequences she foresaw. Music is his great solace. He will spend hours from the most pressing of other engagements in teaching native women to play on the church harmonium. He has not mentioned the subject of his revisions having been rejected last June to his wife since its occurrence. He spends hours in pacing back & forth & in audible conversation with himself.

Am I wrong in feeling that this is an important case, & one requiring much wisdom. It seems to me action should not be too long deferred, - but what precisely, I do not know. Were you to write him, he would doubtless tell you all, & might you not thus relieve us of taking the initiative in this matter, from which all shrink with especial sympathy for his remarkably fine family. And could you not offer to continue for a time at least to assist him liberally if he will travel, but not unless he will. This is the only thing I should hope would save him from final insanity. Is it not one of the most clear case as to the duty of the Am. Board to assist in seeking, & in obliging to the search, after health, - not in this ~~case~~ either so much of the body as of the mind?

Very Respt. Yours L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, June 1. 1864.
Rec'd Aug. 11.

Rec'd Dec 1864

[illegible]

ABC:19.1 vol. 19(249)

Gulick, L. H.
to Anderson, R.
17 June 1864

2 pp.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Board
Honolulu - June 17/64

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Cor. Sec. etc

Dear Sir,

Since my last to you of May 28th, I have received your note of April 13th accompanying your correspondence with Dr Carruthers; also what seems to be a circular letter of April 14th, urging economy &c.; also your letter to Mr. Barnes in the Am. Presbyterian of April 7th.

~~We have paſsed through~~ Our election for the Constitutional Convention took place on the 13th inst. In Honolulu the people's party elected Mr. James I. Dowsett, Mr. T. Metcalf, & Dr. G. P. Judd. Mr. Chas. Judd was elected from the Kaneohe district, & Rev. Mr. Kuaea from Waialua. ~~Of~~ The three other delegates from this island are natives, two of whom it is hoped will stand firm against governmental bribery & intimidation.

On Maui the elections have not gone so well, though Rev. Porter Green is elected from Makawao. Dr. Baldwin & Mr. John Ii, were the people's candidates at Lahaina, but both failed. The King was in Lahaina on election day, or results might have been different, though the strongest of governmental influence had been brought to bear there before his arrival.

The King has recently purchased a vessel & fitted it up as a yacht. For several weeks he has been voyaging in her. On the 28th ult. he arrived at Waioli, Kauai. The people, natives & foreigners assembled to hear an address from the King.

"In that speech" writes Mr. Johnson, "he signified his dislike to the Constitution as it stands, & said he never could subscribe to it. He told the people not to fear about the uniting of Church & State, for he had nothing to do with the church. All religions were free. He desired the people no longer to follow

Kaahumanu, but to chose what religion they pleased. He spoke of the great expense of the School System - $30.000 per year, with little benefit to the people, merely that of reading & writing. He signified that Boarding Schools were the plan for the future, & manual labor connected with them. He complained that the Kanawai Mamalahoa* of Kamehameha I was set aside, & said he wished to have it still in force.

"Kapaakea, one of the chiefs, followed the King, & said in so many words that the idea was to get the government on the plan of that of Great Britian. Both he & the King declared that the chiefs were virtually thrown out in the in the operations of the Government, under the present Constitution.

" Mr. Wyllie spoke after Kapaakea, & uttered a great volume of praise of the King. He had no doubt he would prove himself the greatest of the Kamehamehas. He said too, & repeated the expression, that "the King desired the power to punish the evil & reward the good"."

---

* This may be explained as The Arbitrary Will of the King, by which he ajudicated, and seized property as he pleased. A very good way say our natives for those too poor to have any thing to lose, but not for others.

From Waioli the King & suite visited Waimea, Kauai. No missionary was present, & but a foreigner or two. They consequently spoke more freely. Dr. Smith writes:- "He is reported to have said, that Kamehameha was ignorant. The constitution took away all power from the King, & he wished the kingdom back as it was in the reign of Kamehameha I. He wished no restrictions on awa & rum - let every one drink as he pleases. He told them to send up intelligent Hawaiians to the Convention - not foreigners, especially not Americans, as they do not like kings."

From Kauai the King & party returned here, stopped but a few hours, & passed on to Maui, & from there have gone to Hawaii, to meet his subjects. I might tell what is reported of his own & Wyllie's, speeches at Lahaina, but the general drift was the same as on Kauai, only perhaps still more openly contemptuous of the Constitution on the part of the Minister of Foreign Relations - so much so that many of the foreigners of the place till now indifferent are roused.

× The results of elections on Hawaii & Kauai have not reached us, but we have reason to hope that they are pretty good, & that the Convention will be by no means such a body as the King & Ministry expected to secure. What their policy will be is not yet known. But they have already met with such a severe rebuff that they will very probably prefer leaving any amendments with the Legislature elected last January, but not yet convened - waiting for the King's call. And that Legislature will now probably be much less docile than it would have been without this political ferment & expression regarding the Convention. In any case the King has put himself in a position from which he must recede with discredit, or he must seize the power by force, - a step which even he & his foolish Cabinet will hesitate to take unless more demented than I suppose.

Much prayer has gone up within a month & days of fasting & prayer have been held in several

× On Molokai Mr. Edward Hitchcock & Mr. Meyers are elected - both for the Constitution.

of our churches: He who has delivered this nation in so many dangers, will doubtleſs again deliver. We trust in Him.

Kekuanaoa, the Kuhina Nui, & Father of the King is on the right side, & so is Mr. Ii, & Princess Victoria is also troubled at the course her brother is taking. She has for many months been manifesting increased religious feeling, & now more than ever.

A systematic has been made to alarm the natives regarding the influence of the American Miſsionaries Children, with suggestions that they may yet aspire to put one of their own number on the throne. Kekuanoa frowns on this. Probably more miſsionary children will be sent to this Constitutional Convention than have ever been sent to any one Legislature. The people know who are their friends in an emergency like this. I think too there is reason to hope that many of our young people will be led to appreciate their power for good as never before, & that efforts for the people in this matter will lead them to a more general interest in all that affects their welfare.

The meeting of our General Association is at Kauai. It meets on the 20th. Already the brethren are arriving. There will be no Hawaiian members I fear from Hawaii; & the only American brethren who will have any important part in the meeting from Hawaii will be Messrs Coan & Lyman - my brother Orramel will probably not be able to reach here till late in the meetings from being disappointed about a vessel, & from our having changed the time from the 27th to the 20th.

I enter upon the Meeting with some trepidation, from fear that there will be a lack of interest on the part of many of the older members. We must rely on the younger element & the native.

Oahu College had its Annual Exhibition last evening in Fort St. Church, charging $1.00 a ticket. The house was very well filled, & nearly $300.00 must have been raised — which is to be devoted to paying the debt on the verandah about the School House of Punahou. About ½ of the performances were singing, & perhaps ⅔ of the time was occupied with them, though they were leſs operatic than last year, I judge from what I hear.

Mr. Corwin sails tomorrow for San Francisco on a vacation of a three months. Mr. Mills goes I hear in three or four weeks. Mr. Clark starts as soon after Gen. Aſsoc. closes as poſsible.

I am, as you may suppose, very busy. I have been trying to get our book department on a cash system, & think I have succeeded. Of that next time. Mr. Castle has during all the year kept the accounts of our Printing Department, & of the Bible & Tract Funds, which it seems to me should all be paſsed to the Treasurer of our Board, & I hope to accomplish it; — tho' I understand Mr. Castle will in Aſsoc. try to have himself elected Treas. of our Board. — Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, June 17. 1864.
Rec'd. Aug 2.

Ans. Sept 19, 1864

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 250 – June 18, 1864
1 page ϕ

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu - June 18th 1864

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. etc

Dear Sir,

I am at a loss to know under whose department at the Mission House the following requests & suggestions fall, unless under yours. You will excuse me if I mistake.

1. I wish to suggest that you ought to have a better map of Micronesia than the small one of mine you published among your "Missionary Maps" several years ago. There is a large & greatly improved Map of mine at the 2e Mission Rooms New York - probably in Mr Brinkerhoff's care. Mr. Doane would be a good one to revise it, & so you

might have a Map very nearly correct, & with native names.

2. Would you not be willing to send me the Proof Sheets of the Herald, in advance of the usual time of iſsue. It would be a great help to me in imparting interest to our rather dull Monthly Concerts.

3. We ought to have whatever papers or monthlies Bishop Staley's letters are published in, in England. I should suppose the periodical published by the Soc. for Propagation of the Gospel would be the most important one. Will you please to see that whatever of the kind you think best is secured at the expense of the Haw. Board. The only Eng. Periodical we take (our Board) is the Christian Work.

4. There are several Errata in the Jan. No. of the Herald in the list of Miſsionaries at these islands.

(1) Mrs. Mary K. Clark should be Sarah H.

(2) Miſs Ogden is not at Punahou but should be put down under Honolulu.

(3) Mrs. Mary P. Whitney, should be Mercy P.

(4) Mrs Lucretia Lyons, should be Lucia.

Ever & Most Truly

Yours

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec. Haw. Bd.

P.S. Please to have sent me as soon as poſsible a Jayne's Almanac for 1865, with his calculations for the Sand. Is., that we may ~~republish~~ have them for use here.

L. H. G.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, June 18. 1864.
Rec'd. Aug. 2.

Ack'd Dec. 9, 1864

Requests ✓

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 251 - June 23, 1864
1 page Q

(Unofficial)

Honolulu - June 23/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

The Hawaiian Evangelical Association commenced its Annual Session on Monday the 20th inst. From Hawaii there are present only Messrs. Coan, Lyman, & Wetmore, & not one lay delegate or native minister. From Maui are Messrs. Baldwin, Pogue, Alexander, & Forbes, & three ~~na~~ native delegates, & one ~~of whom is a~~ minister. From Oahu we have three native ministers, & three native delegates & one foreign delegate - Prof. Alexander. From Kauai, as yet, we have only Mr. Johnson & one native delegate. In a day or two we hope to see Dr. Smith & Mr. Dole from Kauai, with the two native delegates perhaps; & from Hawaii we are expecting my brother Orramel, & possibly Mr. Paris. We meet in the body of Kawaiahaó Church. Mr. Lyman is Moderator, H. H. Parker & Kuaea, the scribes. All the proceedings are in native, consequently very few are present save the working members. Our meetings are interesting, but would be more so had we alittle more despatch - had the Moderator some more of the busineſs faculty. The native members, particularly Meſsrs. Li, & Kuaea take a part in the busineſs, & appear as well as any of us.

Our main busineſs has thus far been the hearing of your letter, with the Annual Report of the Haw: Board, & the reading of station reports. The last seem to me in general, altogether too diffuse, going into a great many personal matters, that are entirely out of place in such a body, though doubtleſs well enough in the old General Meetings. Old habits still adhere. We shall only gradually get rid of them. XX

A report came from Mr. Dole written in English, which brought up his relations to the American Board - as though the Aſsociation had any thing to do with the matter. In vain did I suggest that the matter be referred to the Haw. Board, & that the Association had nothing to do with it. In native was it urged by one after another, natives themselves taking part, that we should not be parties to such wrong doing as the casting off of Mr. Dole, – that it was this body that had prevented Mr. Dole from learning the Hawaiian language, & that therefore this body must see justice done him; thus most terribly confounding the former "Mission" Association, with this into which natives are admitted. Of course, to be consistent with my own understanding of the cause & of the necessary prudence, I did not tell them there that if this Association might discuss the continuance of a salary, ~~they~~ it might also discuss its diminution &c &c; nor did I tell them there that the Am. Board would not hold its funds subject to the action of any ecclesiastical or missionary body in any part of the world except those consisting of its own missionaries; but I have spoken to several of the brethren since – with how much success in convincing them, I do not know.

— The matter was finally, after perhaps half an hour's discussion, referred to the committee on General Letter. The Haw. Board is thus relieved of the matter, for which I am not sorry. I ~~have~~ herewith send a copy of Mr. Dole's report. I may remark that Mr. Dole has not made any communication to our Board on this subject, though I was at Koloa, & had full conversation with him, & told him we should be glad to do any thing in our power.

On the evening of the 21st our Board held its last meeting of the year & ~~ad~~ adopted the report I had prepared. It was the English report I read in the Board. And yesterday forenoon I read the Hawaiian report in the Association. The Treasurer's Reports were also read in the same way. Mr. Hall & myself were then re-elected. Members were then elected to take the place of the out-going class. Mr. Castle, & L. Smith, were re-elected from Oahu, & Prof. W. D. Alexander, & Rev. H. H. Parker. I am much pleased with this. I think that now we may get the Hawaiian Language into the Board.

Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rec'd Oct 14/1864

I preached the Eng. sermon on Home Missions last Sab. eve.; & Mr. Forbes is to preach his on For. Missions next Sabbath evening. The two sermons in Hawaiian are to be preached next Sabbath.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, June 23. 1864.
Rec'd. Aug. 11.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no 252 - June 25, 1864
1 page φ

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - June 25/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

I rise early this morning to write you a few more lines for ~~this~~ today's mail, as there may not be another one for a couple of weeks.

Our Board met last evening & organized. The Pres., Vice Pres., & Auditor are the same as last year. - H. H. Parker is elected Rec. Secretary. - The Committees stand thus; - For. Missions, Damon, L. Smith, Kuaea, H. H. Parker. - Home Missions, Judd, B. W. Parker, Ii, W. D. Alexander - Publications, Corwin, Hall, H. H. Parker, H. M. Whitney - Education, B. W. Parker, L. Smith, W. D. Alexander. - Appropriations, Clark, Castle, Hall.

The Preachers, are for For. Miſsions, Damon & Manase (of Maui); for Home Miſsions, S. E. Bishop & O. H. Gulick.

The subject of the language in which the buſineſs of the Board should be carried on, was again diſcuſsed. Seeing how difficult it would be to exclude the English, I proposed that it be fixed that our Records should be kept in Hawaiian, but that the language used in diſcuſsion be left to ~~the~~ be decided by the exigencies of each evening & subject, & by the capacity of the speakers. This was carried I believe unanimously. I feel quite pleased. It now remains for the younger members of our Board, like Prof. Alexander, H. H. Parker, & myself, to use the Hawaiian as much as poſsible; & in this we shall be aſsisted by Mr. Parker Sen., & by L. Smith, & the native members themselves. If now we had a native of the slightest vim & enterprise in the place of the no-body, named Kaumuhonua, we should be greatly aſsisted in carrying the matter succeſsfully through:— & I do not despair of it as it is.

Messrs Smith & Dole, with the two native delegates, have arrived from Kauai. I have had alittle conversation with Mr. Dole. I told him I regretted his carrying the affair of his support into the Association. He said he did it with purpose, because the action of the Mission in former years was what was now affecting his relations to the Am. Board (in its having prevented his learning the native language!) I of course replied that the present Association was not the former Mission, - that so far as pecuniary affairs were concerned, the Haw. Board took the place of the old Mission in its relation to the American Board. I also told him that I feared such a course would prejudice the interests with the Prudential Com. of any individual; ~~that~~ the matter might have been referred to our Board, & then have had some force, but that the Association as such had no voice in such a matter, & would only injure any such cause they might touch. — Yet I trust when the matter comes before you, you will not for this indiscretion cause Mr. Dole in any way to lose what otherwise he might have had; for it was such an one as Mr.

Alexander who moved to have it referred to the Com. on General Letter, & every one voted for it even Mr. Clark, myself alone excepted. I thought it well to make my protest distinct so far as my vote was concerned. The fathers & brethren find it very difficult to clearly understand the nature of the changes they themselves effected last year. A little time must be allowed them. Mr. Clark now understands the case as I do; but when the case was before the Association he was either confused in idea, or hesitant in carrying it out.

The King was last heard ~~at~~ of Hilo, where he made a speech in the Protestant church, quite calm & fatherly, telling the people that he had no idea of abridging their liberties, but only of increasing them. But Mr Wyllie we hear made a very violent speech of over half an hour, full of threats against the wicked & the enemies of his dear King. He had the names, given him by Kamehameha III of those who could be convicted of treason, &c &c. His threats were none not translated into Hawaiian, but the natives, judging from his manner, said he was either angry or crazy. — Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Our Association will probably close about the middle of next week.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu June 25. 1864.
Rec'd Aug. 11.
Ack'd Oct 1864

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 253 - July 4, 1964
5 pages φ

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu – July 4 – 186

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Cor. Sec. of A. B. C. F. M. –

Dear Sir,

Accompanying this, I send you Estimates of Appropriations for 1865, first adopted by our Committee on Appropriations from the American Board – consisting of Messrs. Clark, Castle, & Hall – & approved in a full meeting of ~~the B~~ our Board on the 28th of June.

The total of our estimates for the Sandwich Is. proper, is $2050.00 – $1025.00 less than the appropriations for 1864; the reduction being ~~mainly~~ in the aid to children at Oahu College, & in the item for the College itself, which we omit entirely. And the reduction would have been still greater, had we not felt it our duty to ask an increased appropriation for two of the American missionaries.

The total of our estimates for Micronesia is $350.00 less than for 1864, owing to the omission of the item for Hawaiian Missionaries, ~~& the reduction would have~~ also that for Printing; & the reduction would have still greater, had we not anticipated that both Mr Sturges', & Mr. Snow's families would visit these islands in 1865.

The Sum of our Estimates for 1865, is $24.100.00, which is less than the Appropriations for 1864 by $1375.00.

Under the head of Salaries for the Older Missionaries, there are three cases regarding which I am instructed especially to write.—

1. Mr. Wilcox desires that the whole of his support, to the am~~m~~ount of $600.00 be derived from the treasury of the American Board, as that of the other late mission families,—only deducting therefrom for the current year, the $75.00 paid for the first quarter of the year by the Board of Education.

I will send you a copy of his application to our Board, which will obviate the necessity of writing more.

Our Committee on Appropriations voted to ask for $500.00 for Mr. Wilcox for 1865, with the understanding that whatever he may receives from the Board of Education is to be deducted, & also to ask for ~~the same, on the same conditions, for him for 1864~~ $500.00 for 1864, deducting what he has received or may receive from the Board of Education; & the Committee's report was adopted by the Haw. Board.

2. Mr. Dole's case it was voted to let stand as on the List of Appropriations for last year. It is unnecessary that I do more than mention this fact, as the General Letter from the Hawaiian Evangelical Association represents the view taken of this matter by the Hawaiian Board.+

3. We apply for a special grant of $225.00 for Mr. A. Thurston, which we earnestly hope you will think it well to allow.

On Mr. Thurston's leaving Kailua for California, his church most generously voted to continue his salary of $450.00 a year till his return. This they have been endeavoring to do, but as yet have only

x I refer you to Mr. Dole's Station Report of this year for his own thoughts on this subject.

paid up the salary for 1862. Meantime the Gen. Aſsociation, last June, voted - "That we consider the pastorate of the Kailua church vacated, & that we recommend to the Aſsociation of the island of Hawaii to take measures to induce that church to call a pastor".

The church at Kailua proper has not only been induced to desire Pilipo as pastor, but the district is to be divided into two parishes with two native ministers, as soon as the Aſsociation of Hawaii meets. And besides all this, is the heavy work of repairing or re-building their church. ~~drags~~ It therefore seems neither fair nor expedient to try to have them continue to support Mr. Thurston longer than till the time certainly that the Aſsociation declared the pulpit vacant. If they pay up to June 1863, they will have done very generously. To attempt to do more than this, will very seriously hamper the people in their attempts to ~~carry out~~ provide for the other needs of their church; & indeed, to attempt even thus much will be a heavy load. The people are doubtleſs willing, as Mrs. Thurston says, to attempt to pay up the salary for the whole of '63; but it will be very dragging work, & will be greatly to the detriment of their other interests.

But to lose ~~the~~ half their salary for 1863 will embarrass Mr & Mrs. Thurston+. We therefore venture to apply to the Am. Board for the half of $450.00 for them.

Regarding Aid to Children, you will notice, that we estimate 2½ ~~childs~~ year's allowance for Mr. Wilcox & 1⅓ for Mr Emerson;—in Mr Wilcox' case his son will come of age during the year, & in Mr. Emerson's he will only wish to send during a portion of the year.

My own name is among the applicants. I have hoped you would allow it, as I am, by appointment, a missionary of the Am. Board, & may hope you will allow me the same privileges you grant the Micronesian brethren, with whom I was so recently numbered. Yet if you do, the Home Missionary brethren here, in the position of Mr. S. E. Bishop, A. O. Forbes, & my brother, will

+ Mr. Clark will explain to you more fully the nature & degree of the embarrassments they will experience:—

hope for the same. If you purpose extending the ~~same~~ privelege to them, there will be no difficulty; but if not, I should question whether it ~~had~~ better be granted to me.

For the Home Department of the Haw: Board we ask $2000.00 for Printing. This is an increase of $500.00 over last year; but as there is a reduction on the whole ammount asked, & as we ask nothing for printing for the Micronesia Mission, - preferring to estimate for the whole of our printing under one item - we trust you will deem it reasonable.

From the Annual Report of the Haw: Board, you will see that our Book Department has this year expended over three thousand dollars; & we trust the coming year will, to say the least, require as much. Having put this Department on a cash system, we may hope to receive more for our issues, which we may again expend ~~on publications~~ in publishing; yet, considering our great need of books, we hope, that if possible, you will grant at least ~~the~~ $2000.00. ~~we ask~~.

If an assistant teacher can be secured for the Female School at Kau, we propose enlarging it to twenty five or thirty pupils. To accommodate that number we shall need to expend immediately at least $300.00, which, with the salary for half a year of an assistant at $350.00 a year, & a small grant that is thought of to the Fem. School at Makawao, will consume by the close of 1864 the appropriation of $2000.00 last year made by the Am. Board. Theological education will cost but little, if the past year is any guide, but girl's schools will still demand money. We have voted regarding ~~that~~ the school at Kau - "That the current expenses may be increased, if necessary, the coming year to $1000.00, or to $250.00 a quarter"; which, with the salary of $350.00 for an assistant teacher, make our estimates for that school alone for 1865, $1350.00. -

The traveling expenses of the missionaries in attending the General Association, this year will not be $300.00; we therefore ask for but $300.00 for '65, as the remaining $100.00+ of this year will doubtless meet the increased expenses which we may expect next year. — Allow me to suggest that this item hardly belongs to our Board under the head of Grants-in-aid, & that, like the Salaries of the Older Missionaries, & Aid to Children, it might belongs to the Agent of the Am. Board to disburse this.

Regarding the Micronesia Mission, I judge that hereafter your appropriations for it may be considered as much Grants-in-aid to our Board as any other. To put it in this way will the coming year prevent any questions rising as they have during the past year, as to whether your agent or our treasurer disbursed the appropriations for Micronesia, & will bring all the accounts regarding that Mission on to the books of our treasurer. Our treasurer's report this year gives but a very partial account of Micronesian expenditures & of the most important part of our Hawaiian Book Department, because they have been kept by Mr. Castle, & were not reported till after our year had closed, on the 31st of May.

The items of last year, for *Hawaiian missionaries*, & for *printing*, have been omitted from our estimates for '65. We feel it to be our duty to try & support at least the Hawaiian part of our foreign missions; & the interest taken in that department of our labors, gives us reason to hope our churches will sustain us in the attempt. Our probable needs for Micronesian printing are included in our previous estimate of $2000.00

The items of $150.00 for *Mrs. Sturges* child at Oahu College, & $150.00 for herself, with $250.00 for *Mrs. Snow*, are predicated on the probability that they will come to these islands by the next trip of the Morning Star. Should they not come, they will not need, & will not draw these sums. The ~~sum~~ total for Mr. Sturges is $750.00 & for Mr. Snow $700.00, under the supposition that the former will send a child to Punahou. If ~~she~~ Mrs Sturges should come to Honolulu, & not send her child to Punahou, & so not receive the $150.00, she will receive in the total $100.00 less than Mrs ~~Sturges~~ Snow, while her expenses will certainly be as great. I do not think of any way to meet this possibility, except to make a special grant of $250.00, or so, for each lady, & then an allowance of $50.00 for Mrs. Sturges' child should she attend College.

The estimate of $200.00 for the Medical Department is low, should both the families expected be here during 1865.

As Capt. Gelett informs us that he purposes closing the new contract for the Morning Star, according to your letter of Feb 3rd /64, & his of Dec 11/63, we estimate her expenses for 1865 at $2000.00. Deducting $1500.00 from this for the voyage of 1865, will leave but $500.00 for half the expense for coppering at the close of the present contract, - which Capt. Gelett estimates will cost $1500.00; but we hope to have a margin left from the appropriation of $2000.00 for the

Morning Star for '64.

From Mr. Castle I have the following figures, showing the credit on his books to the Micronesian Mission

Medical Department	$80.43
Printing "	248.62
Native Missionaries	650.00
Morning Star	2000.00

These amounts are what remain of the Appropriations for 1864. The sum for Native Missionaries, will be taken up in a few weeks, – as soon as the Morning Star leaves on her trip for 1864. So also will the credit to the Morning Star be very nearly consumed upon her next voyage.

And thus I ~~trust~~ I have given you all the facts ~~upon~~ the Prudential Committee will need from us to assist them in the difficult & important business of making Appropriations for the coming year. May the Lord guide & bless them in it. –

Yours in Christian Bonds

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec. B. H. E. Asso.

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, July 4, 1864

Rec'd Aug 26

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864

For Extracts

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 254 - July 6, 1864
3 pages ϕ

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu - July 6th /64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The Haw: Evangelical Association closed its Annual Meeting on June the 28th, after a session of nine days.

It was not a very marked meeting, save in the use of the Hawaiian language. With some very unimportant exceptions, no business was attempted in English; & in those few cases, it excited such curiosity & remonstrance from the Hawaiian members, that every one is probably convinced ~~that~~ the day for English in that Association is passed. Some of the fathers felt that the native members were impudent in their requests to know what was transpiring in English, but I saw nothing I call by such a name.

When once the churches of Hawaii understand the part they may have, I have no idea they will consent to be misrepresented as they have been this year. The leaven is working. The people cannot much longer be kept so completely down. And when native pastors are multiplied it will be a comparatively easy thing to carry on matters under our new arrangements. For instance, it will not be so difficult to get girls for Kau school, & there will be leſs distrust of our Board in all its Home Miſsionary operations.

You will notice in the Minutes, that we paſsed a resolution suggesting the division of Hawaii into two Aſsociations. Mr. Coan felt that for us to take such action would retard rather than promote the end; but unleſs it should throw Mr. Coan himself into the opposition, I do not fear any such result.

So much time was spent in hearing Station Reports & Aſsignments of ill-judged length & character, that we did but very little in the discuſsion of general topics. But we succeeded in getting a number of resolutions passed, which will serve some of us for texts in our newspaper & discourse during the coming year;— particularly those concerning Intemperance, & the multiplication of Native Ministers, & the character of the Station Reports, & the finding of pupils for our schools.

Mr. S. E. Bishop, & my brother Orramel, did not arrive till after the adjournment of the Association, very much to their disappointment. It may have been the design of Providence in allowing so few to attend Association this year, that it should enter gradually on the new plans, without too seriously shocking the veteran fathers.

I drafted a resolution, expressive of pain regarding the reports of Mr. Rowell's discontinuance of important ordinances & of necessary discipline, & urging the Association of Kauai to investigate the matter & take such action as they might deem necessary. There was a general feeling that something ought to be done, but a fear to do any thing, lest matters be made worse. The Kauai brethren did not wish the subject brought up; & it was not. Dr. Smith took the draft of the resolution, saying he would show it to Mr. Rowell.

You will doubtless notice the discrepancy between Mr. Hall's reports of expenditures in the Publishing Department, & my statements in the Annual Report of our Board. This comes from Mr. Castle's not having passed the Publishing funds & business to Mr. Hall, till since our financial year closed on the 31st of May. By an action of our Board, he has now done it. Our Micronesia accounts are in the same jumbled state, but before we again despatch the Morning Star, if necessary, our Board will take the same action as we have on the Book Accounts;- in accordance with the suggestions by Mr Gordon to Mr Hall recently received. — Mr. Castle naturally regrets that the disbursement of missionary funds is passing so much out of his hands. I had some what feared that he might succeed in securing his own election this year to the treasurership of our Board. He supposed that many of the brethren were dissatisfied with the change. But Mr. Hall's election was nearly if not quite unanimous.

Dr. Judd was not able to attend any of our meetings, from pressure of business. Mr Hall was in attendance frequently. Father & Mother Thurston were present more constantly than most of the members, & Mrs. Whitney. But few ladies took interest enough, or had knowledge of Hawaiian sufficient, to make them care to come.

One of the most important of all the matters acted upon in the Board & Association this year, was that of the mode of disposing of books. I had for months been agitating the subject in private, & had won the consent & approbation of nearly every one, so that we had less trouble in finally passing upon it than I at first expected. All seem to be pleased with the new cash system; & it will now be my own fault if the book department becomes as entangled as it was. — I think it may now be possible to press the sale of books, & to perhaps employ native agents, on a modified colporteur system. There will be a hesitancy on the part of some, but I hope something will be done.

The Kau School is now giving me more anxiety than any thing else.

For months I have been trying to find an assistant teacher. Seven or eight young ladies, graduates of Punahou, have been more or less formally applied to, but each one has declined; & now I begin to fear that we shall entirely fail. The trouble seems to me a want of the missionary spirit. The two principal objections are the seclusion of the place, & the smallness of the salary—$350.00. No one is willing to make the self-denial even for one year,—which is all we propose. I am distressed, & hardly dare trust myself to speak or write my thoughts freely. After all the solemn pledges of the Cousins Soc. ~~last June~~ when you were here, & after their annual meeting of this year when home missions was the sole topic, not one yet feels it her duty to attempt any thing. I feel with Mr. Hall, that if it should really prove impossible to get a teacher from among ~~these~~ graduates of Punahou, the institution must in a considerable degree be pronounced a failure.

To particularize: — Lizzie Johnson is in California & does not wish to teach on the S. Is. in any sphere. Abbie Johnson has gone to the Eastern States. Louisa Johnson teaches an English Day-school at Waioli. The daughters of Dr. Smith are occupied in Miſs Knapp's school. Malvina Rowell is in poor health. Emily Rice would have been willing to think of Kau, but she sails tomorrow with Mr & Mrs. Mills. Mary Parker, though relieved of keeping house for her brother in Honolulu, & though she says she is willing to go, is held back by her parents, who cannot spare her now that their daughter Hattie is married to Porter Green, — besides, as she says, they ask her whether she wishes to be under the American Board! Emily Alexander has been preſsing too hard in her studies & Kau is too isolated, so that though she was inclined to go, her parents have opposed it, & she becomes a teacher at Punahou, at $300.00 a year & board & washing! Lizzie Lyons would have gone to Kau, but that she teaches an English day school at home. Mary Paris teaches an English day school on Molokai, & receives nearly $600.00 a year. Anna Paris is for the present engaged in teaching in an English school here in Honolulu; so also are Ellen Armstrong & Emma Smith, & Mary Jane Alexander. Miss Chamberlain cannot leave her Mother. and the Misses Holden have a school of their own.

Where the teacher is to come from I cannot see, & I begin to think it may be necessary to suspend the school for a time, to the burning disgrace of all involved. Brother Orramel & his wife have their hearts much in it, & will be in danger of doing more than her strength certainly will properly admit of. It will be more than she ought to do to continue the school, even with the present number, without an assistant, - which they will doubtless attempt, if no one can be found.

What we need is an out pouring of the Spirit & a reviving of religion. And perhaps the Lord is preparing troublous times for us, that we may be weaned from the worldliness that has grown so strong.

Tomorrow Mr. & Mrs. Mills expect to leave for California. Mr & Mrs. Clark go at the same time. Also Emily Rice, George Dole, & Wm. Rowell, & if possible, Mrs. Bailey & three sons;- who all go under Mr. & Mrs Mills care.

It is arranged that Prof. Alexander act as President of Oahu College for the present, living in the central house, with a salary of $1400.00 & board. Mrs. Alexander is to act as matron, & receives her own & children's board - washing for children not included. Miss. Hattie Coan continues at her former salary of $500.00 & board, & is to look after the rooms of the girls. Miss Emily Alexander is to teach & have the oversight of the table, & receive $300.00 & board. Henry Baldwin is to have $30.00 a month & his board, & take the oversight of the out door work, & teach a part of the time. — Providing you have not secured a President for Punahou when Mr Clark reaches the East, he is commissioned to secure a good normal teacher. — I trust W. D. Alexander, will show himself competent to fill the position of President, so that if you have not succeeded in finding a new Pres., or when a vacancy again occurs, he may be thought of. He has done valiant service with his pen on the Constitutional question, both in Hawaiian & English, - more than any other one, & almost as much as all others together; & his pieces have been among the best written. — I will not allow myself to write any thing about some of the last phases of Mr. Mill's case. Mr. Clark will tell you all you will wish to know. Mr. Damon just tells me they have been feeling hard toward him, but that he has come from conversing with them; & that they are now on the best of terms. — It does seem to me that the College is still on too expensive a scale regarding salaries for teachers, - that they are too high for a missionary institution, & that such salaries tend to upset the system of salaries for missionary instruction on these islands, & that this is one of the causes of our failure to get a teacher for Kau. — The pupils there for several years to come, will be of the younger classes, as a new President should be fully informed before coming, lest he be disappointed.

Tomorrow the Constitutional Convention is to be opened by the King in person at 12 M. in Kawaiahao Church. Nothing more is known of the intentions of the ministry. It is still a secretly conducted movement. Some of The native members have evidently been tampered with since their arrival in town. It is yet uncertain whether the delegates will be able to sit & vote by themselves, or whether they must constitute one house with the nobles. Six missionaries' sons will sit as delegates:— David & Edward Hitchcock, Henry Parker, O. H. Gulick, Porter Green, & Chas Judd, — a very significant fact for our future.

Mr. Damon says he has written you very hopefully about governmental matters. I too am hopeful of ultimate results; but I am by no means clear as to what the immediate events are to be; & I am not at all sure, but that our religious & social good requires that there should be times of political & religious trial.

12

Since my last I have received your favor to myself of May 13th, for which I thank you.

Allow me to suggest, that any letters you send us which you would like printed that all the brethren may have & retain a copy, had better be printed in Boston. We have not this year printed any of your letters — not even that to the Evangelical Association. Yet there frequently matters they should have in print to read frequently. I have, & will take pains to send pen copies to them, in many cases; but these are not so satisfactory; & yet we hesitate about sending such matter to such a public office as Mr. Whitney's. —

Hoping that the large mass of documents I send you today will arrive in safety, & that the Lord will bless you in all your public & private interests

I am, Ever Yours,
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, July 6, 1864
Recd Sept 26
Ans Oct 19/64

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 255 — July 7, 1864
1 page φ

Honolulu —
July 7th — 1864
1¼ P. M. —

Dr. Anderson

Dear Sir,

We have just returned from hearing the Kings speech at the opening of Convention. It was quite an imposing ceremony. The King appeared better than we expected from what we have heard of latter of his illness. — I enclose a copy of his speech in English. You will notice the phrase regarding all the Constituting powers being concentrated in this Convention. It means much in such a connection.

The Convention was adjourned till tomorrow. And then a struggle will arise as to whether the two houses shall sit & vote together or apart.

I am thankful for the Providance which prevents my sitting in this Convention though I was run for election at Kau, without any consultation with me, & without my having a suspicion of the fact, till it was too late to check it.

Mr. Wyllie tells that he has written you regarding the political interference of missionaries. We are of course in trepidation as to the results! He has also written to Lady Franklin about the exemplary conduct of "the Bishop" in not meddling!

I am allowing myself now adays to write for the Pacific of San Francisco. In the Alta & Bulletin of California you will see facts about our politics ~~that~~ which it is hard to get printed here — not by myself.

With great respect

Ever Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, July 7, 1864

Rec'd Aug 24

Ack'd Oct 18 1864

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 256 - July 18, 1864
2 pages ￠

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu - July 18/64

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. ~

Dear Sir,

By the last mail I sent you a large number of documents connected with the Annual Meeting of our General Association. Among them were a number of Station Reports. The Annual Reports of the Hawaiian Board, a copy of the General Letter, & a copy of the Minutes of the Association. I also sent you our Estimates of Appropriations for 1865, with a letter of explanations, also unofficial letters of July 6th & 7th. ~

The Convention to discuss the revision of the Constitution was opened by the King with state on the 7th inst. in Kawaiahao Church, the Reformed Catholic Bishop officiating in a very pretentious, & to us disgusting, manner; bedecked as he was with sacerdotal robes, in which scarlet was far too prominent for the comfort of Protestant eyes. This first public appearance of the King since his accession to the throne, in Kawaiahao Church, with the Bishop as his attendant is significant. I doubt not they both looked forward with pleasure to the time when that church would be permanently theirs, — a day that in view of the events of the last ~~few~~ week, I cannot think is very distant.

The King's opening speech I sent you by last mail, & you will also find it in the Com. Advertizer of the 9th inst. On the 8 inst. the Convention met & organized, & soon after skirmishing commenced ~~took place~~ as to whether the third estate should vote by itself, & whether it could purify its own seats of illegally elected members. Some of these questions have not even yet been fully settled. Meantime a very severe struggle has taken place on the powers of the Convention. A motion made by my brother to the effect that, considering the conditions of the Royal Proclamation which, ambiguously, only called upon us *to discuss* the revision of the Constitution, & by the express or implied instruction of the people, this Convention had not the power to do more than discuss & refer to the coming legislatures, was on the 18th inst. lost by a over-whelming majority, - all the nobles voting ~~for~~ against it, and all but six of the Delegates. This result saddens many of us greatly. At least 17 of the 27 Delegates were elected on the express understanding that they would never consent to finally altering the Constitution. The especial means by which their consent has been won, is the verbal statement of the King's officers that Judge Allen of the Supreme Court said ~~tha~~ the Cabinet that he thought a convention might be called to alter the Constitution & so obviate the King's concientious scruples against taking oath to the present Constitution, - a verbal statement & second-hand at that, is sufficient to overturn our Constitution, even in the minds of delegates solemnly pledged not to consent to any such over-throw. + To this verbal opinion of Judge Allen's, Judge Robertson added his, & the Attorney General, Mr. Harris added his. - all mere verbal statements. But a week ago Mr. Robertson was very clearly of the opinion in private that the convention could have no such power. All the facts of the case were before him for

+ We are not surprised that natives, however good, should yield to such a flimsy reason, but when intelligent foreigners do so we are astounded, & must suppose that interest has something to do with it.

months, much more completely than before the public, yet he professedly was uninfluence, till within a week! His defection influenced the natives particularly, & gave even the White delegates an opportunity as one of them publicly expressed it, "to shuffle off responsibility onto the Supreme Court." Dr. Judd, & his son Chas. the latter of whom ~~who~~ made the above remark, both voted against the resolution, & influenced native delegates who might otherwise have stood firm. The Judd's say they have not yielded the point of the Convention's not having power, but have only staved off the decision. But it is most singular tactics, & will I think result most disastrously to the popular, Constitutional cause. The center of the Constitutional ranks is now broken, & they will not again be able to form in the face of their adroit enemy. Till this point was yielded the negative lay with the third estate, & they could have held the King firmly in check. I have no doubt but that he would have accomplished the overthrow of the Constitution, but he would only have accomplished it by ignoring the people, & playing the tyrant; and then we might with the greater probability hope for a re-action when the old Constitution might be restored unimpared in power, & with greater reverence than ever. But now the King has accomplished his designs with all the show of legality. It is now entirely in his own hands. Though it is said, the old Constitution is in force till the new one is adopted, so far as the action of this Convention is concerned, the old one is gone, & it cannot get another save just such an one as the King pleases. As I said, he has ~~now~~ the veto power. If the three estates agree on any one article, or on the whole of the new Constitution, there will be no difficulty, but should they disagree, the matter will be undecided & we shall have no constitution, instead of falling back on any one article, or on the whole of the old Constitution. Thus you see we are at the mercy of the King. It is as in the election of Napoleon for President, ~~the~~ votes were either yes or no; & in either case he was sure of an election. Knowing the character of the King & of the unscrupulous men around him we have but little good to expect. The whole affair has thus far been conducted with the basest trickery & secrecy. To this hour, we do not know what changes are proposed. Yesterday the first draft of articles under the head of Bill of Rights was submitted by the ministry; but no Constitutional delegate has been permitted to see those sections relating to the Prerogatives of the King. An effort is now being made to get the whole before any portion is discuſsed or acted on; whether it will be ſucceſsful remains to be seen.

Having aſsumed these high powers of revising and adopting a new Constitution; it is to be expected that in a few weeks, they will be voting themselves pay, & be supplying ways & means of carrying on the government – voting the budget – & indeed performing many if not all the functions of a legislature!

Having accomplished all these things with every show of legality, it is not to be expected that the King will stop at this point. The greater secured of removing the Constitution, he will soon be looking after leſser interests, or rather to the fruits of these successes. We have reason to expect we shall soon begin to experience change in the School System of these islands. Some who have felt very secure, will be displaced, for others of less religion; & in every way possible will the missionaries & the good be embarrassed in all that relates to education. I do not at all concur in the good opinion of the Board of Education expressed by Mr. Coan in the Gen. Letter from the Evangelical Association. Mr. Hopkins opinions and character are well known; & the Minister of Finance, Mr. Varigny, though a man of more character, is rapidly proving himself a most supple tool in assisting the King through the present revolution. The greater part of the French residents^{2} & ^{1}priests, are incensed at his course, & call him Mr. Synge's dog.

Nor will governmental pressure, bear only on education. The pulpit itself will feel it. Efforts will be made to gag free speech. I have no idea that Mr Whitney's ~~the~~ press will be as out-spoken as hitherto, it now being the only one in the kingdom.

After sufficient feeling the pulse, should they think the community will bear it, I shall not be at all surprised at prosecutions for seditious speech & treason. Even now Mr. Wyllie gives out that he has facts of recent occurrence which would convict one of the missionaries (American) of treason. He calls him an 'arch trator'. It is a common query in our missionary circles as to who this arch trator is. Some suppose it may be myself. Another one of the brethren is pretty well convinced that he is the one. As yet we have no means of knowing who the honored one is. Consideration for the rest of the missionary body, is all, says, Mr. Wyllie, that restrains him from prosecuting. — Such is the process of intimidation already commenced; & when men of more force than he take hold of it, as it seems to me probable they will, ere long, we shall have experiences new in the history of the Sandwich Is. Mission; — experiences that God may bless to the awakening & invigorating of his children here. — Many among us, as Mr. Castle & Mr. Damon, do not see the future in this light. I fear they are mistaken, but shall be glad to find that I myself am the mistaken one. — Let those who love the Sand. Is. pray for us in this our time of uncertainty & prospective trial. —

Yours in Christian Hope

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, July 18. 1864.
Rec'd Oct. 8.

Ack'd Oct. 19/64

ABC FM Vol. 19
No. 257 - July 25, 1864
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
July 25th 1864

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I trust mine to you of July 18th will reach you in safety. It told of the defeat of the Constitutional party in the Convention – only six refusing to join in adopting a new Constitution. Among those six were four missionary sons – David Hitchcock, Green, Parker, & O. H. Gulick – three of them ministers.

Public (American) sentiment is beginning to be expressed somewhat indignantly against the course of delegates elected to sustain the old constitution & who deserted their constituents. The Judds particularly are the subject of very warm remarks. They are evidently beginning to writhe under it. Chas. Judd has in a number of companies within a few days, said that "people said he & his father had no back-bone, but they had as much back-bone as any body"! They will doubtless try to do something yet to retrieve their character, but I fear the golden moment is gone. Then too, in common with many others, the Doctor & his son are too largely interested in plantations to care to make too definite an issue with the King – their immediate interests will be in too much jeopardy. It is one of those cases where immediate & temporal interests have too completely filled the eye – to the damage not only of the higher, but to the ultimate ruin perhaps of even the temporal.

My brother Orramel & Henry Parker, on the 22d inst. took the very important step of entering their protest & withdrawing from the Convention. The community, even of good people were taken by surprise, & were disposed to condemn them. But as the case is being more fully understood they are being justified; & in the end, I doubt not it will prove to have been a very wise step. Something decisive was neceſsary to bring the King, Ministry, Convention, & Public to ~~their~~ a full comprehension of the iſsue & the emergency. To temporize, has been so usual, that any thing else startles & alarms, even the good. But we are where no temporizing will suffice. Could Porter Green have been induced to join in the Protest & withdrawal it would have been still more significant & effective. But he is not accustomed to work with others. You will find the Protest on the 3d page of the Advertizer of the 23d.

~~An~~ Effort is being made to prejudice the natives against my brother, & Mr. Green, & the miſsionaries generally, as objecting to the change of the Constitution & to the people's gaining more rights & priveleges than they enjoy under the old Constitution. Instead of shrinking from this imputation, as some are disposed to, I gladly accept it. The day of re-action will surely come, when even the natives will honor those who oppose the changes; & they will then be in a position of greater influence than ever before.

After the ministerial triumph of the 18th, they ventured to submit a portion of the New Constitution, & on the 22d the remaining portion appeared, but doubtleſs largely modified from what was first intended. Even as it is however, the peoples rights are abridged, & the King's prerogatives increased, especially in the controul of funds. Could time be secured, there might be a hope of rousing even the natives. But now that it has been submitted, the Ministry are opposed to any delay. It is difficult to predict what course events will take; & I will not venture upon it. — Mr. C. C. Harris remarked to Mrs. H. M. Whitney the other day that the Ministry had triumphed, & she promptly replied 'the triumphing of the wicked is short', with which the conversation ended. — Porter Green & Mr. Harris almost came to a fight on Saturday.

— It is an evident purpose in one of the new articles, to check the freedom of the preſs, pulpit &c; but Mr. Whitney told Varigny such a thing would not stay put.

In a former letter I told you of Mr. Corwin's having gone to California on a visit of three or four months. It is surmised by ~~his friends~~ some here that he may receive a call to Mr. Lacy's pulpit; but I do not think such comprehend all the circumstances of the case. It is probable that I shall have to fill Mr. Corwin's pulpit during the remainder of his absence.

You will be pleased to hear that Mr. Henry Parker is doing admirably in his position as pastor of Kawaiahao. I & my family prefer attending there rather than any other church of the town. His sermons are as intellectual, & more spiritual than the preaching in the other pulpits, his use of the Hawaiian language is marvellous, & his eloquence is without a rival on these islands, ~~or indeed~~ & but few surpass him in any land. He is also developing more & more the power of governing & controling. Kawaiahao Church was probably the most difficult one on these Islands, & yet he has held it for a year, to a very successful degree controling an enormous body of over an hundred lunas. He is winning more & more the affections of the people, ~~xx~~ & is drawing several whites & half-whites as constant attendants upon his ministry — among whom are Mrs C. R. Bishop, & Princess Victoria. — I take great pleasure in working with Mr. Parker, & am very thankful that I have such a co-adjutor. He will probably before long come to board with us. You may not have heard that his engagement with Miss. Anne Alexander was some months ago broken off. This has worn heavily upon him as there was an attempt on her part to charge him with ~~de~~ inducing her to relinquish her relations to David Lyman now in The States. We suppose her parents & brothers do not sustain her. Henry is I think recovering from the disaster slowly.

Very Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

P.S. Through my brother Thomas I send you duplicates of the Minutes of the Haw. E. Ass. & of the Report of the Haw. Board, ~~also~~ I enclose a copy of a letter I have just written for The Pacific of San Francisco.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, July 25. 1864.
Rec'd. Sept. 17.

Rec'd Oct 1864

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 258 – Aug. 9, 1864
4 pages φ

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Board
Aug. 9th – 1864 –

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Since mine to you of July 25th, considerable advance has been made in the bloodless, but iniquitous, revolution of which I have given you the preliminary stages.

The struggle of a week regarding the powers of the Convention terminated on the 18th of July, in their virtually determining to proceed to revise & adopt a new Constitution. That point reached, & my brother Orramel, & Mr. H. H. Parker, felt they could accomplish more by leaving with a solemn protest, than by remaining & fighting what it was evident must now prove but an unsuccessful battle. There is a division of opinion as to the wisdom of this course. Many, of even the good, wish they had remained, to help secure as good a constitution as possible; - not feeling as others of us do, that even if the New Constitution should be in itself a great improvement over the old, it would be a great disaster, because secured in this unadvised & wicked way. But there are a number of our best men, who approve, - as Mr. W. P. Alexander, S. E. Bishop, E. Bond, & Mr. Paris. Time, will, I think, more & more show the wisdom of their course. Mr. Parker, was you may not be aware, elected from Mr. Bond's region, & my brother from Mr. Paris - which makes their approval the more significant. Should another election be ordered in those districts, it is very possible that these two men may be re-elected.

Before proceeding to the discussion of the New Constitution, several of the members elected to stand by the old Constitution, but who on the 18th of July proved so yielding, became alarmed, all too late, & wished to adjourn, that they might consult their constituents. The King & Ministry were too adroit to allow any such manoeuvre to succeed; but allowed a motion to paſs of adjourning for six weeks after the second reading should be completed. — It remains to be seen whether after the second reading is accomplished, they will not yet succeed in preſsing matters to a third reading immediately. That point will very probably be reached in a few days — perhaps before these sheets are mailed.

The whole of the New Constitution was then submitted to the Convention, & not till then; which is but a part of that miserable trickery that has from the first been practised in this matter. It is in every sense a New Constitution. Even its friends do not now speak of it as an amendment of the Old Constitution. And, as I indicated as probable in my last, it is now openly said, that if the new instrument is not adopted, either as it stands or with amendments, we are without a Constitution. The King has thus the power, by refusing his assent to any thing distasteful, to keep us without a Constitution, or oblige us to accede to any thing of which he approves.

In the first article of the New Constitution, the word according all men a political equality was omitted. To this the delegates would not at first accede; but finally the whole clause "God hath created all men free & equal" was stricken out! And thus the Ministry were successful in inducing the whole Convention to join with them in striking the key note of the whole movement. Though the Delegates might persist in changing some portions of the details, the spirit of the whole scheme was safe; & they were sure of carrying a sufficient number of the subsequent points to satisfy all the demands of their pernicious revolution.

An attempt was made in the New Constitution to limit the freedom of speech & of the preſs, but this was refused, on the second reading still progreſsing.

The right of instructing representatives, was stricken from the New Constitution, & the delegates were not sufficiently united to restore it.

The right of trial by jury in civil suits was taken away in the draft of the New Constitution submitted by the Ministry. But the Convention only consented to refuse it in cases involving leſs than $50.00.

It was proposed to give the Cabinet power to draw from the Public Treasury between the seſsions of Legislature when "unforseen emergencies shall arise"! Thus opening a flood-gate that might soon impoverish us, to the benefit of these deft scamps who have already robbed us of our constitution. The Convention refused to leave the door quite so wide open; & named a number of cases when such unauthorized drafts might be made without authorization from a legislature, & included among them "public disasters"; which Dr. Judd shrewdly said was a very loose phrase & might be made even to cover ~~such~~ the expenses of such a Convention as this!

The article of the old Constitution proving that the election for members of the Legislature should be by ballot, was omitted in the first draft of the new, but has been inserted on the second reading.

The Constitution submitted by the King & Ministry provided that no member of the Royal Family might marry but with the consent of the reigning Sovereign, & every person so marrying would not only forfeit his or her right to the throne, but their marriage ~~might be~~ should be void. This last clause of declaring the marriage void, was too outrageous even for this Convention, & was expunged. But the article itself it doubtless intended as a measure to prevent Princess Victoria's accession to the throne, if by any possibility she should be induced to marry while the present wicked Sovereign reigns. And yet, neither her Father, nor any other member of the Convention dared say one word in her favor.

It is provided that two of the King's Ministers are to have seats in the Lower House. From what we see in this Convention of the disastar of Ministers such as we now have sitting with the representatives of the people, even though they have no vote, we have great reason to deprecate this provision. — This coupled with the new arrangement that representatives are not to be paid by their time, but simply $150.00 a session, & it gives the Ministry every opportunity of worrying out any Legislature not disposed to accede to its propositions.

Again, it is provided that no one can be a member of the Legislature unless the owner of $500.00 worth of property ~~real estate~~, or having an income of 150.00 $750.00. This is unlike the old Constitution, which had not the least property qualification; & it is but one of the many steps by which the "Kanaka", is being beaten back into his original disconnection from ruling himself.

And a still more marked step in the same direction is a property qualification for voters, which has for two days been under discussion, & is not settled. If carried, & if construed as it will very probably be, the greater part of our present voters will be excluded – & foreign influence, & wicked influence, will be still more in the ascendant.

One other article of great importance still remains to pass through this second reading. It provides that on a two thirds vote of both Houses, the Supreme Judges may be removed, without impeachment. With Legislatures constituted & controlled as we may hereafter expect them to be, the Judiciary will be a very precarious thing for justice in any matter conflicting with the royal wish.

Aug 12th —

The Convention has reached a crisis, but its full import we do not yet know.

On the question of a property qualification for voters, the delegates were by a large majority in the opposition. They have all this week been upon this point. Several of the delegates who have hitherto been most subservient, & who were indeed elected as King's men, have come out boldly in the opposition. They had been told ever since the matter was first agitated, that there was to be a large increase of popular rights; but as the second reading has progressed they have seen one right after another abridged, & to aggravate the matter, have been induced to themselves take part in it, till their indignation is roused. Last week Mr. Ii told the King plain truths regarding his cabinet, till he was obliged to desist.

More than
One of the delegates, - natives - have this week told His Majesty that instead of kindness he is treating his people with unkindness. This is a remarkable case of boldness, & will be ever memorable in Hawaiian history. The King is exposing the throne to the populace in a way tending greatly to lower its dignity & prestige. But it will work good in a way he did not purpose. It will lead the people to fear the throne & the chiefs less. It will help make men of them. - While the King & Chiefs in Convention are saying that voting is not a right the people can claim - only a privilege that Kamehameha III foolishly gave them - the populace are whispering & muttering, & even in Convention through their delegates boldly claiming it as a right which cannot ~~not~~ be taken from them. There is yet hope - not perhaps that the King will fail of his purpose to overthrow the old Constitution, but that he will fail of inducing the Delegates to be parties to the wrong.

On the 10th inst. His Majesty told the Convention that a property qualification for voters was necessary to prevent missionary-"Calvanistic"-influence in the Legislatures; for the missionaries had influence among the degraded poor, which they would not have with those of more wealth. He instanced Mr. Bond as having sent Rev. H. H. Parker to the Convention, & as having always controlled the elections in Kohala. It was missionaries (Protestant) also who in 1853 tried to have *Hawaii nei* sold to America, & advocated it in all the churches of the land. — Thus you see, the King has in his infatuated wickedness, drawn the veil from the motives of all this ~~wickedness~~ miserable jugglery. The prime object is to abridge popular rights, & to effect this completely the protestant missionary influence must be checked. The Kanaka cannot be touched without also touching the Missionary. It is the Missionary who has assisted the Kanaka to his present point, & who still assists.

As an Englishman expressed it the other day; - the American Missionaries had certainly taught the natives to think, but they had learned to think a little too much!

On the same day, His Majesty threatened the Delegates, that if they did not accept this article as it stood, he would propose an entire re-modeling of the Legislature. Yesterday the matter came to vote; & nearly two thirds of the delegates - most of them natives - in the very face of Royalty - calmly stood in the negative, while the King with fiery looks counted them one by one. It gives one's blood a new impulse! - Immediately the King, instead of having the question of adjournment put as usual, merely dismissed them, bidding them come together on the 13th (tomorrow) when he would submit ~~a~~ plan of an entire change in the Legislative branch of the government. - We hear that it is to involve a virtual abolition of the house of Commons.

What effect this will have, it is hard to say; except that the people will see clearer than ever that their rights & privileges are of but little weight with the King. It will certainly lessen the Royal hold on the people – a hold that has thus far only been evil, – & strengthen the missionary influence.

Whether the Delegates will be intimidated, & will consent to receive the property qualification, & have some electoral privileges left them, rather than lose the whole, remains uncertain.

A week or two since our Commercial Advertiser republished an advertisement from The Guardian (of Liverpool I believe) in the name of the Bishop of Honolulu calling for a "Certificated" Master & Mistress, of "sound Church principles", because the Bishop had been "appointed by the Hawaiian Government Director of English Schools for the Island of Oahu". He never was appointed, but had the promise of it they say from the late King!

14

Aug 13th

You will be interested to hear that yesterday in Convention, the King, instead of executing his threat of bringing in propositions for the entire re-construction or overturn of the Lower House, allowed one of his men to move a re-consideration of the question, & for five hours the Convention again discussed the Property qualification, & again voted against the article!

It is said that Mr. C. R. Bishop, will bring in an amendment providing simply that a man have a steady employment, trusting by this compromise to harmonize matters. We are at a loss to know what to expect. But the King is meantime losing by every move.

We commit ourselves to the guidance of Him who does all things wisely - Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Aug. 9. 1864.
Rec'd Sept. 27.

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864

Bitlch

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 259 – Aug. 12, 1864
3 pages ∅

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Board
Honolulu - Aug 12/64

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. -

Dear Sir,

Political matters have been for a few weeks so prominent, that I have not written of other things of interest. —

The brethren of Hilo & Kau have taken a decided step toward forming an Ecclesiastical Association of their own. They, before leaving Honolulu issued a circular to the other churches of Hawaii to that effect. It seemed the best thing they could do. It was impossible to say when they could succeed in securing ~~an~~ meeting of the whole island. They will, I trust, by this step, avoid the imminent danger of having nothing that could properly be called an Association, or that would meet the exigencies of the case.

My brother & his wife returned to Kau quite disheartened regarding a teacher. Clara Rowell, a mere girl, not through even a Punahou course of study signified that she might be willing to go to commence sometime in November. Rather than have no one, they wrote her that she might come at that time. Yesterday I received a letter from Mr. Alexander stating that his daughter Emily was willing to go for a year. — I trust that Miss Rowell will decline, & that Miss Alexander will be the one to go.

Let me mention to you in a very confidential way, that I learn it has been a matter of correspondence for months from parties in California, that Mr. & Mrs. Mills should establish a Mt. Holyoke Sem. there. This doubtless to a considerable degree solves the mystery of their indecision, & of the difficulty in arranging any thing to suit them here. They were not sufficiently certain of prospects there to dare to close the door here; nor yet were they ready to certainly return here. — Allow me to say that I question whether they can return here with the same prospect of usefulness as before. — Emily Alexander & young Baldwin have both declined accepting the positions offered them at Punahou; the main reason being I believe, that the salaries are too small! — $300.00 a year & board for Miss Alexander, & $50.00 a month for Henry Baldwin! — Unless you find a live teacher - something more than a mere professor - Punahou will run down. A man after Mr Beckwith's rather than Mr. Mills stamp, is what we need. And it is especially important that we look to Punahou, or children, even from our Protestant families, may, as they are already talking, go to the Catholic Seminary which is fast growing in public favor, & in literary excellence. — It does not seem to me that a mere normal teacher is just our need, so much as a man of mind & tact Genthusiasm. No man of inferior intellect & acquirement, however active & versed in "Normal" tactics, will suffice.—But I need not write on this subject.

Some of our good people here are beginning to wake up to the fact that the Catholics are getting a strong hold of our young people, & particularly of the half-castes. Mrs. Lowell Smith is talking of the need of a large Protestant Female School, & is not displeased with being told that she is the one to commence it. She says she is writing to Mrs. Anderson about it. I tell her it is not so much writing & talking that we need, as action. It will be better for such an institution not to be too well endowed; though of course something may be needed to commence with. And I feel that instead of going abroad for pecuniary assistance in such matters, Christians on the spot should be made to feel their duty to contribute means & hands. We have gotten into a miserable style of going abroad for help & for helpers. And I think the way to correct the habit is to plan work & lay it before our christians, & let it lay there. — If Mrs. Smith was ready to commence her school, & not on too grand a scale, it seems to me money enough could be raised here. Our greatest want is hearts & hands, rather than dollars.

My own wife is much interested in the idea of a school of a different grade from either Miss Ogden's, or Mrs. Smith's. A mother of a large family, living in a city, seems to be hardly the one to execute such a thought; but almost every one has reasons as valid to themselves, - & our generation of girls is being swept into perdition.

The astonishing rise in gold, or depreciation of paper, alarms us. Mr Castle recently sent a draft for $8000. to California, & it sold for only $3200., as you have ere this heard. He evidently feels some personal trouble about it. He has not followed Mr. Hall's & Dr. Judd's suggestions, in more than one instance, & they naturally feel disinclined to give advice again, that may again be disregarded & again to the loss of the Am. Board - & I suppose I may say when now they √ Mr S are themselves perplexed as to what to advise. Mr. Castle was very earnest to have an extra meeting of our Board on the subject this evening, but one or two of the more important members on matters of business could not attend, & thought it might be left to come up at our regular meeting; upon which Mr Castle said he would write you that our Board declined taking any interest in the matter; - which is not true. And he spoke of declining to make any more payments to our Board, or on the salaries of the older missionaries. He may not write you as he intimated - but if he should, it will not be amiss for you to know all the facts. He also spoke of the main part of his missionary business having been taken from him & put upon the Haw: Board & now the H. Board ought to share responsibility with him - to which we of course assent - but the remark, in its connection, betrays, what is more & more apparent, that he feels deeply, not having the whole missionary agency, as formerly

We wait with great anxiety to hear what the receipts of the American Board have been these last months. The Lord seems to purpose that the North shall in every way feel the punishment of its sins before He will consent to deliver them. All who depend upon her are likely also to feel the pressure & the punishment – ourselves among the number. — The news of Pres. Lincoln's appointment of ~~the~~ Aug. 4th as a day of Prayer reached here just in time for us of Honolulu to join in observing the day; which we did with profit we think to our own souls.

You will doubtless be surprised to hear that tomorrow my Mother expects to start for California to be gone three or four months. It has not been very clear to me that it was best for her to go, particularly considering the state of Parents finances – already such that they do not make the years ends meet. But Mother feels, with some reason, that such a voyage, & a few weeks residence there, will do more to render the rest of her pilgrimage tolerable, than all the inter island traveling she could take. An inducement to go just now, is that she will hope to have the company & assistance of her daughter on her return.* — Mrs. Bailey & two sons go also tomorrow; two sons having already gone, so as to accompany Mr. & Mrs. Mills.

Hoping ere long to hear the best of news, financially, politically, & religiously, from the loved Father-Land,

I am,
As Ever, Yours
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Aug. 12. 1864.
Rec'd Sept. 27.

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864

Hau
Oahu College
Female Education

* And still another inducement is the reduced fair to & from California – only $40.00! –

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 260 - Aug. 23, 1864
1 page Circular

(Copy) 260.

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - Aug. 23d/64

Dear Brother,

The accompanying letter from Dr Anderson of July 12th, brings up the subject of helping the American Board in its financial pilikia.

The Haw. Board held an extra meeting last evening to consider the matter. We came to no definite conclusion, & postponed a decision till our next regular meeting. Meantime I am instructed to consult with the brethren of other islands as far as practicable.

1. Cannot the Haw. Churches be stimulated to do something considerable in the way of a Special Effort? Shall the object which we suggest to the Churches be the specific one of assisting the A. B. C. F. M., or of taking the entire ~~charge~~ support of the Micronesia Mission; - or had it better be simply to raise funds for the Aupuni o ke Akua, to be sent in to our Board, & to be appropriated in any way that will best relieve the general pressure? Since the financial Year of the Am. Board will have closed before we can do any thing, will it be well to postpone the time of making the Special Effort till the first week

of 1865: — with the hope, that it may pass into a habit of the Haw. Churches to make a special effort each New Year?

2. Cannot something be done, aside from the Special Effort, to compensate for the assumption of the support of the American Missionaries by the Am. Board? Cannot the proposed special Effort be made to assist in this matter? — Mr Bond presents the cause of hanai kumu just as much as ever, & receives not far different from the past years; though the people understand that what they raise goes to the Haw. Board to replace what their pastor receives. Why might not other parishes do something of the same (as was at first contemplated) without in the remotest degree proposing to the people to resume the support of their foreign pastors — which I have no idea it would be best or proper to propose.

We must all feel that these are important matters, requiring our most prayerful & careful attention. They relate not only to the general welfare of Christ's Kingdom, but to the interests of Zion on our own islands — not to mention our own personal interests, that can hardly be thought of in such a connection. I should be glad to hear from you by return mail.

(Signed) Yours in Christ. L. H. Gulick

Dr. Gulick's Circular
Honolulu, Aug. 23, 1864.
Rec'd Oct. 17.
Ack'd Dec. 1864

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 261 - Aug. 24, 1864
2 pages φ

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu – Aug 24 '64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. –

Dear Sir,

Your letter of July 12th, came to hand on the 22d inst., with the printed ~~Before~~ Circulars of June 29th & July 5th.

Before the receipt of your letter we had begun to consider the subject of raising funds. We held a special meeting of our Board last evening to more formally consider the matter. We arrived at no conclusion, but the general feeling was, that as your financial year ~~would~~ will have closed before we can do any thing. & as Mr. Castle will not need to draw upon you for much more for 1864, that perhaps we should effect more in the way of a special effort by delaying till the first week of the new year. There was some difference of opinion as to what form it was best to give the effort among the natives – whether a love-offering to the American Board, or a proposition to take the entire support of the Micronesia Mission, or whether to have it simply a united effort to help "the Kingdom" through our Board; which last was urged by Dr. Judd as by all means the best way, while it seems to me that an offering to the parent Society, is that which will be responded to most fully & with the most spirit.

I have today addressed a circular of inquiry to the brethren on other islands, as instructed last evening, of which I send you a copy. — My own thought would be to propose an offering to the Am. Board in Oct. at about the time of your Annual Meeting; & then make whatever further effort we choose during the first week of 1865.

Your suggestions regarding Lahaina seem to me very opportune, & I hope to secure them the full attention of Dr. Baldwin & our Board. It is said that Mr. Mason is about returning to Honolulu. He seems to be about the only efficient man the Reformed Catholics have. Some of our number seemed last evening to feel that all your fears for Lahaina were based upon Mr. Mason's going there, & as he was to leave, it took away the force of all you say about the dangers there. But we should by no means cease to think of Dr. Baldwin's case. According to his own statements in a recent note to myself, "we have a new Lahaina, entirely new. I am but little acquainted with it." His influence outside of those who continue with the church amounts to almost nothing. — Our Board has instructed me to communicate your remarks to him, & to ask his thought on the subject. — Mr. L. Smith's case here in Honolulu, is to my mind rapidly becoming a much more marked one than Dr. Baldwin's. He has been talking of visiting the East in the Spring, but the terrible money derangements frighten him alittle. He now says, his going will depend on what he may soon hear from his friends, upon whom he leans for pecuniary aid. Were he to ask me to look after his church during his absence, I would not refuse, but I think it very possible, from several little things, that he will not do so in any way that will give me any chance to do the good I should wish to if I had any thing to do with it.

It was last evening voted that under the circumstances, the Cor. Sec. had better not visit Micronesia by the next trip of the Morning Star. — She is expecting to leave by the 15th of Sept.

Mr. Johnson of Waioli is having trouble with one of his leading men - one who has been licensed, & who a few months since had a call to a church in the Eastern part of his parish. His name is Nuukiwa. He has been in Mr. Wyllie's employ on his plantation. And now offers are being made him to become a minister of some grade or other in the Reformed Catholic Church with a salary of $250.00 a year — $100.00 more, than he was to receive as pastor. Mr. Johnson has it seems to me unwisely got into a correspondence with Mr. Wyllie as to the honorableness of such a proceeding on their part, which is giving Mr. W. an opportunity to write & send coppies of an indeffinite number of letters. I do not see the use, & do see some possible mischief. It is of course as yet all private. — Mr. J. writes me for advice as to the treatment of members of his church who may go over to the Reformed Catholics. It is a question that others besides Mr Johnson will have ere long to consider.

The Association of Kauai held its semi-annual meeting on the 10th & 11th insts. at Waimea. Mr. Johnson writes;— "Our meeting was a good one, though

Mr. Rowell was kept from it by sore eyes." He further reports, "The people of Koolau & Anahola have called E. H. Paulo ~~as he signs~~ to become their pastor. He will continue to teach till the close of this term, & then give up his school & devote himself to the people. Our Association referred the matter of ordination to myself & the Church Lunas."

He further says:– "I wish the American Board would consent to send a young man of ability to take charge of the English service, & I would also give up the native church to him as soon as he got the language. Can it be done? Please think of the question." — Mr J. feels in quite a straight between the Catholics & the Ref. Catholics. Yet he writes in a postscript "I have heard today that Mr Elkington is not expecting to return to Hanalei, as there is no school-house".

On the 14th inst. ~~Rev.~~ H. Manase was ordained & installed over the church at Honuaula, East Maui, by Rev Messrs.

Alexander, Pogue, & Kuaea. Mr. Pogue writes; "Manase appeared well. We had a good day. I hope the Lord was with us".

In mine of the 12th inst. I reported that Kau & Puna & Hilo were taking steps to form an Association of their own. Attempts are being made to form an Association of the remaining part of the island. With what success you will doubtless be glad to hear. — Under date of Aug 11, Mr O. H. Gulick writes; — "Mr. Bond has written to Mr. Paris declining to have any thing to do with Association. Mr Paris thinks, perhaps rightly, that it would not be very beneficial to meet poor Mr. Lyons alone at Waimea, & so he invites me to quit the Hilo side, & join the Konas & South Kohala. ++ I declined the proposition, though I am sorry the Konas are to be left so without any association, & I should rejoice to be associated with such Hawaiians, as are to be settled through the Konas, & who are nearer neighbors to us than the Hilo & Puna people are. The question of Associations is a most perplexing one, & I think Mr. Bond is very wrong about it. Mr. Paris wrote to Messrs. Bond, & Lyons, proposing to meet them either at Kohala, Waimea, or Kona, as should best suit them; & Mr Bond will not have any part in it." —— Aug. 15th Mr. Paris writes;- We are now expecting to go to Waimea to attend a meeting, & probably organize a Presbytery or an Association for West Hawaii, on the 30th of Sept. - - On mature deliberation, I think I am bound to do what I can for Waimea & Hamakua, whatever Bro. Bond may think or do. If I should join the east side, Bro. Lyons will be left alone, as Bro. Bond will not co-operate ecclesiastically." —— I am rejoiced that Mr. Paris has come to this decision; & I cannot but hope that Mr. Bond will change his.

A number of small items of religious interest I must reserve for my next letter.

Yours in Christian Bonds

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Aug. 24, 1864.
Rec'd Oct. 17.
Ack'd Oct. 19/1864

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 262 _Aug. 25. 1864
2 pages ∅

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Board.
Honolulu - Aug 25/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

On the 13th inst. the Constitutional Convention met as usual. One or two compromises were attempted. And finally the Delegates concurred with the Nobles in voting for a reduced property qualification for voters. The King however refused to accept any such modification of the original proposition. He said this was a vital question, & a monarchy could not be carried on under a universal suffrage. He said that he abrogated the Constitution of 1852, & that the Convention was dissolved, & that he would in a few days proclaim a new Constitution. — You will find his speech in the Advertiser of the 20th — I have been sending you as they were issued the report called "The Convention", & will by this mail send you through Mr. E. W. Clark (if you have not received them) the Advertisers that contain reports of the Convention, which are prepared by Frank Judd, & are very accurate, though Mr. Wyllie & the King's men denounce them.

(On the 20th inst. the new Constitution was published. There was very little excitement or interest. The natives refused to cheer in more than one instance, saying this Constitution was not for them, but for the chiefs & the foreigners. They feel that their rights have been taken from them.)

The principal features of the new Constitution are that the clause declaring all men born free & equal is omitted;— ~~voting by ballot is done away with~~;— The King has power given him to not only deprive any member of the Royal Family marrying against his will of the right to the throne, but to declare the marriage void;— there is a property qualification for representatives, & for voters;—

voting by ballot is done away with;— the representatives are to sit with the Nobles & vote jointly with them;— &, most important perhaps of all, the Supreme Judges may at any time be removed by a two thirds vote of this joint House, without impeachment, the King himself assenting. —— Many minor points might be mentioned, but these are so over-shadowing, that we have yet had hardly time to think of them.

His Majesty gave any one permission to resign, who held office, but not one has done so. Poor Mr. Castle is going with the rest. I & others have plead with him not to disgrace himself & the cause of right by consenting to this iniquitous affair, but he hopes he may be able to look after Oahu College & other interests by continuing in the Privy Council. It is said privately that he is to receive some office. Would that there were alittle more firmness, & alittle less apparent desire for empty honors. There must come a time when those who support this despotism will have just indignation measured them; and the Reformed Catholics are marching into a yawning gulf by allowing themselves to be at all identified with this affair.

/ Rumours are growing very loud & definite as to His Majesties purpose to give Kawaiahao Church to the Ref. Catholic Church. It is certain that it is being talked of. It remains to be seen whether it will be attempted. Probably this talk is a feeler, & they will be governed by the apparent temper of the public. And I have no idea the King will be deterred by any slight opposition. In fact, I privately expect before long to see it in "the Bishop's" hands.) This will be by no means a bad thing for Protestantism here. It would do immense good to the cause of true religion, not only at Honolulu, but through out the group. I am not certain but it is just what we need. And if this church is taken, others will be, particularly that one in Lahaina — & still more good will be accomplished.

The boys school kept by the Reformed Catholics has been nearly if not quite broken up in this place by an injudicious use of the rod it is said in the hands of a Mr. Hyde - though the Bishop says the rod is entirely forbidden in the school. For this, or for some other cause, it is said Mr. Mason is to return from Lahaina. ~~here~~. — Rev. Mr. Scott has left for England. — It is said that Queen Emma & the Bishop are going to England before long to get teachers for the various posts on this & the other islands. we doubt the report some, though it is possible — They report, I understand, that great zeal is being shown in England in contributing to the support of their mission here; & the great stimulus to their zeal is the unfair treatment & opposition their mission has experienced here. — Mr. Henry Parker has several cases of persons who have gone to that Church, & the question is becoming an urgent one, as to what is to be done with such. It seems to me that we must regard these Reformed Catholics as ~~but~~ we do Romanists, notwithstanding that they belong to the Church of England, a part of which we are willing to acknowledge as evangelical. It will be impossible to make the natives recognize the difference so shadowy between the Roman Catholics & these Reformed Roman Catholics. I do not believe any half-way policy will do any good, ~~but rather harm~~ and I see much harm that may come from it. I but yesterday received a letter of inquiry from Rev. E. Johnson as to the course brethren advise. Mr. Damon would be very easy. He gave Judge Robertson a letter of dismission, at the Judge's own request! Judge Andrews would like to have some back door for their escape. Father Parker & Mr. L. Smith would view the new comers as but ~~another~~ Roman Catholics, & would excommunicate those who go to them; after having taken all possible pains to re-claim them. Is not this the only consistent ground for us to take?

"The Bishop" has recently gotten out a small pamphlet of directions regarding worship, in the native language. On approaching the door, make the sign of the cross & call upon the Holy Trinity; on entering the door do something else; on taking your seat bow toward the altar & repeat something more, &c &c. — Several of the their converts have already been buried in Kawaiahao Church yard, & the natives say, the ministers come & say prayers over the graves, as the Roman Catholics do. It can hardly be that they believe in Purgatory & in praying for the dead, can it? — It is confidently expected by many of that side that the Bishop is to be President of the Board of Education. They say there are to be a number of books issued &c &c. Under Government patronage they expect much.

Thus I give you a medley of fact & gossip – such as is daily interesting us. – I hope by & bye to tell of a reviving from on high. –

Yours in Hope

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, Aug. 25. 1864.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864

ABCFM Vol. 19
no. 263 - Aug. 27, 1864
1 page ϕ.

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - Aug 27/64 -

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I have this morning received a note from Rev. J. F. Pogue, announcing a fact. which had just begun to be remoured a few days since. He writes: - "Mr. S. T. Alexander resigned his post in the Seminary yesterday to take effect on the 1st of Jan. 1865. Ostensible reasons - his wife's health; not pleased with the studies he has to teach, viz. English; the condition of his house; but above all, more wages in other employments. I was all taken aback yesterday when I heard of it. He had never hinted to me that he thought of such a thing. The door is now open for the English. Who have we that might be proposed to the Board of Education" for the place? I fear this source of influence may soon pass from us, if we are not awake. Were it not that I know the Sem. would go into the hands of the English I would also resign. The Sem. has been made a mere stepping stone to other employments. This should not be. — What can we do? I write to you as Sec. of the Haw. Board. Who have we got who can fill the place?".

This is but one of several troubles we have or are to have of a similar kind. Prof. Alexander & Miss. Hattie Coan are the only teachers Punahou has secured. Miss Emily Alexander & Henry Baldwin have declined serving, & so has Mary Paris, & Mary Parker. It is also said that Henry Alexander will leave Hilo Boarding School as soon as his present engagement terminates.

I cannot yet think of anyone for Lahainaluna. The most probable ones are those in the States, who may have received some of the mission spirit by their visit to the Fatherland. Here, the opportunity of engaging in work for Christ, has just now but very little weight, against large salaries & easy berths. It is but just however to Sam. Alexander to say that I hear he has been offered no more on a plantation near his Father's than he receives at Lahainaluna. ×
Might not Nathanael Emerson be willing to think of it or Thomas Thurston?

On the 25th we learned by the way of Fanning's Island that the John Williams was lost about the 16th of May on what were named Danger Isles by Comodore Byron, their discoverer. They are near Lat 10° S. & Long 166° W. They were becalmed, near the shore, yet in deep water. The vessel sank immediately, but all were saved, & were soon after taken by a passing vessel to Upolu of Samoa.

+ And it should also be stated that Mr. Alexander feels that to teach English to such boys as they have there – which is nearly all he is allowed to do – is to a considerable extent a waste of time.

In haste

Yours L. H. Gulick

Aug. 27, 1864.

(P. S. Mr. H. H. Parker has it directly, but of course privately, from Gov. Kekuanaoa, that propositions have very recently been received from England for establishing a protectorate over these islands. The old gentleman advises the King to be careful. It looks as though there had been from the first some arrangement to this effect. It looks as though the Ministry had anticipated they might have trouble with the American element among us, & to crush it, they would throw themselves into English hands. — If necessary, might it not be suggested to the powers that be at Washington, that to help on the matter to establish a Reciprocity Treaty with us, will be the surest way to increase American interest here, & so counter work English designs?

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Aug. 27. 1864.
Rec'd. Oct. 17.

Ack. Dec. 9. 1864

[illegible]

Protectorate

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 264 - Sept. 6. 1864
1 page ф

264

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - Sept 6/64

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Sir,

In my last, of Aug 27th. I informed you of Mr. Sam. Alexander's resignation from his position at Lahainaluna, to take effect the first of January. I presume his reasons are such as would have influenced me to the same step. I may privately say that it is a very difficult post at present to fill satisfactorily to the incumbent. The position has been offered to Geo. Wilcox, who is not however much inclined to accept it. Sanford Dole is thought of favorably I understand, by Mr. Varigny. The King is absent on a tour round this island. And it is suggested to the Governor, that the matter had better be settled before he return.

The Trustees of Punahou have engaged a Mr. Brigham as teacher for the present term, to assist Prof. Alexander. They give him $100.00 a month. He is the companion of Mr. Mann (a son of Horace Mann) ~~who~~ and is in Prof. Agasis' employ making a scientific survey of these islands. He seems to be a very fine young man - a member we learn of Mr. Hale's congregation. The arrangement is only a temporary one; and the trustees feel quite pleased that they are able to meet the present emergency so well. — Several of the pupils of "the Bishop's" school will the coming term attend at Punahou. Miss Emily ~~Word Co~~ Alexander is also to teach at Punahou.

Word came from Waialua on Saturday that the King was taken very ill there. A physician was sent for; & "the Bishop" & others hastened over to him. We have not yet heard any thing further.

We have not yet decided what to do in raising money, but will this evening, at the regular meeting of our Board, take some action on the subject.

Dr Baldwin writes me, Aug 31, — "I have been studying these two years how I could get a native helper to take a part of my load, but have not found the right man. Until three years ago, I had very efficient helpers in the church. I have lately selected 6 of our young & most promising Church members for a class to study theology & Bible. I intended to send them round among the people, which is a work which much needs to be done, & yet is the hardest for me to do. My medical work tends to confine me. I had no idea before, that the Board would support a foreigner here while they had to support me. Perhaps their way is better than mine.

"I wish to write Dr. Anderson on this whole subject, particularly to correct

some of his views. He seems to think of
Mr. Mason as a popular man, who will
sweep all before him. Mr. M. has been
here 8 mos. — his foreign meeting I am told
has from 4 to 6 Eng. adults — natives per
haps much the same — no flocking. Girls
boarding School 20 & over make the congre
gation. Some of the scholars sent away
for want of pay. I do not believe
Mr. Mason will stay here long. + Do
you not think "the Bishop's" jealousy keeps
Mr. Mason at Lahaina." — It is here in
Honolulu supposed that the Bishop is jealous of Mr. Mason
The Hilo Association I hear
proposes meeting Oct 15 —

Yours Fraternally
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Sep. 6. 1864.
Rec'd Oct. 18.

Ack'd Oct 19, 1864.

Whitney
Dr Baldwin

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 19
no. 265 - July 21, 1864
6 pages Editor

265

Sand. Is. July 21/64

Mr. E[illegible]

The Constitutional Convention sum-
moned by Royal Proclamation on the 5th of May, &
[illegible] an election took place on the 13th of June,
was [illegible] on the 7th inst. — by His Majesty
[illegible] with much ceremony [illegible]
[illegible] of the metropolis. The [illegible] by the
[illegible] organized.
The Delegates, [illegible] been [illegible]
malitus & [illegible] in the
[illegible] members of the [illegible] Commons,
took [illegible] matter of [illegible] that they [illegible]
act as a distinct House, & attempted
organize & act. But this was prompt
checked. They were told that though the
vote as an estate, they could have no d
outside of the room where the three estates
This brought every thing under the eye of
alty, & virtually decided the whole cour
the Convention. For scarce a native can
the presence of the hereditary chiefs of [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] to their known or supposed
or [illegible] & the presence of royalty very [illegible]

affects the tongues of even some born in more enlightened lands, — as we have had full proof during the past two weeks.

This point conceded, the next subject was the powers of the Convention. As it was an unprecedented affair in our short history, and as it was so entirely extra-Constitutional, this was a knotty subject. ~~The ambi~~

The ambiguity of the Proclamation, which only summoned the Convention "for the purpose of consulting on the revision of the Constitution"; together with many other governmental acts of the past few weeks, which for foreign readers I need not mention left ample margin for the position that it was only for the purpose of consultation, preliminary to a submission of the whole matter to the Parliament, in the Constitutionally appointed method. Besides, ~~that~~ 17 out of 27 Delegates were men pledged to sustain the Constitution, & 11 of these were men of foreign birth & descent. So that though it might be conceded that as a revolutionary measure, in a dire necessity, a Convention might be summoned which might venture to lay violent hands on the sacred instrument, it seemed certain that this hastily summoned convention, with no necessity felt by the country would refuse to assume such dangerous work.

But His Majesty pronounced that this body, representing the three estates, was the highest in the land – "between it & God there was no power whatever". The verbal statements of Hon. Elisha Allen, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court, made in Cabinet Council before his departure for the United States a few months since, to the effect that the calling of a convention to alter the Constitution might obviate the difficulty the King experienced in taking oath to the present Constitution, was acquiesced in verbally by Mr G. M. Robertson, one of the Aſsociate Judges of the Supreme Court; & it was also the verbally expreſsed opinion of Mr. C. C. Harris the Attorney General. And strange to say, these legal opinions, verbally given, with a note of a few lines from Mr. R. Davis, a second Aſsociate Judge, were of sufficient weight, in the minds of many of the Convention, to overthrow the very Constitution under which these gentlemen hold position & authority – as though (as it has been expreſsed) a Government would or could thus provide for its own destruction.

A number even of the delegates who had been elected on a most positive constitutional ticket, yielded after a week's debate – only six of the twenty seven delegates remaining firm against the Convention's proceeding to amend & adopt what must be spoken of as a new Constitution.* That the native delegates should have failed to stand, is not a matter of the least surprise; but that men of foreign birth & descent should prove so manageable, is astonishing & sad.

Thus easily & speedily have we lost a liberal Constitution, doubtless defective, but still most admirable; & have given ourselves the precedent of accomplishing a revolution under but the very slightest pressure of necessity — rather, without the least necessity. We cannot but feel that all the improvements which may be effected, will be no compensation for the uncertainty which will now inevitably attach to any constitution we may adopt.

It yet remains to be seen what are the main alterations proposed — so carefully have they been withheld. Many surmises are afloat, but the nature of my correspondence limits me to facts & certainties. It is not however to be concealed, that apprehensions are felt regarding the probable increase of the prerogatives of the Throne, & the curtailments of popular rights. The Constitution itself having been given, we must not suppose there will be any serious difficulty in securing assent to lesser changes.

* It is a most significant fact that four of the six are converts of missionaries; & three of them are ordained ministers, settled over native churches.

We do not know what is before us; & that is the peculiarity & trial of the hour. We feel that the dial of Constitutional liberty has gone back: with the eclipse of America's power, arbitrary rule asserts itself in various lands, & even in our hitherto most happy & isolated kingdom.

Most ardently do we pray for the Land of our Fathers, that liberty & right may soon triumph. That, under God, will re-act favorably on us, even in these ends of the earth, – nor on us alone, but wherever man lives.

Yours *

Dr. Gulick's Letter to N
"The Pacific";
Rec, Feb. 17, 1864

✓

The Carolines

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 266 - Sept. 21, 1864
3 pages ϕ

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu – Sept 21/64

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The Morning Star
sailed for Micronesia on her ninth
√1 voyage, on the 14th inst. She is by
this time probably half way to Apaiang,
though, Capt. Gellett intended touching
I believe at Baker's I. on his way down.
— With the approval of our Board I
wrote to the Micronesia brethren suggest-
ing that the Hawaiian missionaries in
the Gilbert Is. constitute a self-controlling mission by
themselves, & so also in the Marshall
Is. — It is supposed that in each of
these groups it will be thought best
to take a new station this year.

The Association of Oahu met at Waialua on the 13th. Messrs Emerson, Parker, (Sen), L. Smith, H. H. Parker, & myself were the foreign members; beside whom there were two native ministers & two licentiates, & 21 delegates. It was a pleasant, but not a very marked meeting. The unanimous report of a dead state of all the churches was painful, & of the lax discipline of many. It is true more or less of all our churches throughout the group, that we are in a very low estate spiritually.

The Church of Wailupe, last year cut off from the Eastern end of Kawaiahao parish, recently invited one of Mr. Alexander's theological pupils to visit them. He did so. They were pleased with him, & at our meeting presented a petition that he be licensed to preach for them for six months with reference to a final settlement among them. He was examined & licensed for a year. His name is Z. Poli. He is one of the most promising of Mr. Alexander's Theological Class, & we hope he may prove a true worker. The church at Wailupe is poor & weak & will give him $50.00, expecting that our Board will do as much more.

Mr. Parker Jr. introduced a resolution suggesting to the churches of Kawaiahao & Kaumakapili the expediency of subdividing their large churches. Mr. Smith, though so anxious to cut up Mr. B. W. Parker's field does not wish to entertain the thought of a division of his own extensive parish, which he is so poorly able to care for, & a part of which is very rapidly slipping away to infidelity & to the Catholics. Mr. H. H. Parker enters fully into the idea of a native pastorate, & though alive to their defects, feels that our great hope under God & next to an outpouring of the Spirit, is the multiplication of native churches & pastors. As soon as suitable men can be found, he is ready to urge the formation of separate churches in Manoa valley & at Waikiki.

It seems to me very probable that ultimately, when these out-skirting churches have been formed around Honolulu, there will need to be but one foreign pastor for natives sustained in the city, & that he may be supported by the people themselves. But if Mr. Parker should subdivide his present church, & another foreign man ~~[illegible]~~ have another church in town, it will be necessary that both be in considerable degree supported by the Am. Board, — that is by them through us.

The Oahu Association last week, voted to observe the first week of 1865 as a week of prayer; & also to act on the suggestion of the Hawaiian Board, to make that a time of special effort to meet the pecuniary difficulties of the time.

You ~~will~~ have received I trust, before this reaches you, a copy of a circular of Sept. 7th, approved by the Haw: Board, ~~& which~~ & addressed to the Brethren of the Haw. Evang. Assoc. — Responses of various kinds are coming in from the brethren. Some do not imagine much can be done, others are quite hopeful. Some will present the A. B. C. F. M. as the ~~object of~~ organization to be assisted - some the Hawaiian Board. Mr. Coan thinks favorably of making special effort to take the whole of our foreign missions on our own shoulders; but he will avoid committing monies undesignated into the hands of the Haw. Board. It seems to me best to leave the brethren to work as seems to each best. Indeed, there is no other way, they have so long been accustomed to work independently. — I am sorry we cannot do something before the New Year, & that ~~we~~ I cannot more definitely report, as you request, what we can do; but you doubtless will be able to appreciate better than any one abroad the peculiarities of our condition.

Geo. Wilcox had the offer of the vacant situation at Lahainaluna but has declined. I do not know who will next receive it, — cannot ascertain. Rexford Hitchcock & S. E. Bishop have been suggested & also Judge Andrews. Mr. Andrews has declined. I should think Rexford would be adapted, but cannot gueſs whether he will be appointed. Dwight Baldwin would accept it, but will not probably receive the offer.

Our young people are going into cane-raising so ~~that~~ they do not feel drawn by such an offer. Sanford Dole does not care to think of Lahainaluna. Sam. Alexander is under an engagement of several years to superintend a plantation for Mr. Lewers near Wailuku, & Henry Baldwin is his aſsistant. Henry Alexander is to be sugar boiler on the same plantation & Joseph Emerson his aſsistant. I do not hear of any one who cares to think of the vacated position in the Hilo Boarding School.

Dr. Baldwin has been here over a week attending to a suit regarding one of the sub-meeting houses in Lahaina, which is claimed by the heirs of the good old Timoteo who gave the land over 30 years ago for church purposes. Dr. Hutchinson, the King's Physician, & Mr Jones, both Englishmen, are making themselves active in the matter, with the scarcely concealed purpose of securing the building for the English Catholics. Mr. Mason has himself examined & measured the church it is said. — This is but the beginning. — The case is being tried before Judge Robertson.

I have had a long & free conversation with Dr. Baldwin about himself & Lahaina. He thinks you are much mistaken about Mr Mason's prospects of sweeping every thing before him — He himself feels as strong to preach

& preaches as interestingly, according to the testimony of the natives & his own wife, as ever he did,!! &c &c. Yet he acknowledges that he is 66 years old, & that the mass of the population are unreached by him, & that the Governor is one of the most capable, & one of the most unscrupulous natives he ~~n~~ever knew. And he accedes that it is well to be thinking of a successor. He will write you soon, & has partly promised to let me see what he writes, after which, & after my return from Hawaii, I will bring the matter again before our Board.

I have been looking over the documents regarding Kawaiahao Church, & am satisfied, that there is nothing in them that will for a moment deter ~~them fro~~ the King from taking it for The English Bishop. The Bishop will subscribe to the covenant of faith inserted in the deed from Kauikeouli. All that can check any thoughts they may have will be the fear of public opinion. Henry Parker & I do not at all dread the idea of their taking the church. Nothing better could happen to our cause. A few such lawless deeds would do more to rouse both natives & foreigners, than any thing else we can think of.

On the 26th I propose visitin Hawaii, first to attend the first meeting of the Northern Association of Hamakua, Kohala, & Kona, at Waimea. Mr. Bond himself has about promised to attend, on the 3d of Oct. On the 15th or so of Oct the other Associations meets at Hilo, which I will attend.

The following lines have been received from a brother of Rev. J. Bicknell, who is on Fannings I. a few degrees south of these islands:— "In my trip to the westward, I called at Danger Island for

for some oil that we had there. On my arrival I found Meſsers Royle and Barff on the islands, & the people belonging to the John Williams.

"The Miſsionary Bark John Williams now lies at the bottom of the sea at Pukapuka or Danger Island. She drifted on to the reef on the 17th of May at 4 o'clock in the morning. She laid until 8 o'clock and then went down head-foremost with every thing on board except the paſsengers & crew. The mate sailed immediately for the Navigators Is. in the long boat. — A veſsel arrived from there three weeks afterwards & took the people away from the island.

Poor old Mr. Barff lost every thing. He had all his property on board, & was on his way to Sidney. His wife & her sister were with him. Mr. Royle & daughter were going to Sidney for a visit. Mr. Williams the Captain's wife, remarked to me that the John Williams sailed for her first voyage from England just 20 years & one month before ~~her a~~ the time she was wrecked".

I send a copy of the Annual Report of our General Association in Hawaiian.

Yours as Ever,

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, Sep. 21. 1864.

Rec'd Nov. 5,

Chg of Honolulu

Ack'd Dec. 9, 1864

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 267 - Sept. 22. 1864
1 page

Rooms of Haw: Board
Sept 22 - 1864.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

As another veſsel leaves today for San Francisco I will add a few items to my letter which left yesterday. - It is a disadvantage in my correspondence with you that I am always obliged to write hurriedly. I trust it will not be so much so hereafter. You will doubtleſs be able to make allowance for the evidence of haste in what I write. I give you facts & reports from week to week, as they at the time appear to us, - which is what you have requested.

Mr. Corwin arrived yesterday, which relieves me of my siege of nearly two months in supplying his pulpit, & which has been quite a tax upon me with so little previous preaching in English.

The English Bishop has gone to Lahaina with Mr. Elkington. Mrs Baldwin writes her husband that she is told by one of the Bishop's party that a conference is to be held by them ~~there~~ there as to how they can co-operate with the American missionaries. The especial point of co-operation, I surmise, that they just now contemplate, is Lahainaluna. Another may be that church-building in moot at Lahaina, the suit regarding which has been postponed till the 10th of October that the other side may collect more evidence.

Mr. Pogue is doubtless beginning to feel quite uncomfortable. He is conscious that there is some feeling regarding his own management; & he is without doubt sincere in saying he would resign, but for his fear that the whole institution might pass into English hands under our present unscrupulous Ministry.

The King has accomplished his tour of this island. It was said that he purposed a visit immediately to the windward part of the group; but we do not know his present intentions. — Last Sabbath he had the natives of Waikiki engage with him in fishing, & then in a feast. The better natives say it was for the purpose of showing his dislike to the Sabbath.

It is palpable that even the external restraints to immorality are being rapidly removed. A wave of intemperence & wickedness is probably to sweep over us such as has not been experienced by the present generation. It is commenced. The natives understand that with the constitution of 1852 has been removed the execution of laws against immorality, — & they are doubtless in the main right. / — Let American Christians pray for us, that good may come of this evil, – that our churches may be purified & invigorated.

The registration of votes for the election on the 29th has been taking place under the new Constitution. The natives of Honolulu have shown great apathy. Not 200 have been registered of the more than 2000 voters of past elections. This comes partly from indifference to the new order of things, & partly from fear lest it be a trick by which they will be more heavily taxed. And they are doubtless right in this fear. An increase of taxation is already spoken of by the ministry as necessary. Disturbance may yet come of this. — It is also almost certain that the laws against distillation & the use of intoxicating drinks will be greatly modified, if not abolished, by the coming Parliament. — The New Constitution provides, you may have noticed, for the imprisonment of any editor or public speaker expressing himself improperly against ~~an act~~ a law under debate in the House. Thus is our press muzzled & public opinion parried. Instruction to representatives from ~~their~~ constituents is also virtually abolished. Yours Ever L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Sep. 22. 1864.
Rec'd Nov. 18.
Ans'd Dec. 1864

ABC FM Vol. 19
No. 268 - Sept. 26, 1864
1 page

268

Honolulu
Sept 26/64

Dr. Anderson
Dear Sir,

I enclose two Tables which will speak for themselves. — I trust if you publish a table of Church Statistics in your Annual Report, you will publish this rather than the one I sent a few weeks since.

Today I leave for Hawaii. —

Yours as Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, Sep. 26. 1864.

Rec'd Dec. 7.

Ack^d March 24.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 269 - Oct. 18, 1864
5 pages Board of the Haw Ev Ass

(Copy)

Hilo Hawaii.
Oct 18th 1864.

To
The Board of the Haw. Evang. Ass.

Dear Brethren,

On the 3rd inst. the Association of Western Hawaii was organized at Waimea, & continued in session three days. There were present Rev. Messrs Paris, Bond, and Lyons, as members. Three native delegates were accepted as *bona fide* members one from each church, and many others were invited to sit as corresponding members. A Constitution was adopted, giving the Association but the slightest ecclesiastical power. This seemed to be necessary for the sake of harmonizing the views of the American members; and did I not expect & hope that the necessities of the near future would at least partly correct this, I should deprecate the step as the saddest of mistakes. For if the American missionary is to resign the ecclesiastical control, & no Association be allowed to continue it, we shall drift rapidly into disorder. If Associations must not be allowed to exercise any power, much better let it rest with the individual missionary, where it has been. But we have already passed too far for this last to continue, & the first must be resorted to, are we are ecclesiastically ruined. But witness the churches of Hamakua, where for want of the authority of the American Missionary who is disabled, several of the churches have gone extensively into drunkenness &c, the membership, officers, and even the acting pastors — & there is no discipline, nor can the case be brought before the Association as now constituted till the people themselves desire it — which is the very thing they do not desire, & will take care not to do.

Aside from this defect in their constitution, the meeting was one of the most satisfactory I ever attended. It was in every sense delightful. There was a good attendance of natives, there was much interest, & every thing was accomplished without the least that was unpleasant. Seven men were examined for the ministry. Six were accepted for ordination, and one was licensed. One was ordained before the Association adjourned, for _Kohala Hema_, and the succeeding Sabbath, Mr Paris and I ordained & settled a man in Waipio, for that valley & Waimanu. I am to be with Mr Paris, by the 30th to assist in ordaining & settling two men in South Kona, & one at Kailua; & on the 6th of Nov. I am to be with Mr Bond to assist him in ordaining and settling a man in Kohala (Western) Komohana. Each of these men is stationed for two years. As a whole, these are unusual men for Hawaiians. They are men of character and mind. It did one's soul good to see them, & hear their examination. It will be difficult, indeed I think impossible, to find other seven men of equal promise. Only two of them have ever been to Lahainaluna. One of them, Kupakee, from South Kona, is a chiefish man, of some property, who has resigned a judgeship to become a pastor, and prefers being settled in the poorest field of the Konas thinking he will there be able to do the most good. Luhiau, who is to take a part of Mr Bond's, is one against whom there has never been the slightest breath of suspicion from his early boyhood; which testimony coming from Mr Bond, we must consider eminently satisfactory.

Three new churches are recognized in Hamakua, two in the Kohalas, one in Kona Akau, & two in Kona Hema, making eight, which with the four original churches make twelve in this Association, each of which will hereafter send one lay-delegate with its minister if it have one, to Association.

The Association of Eastern Hawaii, embracing Hilo, Puna, and Kau, organized on the 13th & closed on the 17th. Present as members, Revd Messrs. Coan, Lyman, & O. H. Gulick, & Dr Wetmore, with two Lay delegates, one from each church. Neither the attendance nor the interest has been as great as at Waimea. Yet it has been a meeting of great importance, giving shape to the future, in a very satisfactory manner. The Constitution has not the defects of that of the Western Association. They have adopted a Confession of Faith & Covenant, have systematized their Church records, and have adopted rules as to the transfer of members from church to church. Eight & perhaps nine new churches are to be recognized in Hilo & Puna as fast as pastors are found for them, and one or two new churches in Kau. Five men were examined for the ministry. Three of them members of Mr Coan's Theological Class, were licensed. There is nothing striking about them. They appear to be good men. They are graduates of Mr Lyman's school, & never went to Lahainaluna, because of not sufficiently active minds. They are all of them school teachers and will yet develop. Two were accepted for ordination. One of them is an old man over fifty years old (like the man settled at Waipio) not particularly bright, but having much character, and appearing very well. He was ordained Sabbath afternoon — the 16th inst — & is to be stationed at Hakalau in Hilo district, 15 miles from this place. Mr Coan prefers not to install him, attaching as he does the highest possible significance to that term, but would have him work as a real acting pastor for a time on trial. — The other of the men to be ordained is a graduate of Lahainaluna, & by far the leading man in Mr Alexander's Theological Class. My brother & I are to ordain & settle him in the Eastern part of Kau the coming Sabbath. He is not a brilliant man even for a Hawaiian, but is a man of unusual mind & character, & turns from flattering prospects in other lines to the self denials of the ministry.

Thus you see the island of Hawaii, hitherto in some respects considered the most backward in bringing on a native ministry, is already taking the lead. The fact is that for years, as I represented when in the United States, the fathers of Hawaii have been preparing the way for this very step, & have been giving their leading natives a practical education in this line. We are now but seeing the fruits. A work so carefully commenced, and in the main so well directed, we have reason to hope will accomplish some of the good which has been expected.

There is on this island, as elsewhere, a general deadness in religious life. Intemperance & the Hula with all its abominations is on the rapid increase, and the law-administrators refuse to punish, in evident anticipation of the repeal of those laws, which is so confidently expected soon.— A time of trial will soon be upon us & is indeed already come – such as this Mission has not known probably for a generation.

The Boarding School under Mr Lyman is going on as usual. Miss Lyman has for several weeks been teaching there, & the trustees have voted her $450.00 if she will continue. Should Rexford Hitchcock however receive an appropriation from Government for his school so as to enable him to employ an assistant, Miss Lyman will return to his school.

Hoping to return to Honolulu from Kohala by the first steamer after the 6th of November,

I am
Truly Yours

(Signed) L. H. Gulick

(over)

P. S. Considerable efforts will be made on this island to respond to the suggestion of a contribution on the first week in 1865. From this part of the island, the funds will be contributed directly to the A. B. C. F. M. while the other brethren will send to our Board. Dr Wetmore purposes giving $50.00 to us. & $50.00 to the Am. Board. Mr Coan gives $50.00 to the Am. Board. Over $200.00 have already this day been subscribed for the Am. Board by the foreign residents of Hilo. — I trust this will be a stimulus to contributions elsewhere on these islands. I presented the cause of missions on Sabbath day to the English congregation, & today Mr Coan circulated a subscription paper.

Rev. L. H. Gulick to H. E. As.
Hilo, Hawaii, Oct. 18. 1864.
Rec'd. Jan. 4. 1865.
Ans'd March 2d

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 270 - Nov. 18, 1864
2 pages ¢

I hope Mr Worcester will publish this.

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu – Nov 18/64

Rev. R. Anderson D. D
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

On the 12th inst. I returned from Hawaii, after an absence of seven weeks. This trip has been one of the most interesting passages of my life, & one I cannot expect to be in its most peculiar features, repeated. I return to my duties at the centre, with renewed hope & courage. Low as is the state of religion on all our islands, there is much to encourage on Hawaii.

On the 3d of Oct the Association of West Hawaii was organized at Waimea. Rev Messrs Lyons, Bond, and Paris with their native delegates formed the active membership, while many others were invited to sit as corresponding members. The meeting extended through three days, & was one of the most delightful I ever attended, for the genial & glowing spirit of all who took part, & for the work accomplished.

Three new churches were recognized in Hamakua, two in Kohala, & three in Kona, which with the four old mission churches, make twelve within the bounds of this association, each of which will hereafter send one lay delegate to the annual meetings, with its minister if it have one.

Seven men were examined for the ministry; six of whom were accepted for ordination, & one was licensed. One was ordained as the last exercise before the adjournment of the Afsociation, for the new church of Kohala Hema. His name is Adamu Pali. He is a modest young man, a graduate of Lahainaluna, & has studied theology with Mr Lyons.

By the appointment of the Aſsociation Mr Paris & I visited Waipio in Hamakua, & on the 9th of Oct, Sabbath, ordained Setepano Kukahikahi, and installed him over the new church of Waipio, & Waimanu. This man is somewhat advanced in life, & belongs to the older class of Hawaiian christians, with their ~~excellencies~~ intellectual & moral defects, and with their excellencies of piety & docility & familiarity with the Bible.

Only stopping to preach, & administer the sacrament at two other places in Hamakua where they so much need the labors of their pastor, Mr Lyons, who has for more than a year been laid by, I hastened on to Hilo, & was present at the organization of the Aſsociation of East Hawaii, by Rev'd Messrs Coan, Lyman, O. H. Gulick, & Dr Wetmore & two native delegates. Neither the attendance nor the interest was so great as at Waimea, yet it was a meeting of great importance, giving shape to the future in a most satisfactory manner.

Eight new churches were approved of in Hilo & Puna, & two in Kau. Five men were examined for the ministry, four of whom are members of Mr Coan's Theological Claſs. Three were licensed to preach. They are graduates of Mr Lyman's Boarding School, & have for a number of years been school teachers. They appear to be good men, & we may hope they will develope as responsibility is put upon them. Two were accepted for ordination. One of them, a substantial man of over fifty, named Pohano, was ordained on Sabbath, Oct 16, at Hilo, for the new church at Hakalau. He is a man of much character, & appears well.

Kauhane is a graduate of Lahainaluna, & has been a student for a number of months in Mr Alexander's theological school at Wailuku, where he gave high evidence of character. By vote of the Eastern Aſsociation of Hawaii, in compliance with a call from the people of the eastern part of Kau, my brother & I ordained & settled him there on the 24th of Oct. It was to us all a most delightful day. Eight of the young women of the Kau Female Seminary spent the Sabbath at Punaluu with us, & got good, & added interest to the occasion! Kaukane is settled under very favorable prospects of usefulneſs.

On the 30th of Oct. in execution of the action of the Aſsociation of West Hawaii, Mr. Paris & I in the forenoon ordained & installed Pilipo, a Lahainaluna graduate, as pastor of the old church at Kailua, over which Mr. Thurston had exercised miſsionary pastorship for more than forty years. The services were in the time-honored church erected under Gov. Adams. Could Father Thurston have been with us it would supplied the only link missing in the deep interest of the occasion.

In the afternoon of the same day we ordained & installed Kupakee at Keauhou, a point mid way between Kailua & Kaawaloa. This man belongs is of to a line of chiefs chiefish connections, & has for many years been judge of the district of South Kona. He is one of the monuments of grace on these islands. From a wicked youth, with no special advantages of school, having never been to more than a common school, he is one of our most capable men, & one in whose piety we have confidence. He has resigned his judgeship with a salary of $250.00 & many perquisites, for a pastor's precarious salary of $150.00; & that too when it is palpable that the native minister's position ~~will~~ may soon be quite an uncomfortable one. He wishes to be remembered to Dr. Anderson, who will bring him to mind as the largest man on the island of Hawaii, & as the one with whom he sat alone in Mr. Paris' study, & to whom, in place of conversation, which was impoſsible between them, he pointed out some paſsages in the Hawaiian-English New Testament. One of those paſsages he says fostered & further developed his desire to be a minister. Which one, has now escaped my memory.

On Tuesday, the 7th of November, we ordained Papaula, by the direction of the West Aſsociation, for the extreme South of Kona. He is a smart energetic man, with much of the teaching faculty. He is one of those who add to hopefulneſs regarding a native ministry.

The last of this intensely interesting series of ordinations took place at North Kohala in Mr. Bonds Church. Luhiau, approved of by the Aſsociation, was ordained & settled over the western part of that field. He is one of the few against whose morality ~~whom~~ there never has been a breath of suspicion. He is a graduate of Mr. Bond's family school & of the School at Hilo by Mr. Lyman. A man of simple stable piety, he will hardly fail of doing good.

Thus have the associations of the island of Hawaii arranged for ~~is now~~ twenty four evangelical church organizations, ninteen of them under native ministers; & eight of these nineteen are already organized, with pastors, while four others are for the present year supplied with licensed preachers, & will most probably be organized at the next meeting of the Associations a year hence. This we feel to be a great step in advance, & we pray the Lord make it redound to his glory. It is of the Lord that so many men so well adapted have been raised up, & beseech him to send us more for the laborers are few.

Yours in Chris. Bonds,
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Nov. 18. 1864.
Rec'd Jan. 4. 1865.
Ans'd Jan 5, 1865

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 271 – nov. 22, 1864
3 pages d

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu - Nov 22/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

My reports of political matters are quite behind the times, from my long absence on the island of Hawaii. But you have doubtleſs kept pace with matters, from the papers & perhaps the letters of others.

The election to the Aſsembly took place on the 30th, I think, of Sept. Very little interest was taken in it by any body. The votes polled scarcely averaged a tenth of what it has been in past years, principally from the people's shyneſs of the matter. Nearly the whole of the foreign citizenship — naturalized foreigners — kept aloof. But few men of any character were elected. Mr. Castle however was so earnest to do good that he suggested his own name at least to one brother on Hawaii, & was elected from Honolulu, the King it is said desiring that he should be. Keenly perceiving the advantage to their party, he was ~~the~~ by the tories put into the Speaker's Chair. The most of us pity the poor man, as one, who, following the fugitive lights of popularity is destroying his influence for good, — & he will also fail of popularity. I am for my part losing my confidence in him as a man of successful business. A Christian so far yielding his Christianity as in some affairs of late, it seems to me, cannot prosper.

But little is published of the doings of the Assembly. Mr. Whitney offered to print their own reports at a merely nominal figure in his weekly, but they refused, & thought he would be obliged to do it for his subscribers for nothing. Knowing the temper of his subscribers & the country better than they did, he has refused to take any notice in his paper of their doings, more than to publish the bills finally paſsed & receiving the royal signature. In this the most of us applaud him. It ~~has~~ is the severest cut they have yet received, & I understand they writhe under it.

A bill licensing two distilleries in Honolulu paſsed the Aſsembly some weeks since, but has not been approved by the King. Some of my native friends surmise it may be because of his displeasure that they were restricted to Honolulu, & they may be right.

An attempt has been made to abolish the prohibitions upon native drinking. Willie supported it, but, strange to say, it was opposed by

Hopkins, Varigny, & Harris.

Large appropriations are passing the Assembly. Six thousand dollars a year are to granted Queen Emma, & Kekuanaoa is to have a pension of $4.000.00. Seven thousand five hundred dollars are to be granted for printing, that the Government may sustain a paper. It is said that Bishop Staley is to have $1.000 as King's Chaplain. &c &c. The income of the nation will be more than exhausted.

Mr. Harris takes a seat in the Assembly, though no provision is made for the Attorney General's doing so in the printed Constitution. The King has altered the Document to admit him, - as he doubtless had a perfect right to do, if he had any right to give a Constitution. — An attempt was made to unsettle the ~~Land claims~~ decisions of the Land Commission, but failed. Mr. Wyllie's immense Military bill has been laid on the table. — Sad to say, Solomona Kahoohalahala, one of our Oahu ministers, who was at Ewa, got elected to this Aſsembly & has advocated distillation & entire license to drink, & has himself taken to drinking. He has for some months been supplying the church recently vacated by Kuaea. — One of our Oahu licensed preachers is also in the legislature, much to our sorrow, but thus far, votes on the right side.

The unfavorable views I expreſsed to you under date of July 8, have been more than realized, regarding our Board of Education. Mr. Low, the liberal-minded secretary, has been obliged to resign, & Fornander has taken his place. Now that Kekuanaoa is pensioned, he will doubtleſs vacate the Presidency of the Board, & it is rumored that Nahaolelua, the present Governor of Maui, will take his place.

The vacant professorship at Lahainaluna is not yet filled. It was offered to Geo. Wilcox, who had the sense to decline it. I, and others, have suggested Rev. S. E. Bishop's name. Mr. Fornander says he knows of none better. He may receive the appointment, & will accept if he does. Mr. Pogue has recommended him.

The case of the church building at Lahaina, about which I wrote you, has been decided by Judge Robertson in favor of Dr. Baldwin's church, — much to the chagrin of some of "the Bishop's" party, who expected to get it.

We had a most singular contest here in Honolulu a few days ago with "the Bishop" interest. One of the nobles, named Halelea, died a few weeks ago. After several weeks his funeral was announced as to take place in Kawaiahao Church, & that too without consultation with the session, & it was understood by the natives that "the Bishop" was to officiate. This roused the *lunas* of Kawaiahao. Kanaina is also a noble, & a member of Kawaiahao church, & Uncle to the deceased; & he had much to say in the matter, & insisted that Rev. H. H. Parker should ~~preside~~ conduct the funeral services. The time was postponed. At last Kanaina yielded that the Bishop might officiate. Kekuanaoa then came to the rescue, & said the Bishop should not come into the Church, & that if he still officiated, none of Kawaiahao church would attend. This changed the face of affairs but a few hours before the ceremony took place on the afternoon of the 12th inst. Henry Parker & I were together, but not one of the Bishop's Clergy were to be seen. The King did not allow the military to attend the obsequies, nor did he allow the usual firing of guns, because the Bishop had not been allowed. This petty punishment is one somewhat felt, but it shows the contemptible tyranny we are to expect.

Victoria's birth-day ~~took~~ is the 1st of November. The King was opposed to her celebrating it; but she persisted, & he went the day before to Lahaina. She has formed a Society among the native women called the Ahahui Kaahumanu. These all aſsembled on that day & sat down to an immense table with the Princeſs herself, Henry Parker presiding, though the Bishop had offered his own services, & had to be told that she had a chaplain of her own. — These little occurrences will give you an idea of how the current moves with us. The lines are being drawn tighter & tighter, & soon we shall know where each one stands.

Four "Sisters of Mercy" have arrived from England, attached to the Reformed Catholic Miſsion. We do not yet know what they are to do. They have a peculiar dreſs which reminds some of Egyptian mummies. They are under vows of celebacy for from three to five years. Mr. Corwin thinks there was no need of their taking any vows at all on that subject. One of the sisters is Rev. Mr. Mason's sister. They receive letters from England addressed "Sister Catherine" &c. –

Mr. Corwin has received a call it is said from his old church at San Jose, California; Mr Hamilton having been called from there to Oakland. It is thought by some that he will go. I certainly, for one, will scarcely miss him. I earnestly hope his successor will be a man of more brotherly capacity. I long for, & need, more social friendliness. I do not know how long I can stand my present isolation. Mr. H. H. Parker & President Alexander are almost the only ones to whom I am allowed to be free. It is a great relief that I can occasionally escape from Honolulu, to rekindle fire from the hearts of the brethren on other islands.

Mr. Whitney has decided to discontinue the native weekly, called the Kuokoa, partly because there is so much dissatisfaction among the missionaries about its influence religiously, & partly because it is such a tax, & he thinks some of visiting the States next Spring. It seems to me our Board might well take it, but the most are afraid. Yet they approve of my taking it on my own individual responsibility, & I have about decided to do so with Henry Parker's assistance in editing.

This will bring much additional labor upon me, but it will be in the general line of my official duties of Secretary. It will bring me largely into contact with the natives of all parts of the group, which now I find it difficult to secure, & will give me an organ by which I can reach all our best natives on all the points of morals & religion. Of course I shall hire all the assistance I need, & I shall hope to enlist missionary & "cousin" help in writing; & I shall depend very much on the young Hawaiian ministry, who will take a deep interest in the paper as their organ. There will doubtless be a falling off of certain catholic & reformed catholic subscribers, but others will I think take their place. I think I shall at least make the paper pay its own expenses. Mr Whitney will print 2000 copies weekly for $3000.00 payable $250.00 monthly. — I feel that in this I am entering upon a weighty matter, & one in which I shall need all the support of the brethren that they can give. Dr. Judd & others in Honolulu are opposed, but perhaps their feelings will give way in due time. — The monthly Hokuloa will be discontinued.

Your note dated Sept 2. with a copy of yours to Mr Wyllie of Aug 29th, have been received.

The poor old man is in his dotage, & is of but little service to any body. He is the butt of every one — even of the King & the Cabinet officers. Hopkins & Harris have now the King's ear; & ~~the first~~ Hopkins, it is said, more than Harris even. — Your letter is doing us good, even if it fails of good upon him to whom it was addressed. They will hesitate before they attempt prosecutions for treason against any of us under the present temper of the country.

We are waiting with anxiety to see your book, & to hear reports of your Annual Meeting. Our whole Community is on tiptoe to see what you say of us.

Tomorrow we keep Thanksgiving as appointed by Pres. Lincoln, & requested by Dr McBride, & I preach the sermon. — Yours very Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Nov. 22. 1864.
Rec'd Jan. 4. 1865.
Ans'd Jan 5, 1865

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 272 - Dec. 7, 1864
1 paged

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Dec. 7. 1864.
Rec'd, Feb. 24. 1865.
Ans'd March 24.

Hawaiian

P.C.

Rooms of Haw. Board
Dec 7th 1864.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

As usual, I have time for but a hurried line, before the mail of today closes.

I returned yesterday from a Sabbath's visit to Waialua. One of my objects in going was to arrange about a parsonage for the church. The people are willing to try to raise three hundred dollars for the house, & I have pledged myself to secure a plot of ground. It is very trying that Mr Emerson puts his land at the most exorbitant prices, even while professing to make large deductions on account of the object - as for instance for a little plot of but medium taro land, he askes me at the rate of $135.00 an acre! & puts it on the ground of benevolence at that! I am delighted that the church has passed out of his hands, even though it be into a native's. Kuaea seems to be doing pretty well. He admits to the church with too much facility, but he, & others, have learned this from their missionary teachers. And he does not, in common with all our native ministers, have a sufficient idea of pastoral labor from house to house, but this again they have received from their teachers.

Mr. Bicknell is working away faithfully at Ewa, has remodeled the meeting-house, & shingled & cut down the dwelling-house. Our Board recently made him a grant of $100.00. He has notified his people that he purposes leaving them next February. He may go to California.

As yet no appointment has been made by the Board of Education for Lahainaluna. It will now be deferred till the Board is reorganized. Gov. Kekuanaoa is to be pensioned at $4000.00 a year, & will be permitted to retire from active service. A member of the Privy Council is to be President. There is to be an Inspector-General - very likely it will be Mr. Fornander - whose business will be to travel inspecting schools, & the local-boards of education are to be such as to throw the control into the hands of the minions of power.

It is said that Mr. Harris has examined the documents regarding Lahainaluna, & says there is nothing to prevent the appointment of one of the English Church. This has stimulated me to look at them, & it is plain that there is nothing which will restrain men of their unscrupulous character. They will have no difficulty in subscribing to all the Articles of Faith given in those documents. Another rumour says they are determined to appoint Mr. Mason. We wait results with interest, & are prepared as a Board to formally protest. Should it come to that, it ought to be made an international affair.

Partial reports of the Meeting of your Board at Worcester have reached us. That which relates to us & to the Ref. Catholic Mission, we wish to see more fully. It will have its effect here.

The Ref. Cath. Sisters of Mercy went last week to Lahaina with several girls. It is very probable they are to take hold in Mr. Mason's Girls' School. — They have just issued a small Hymn Book of 39 hymns in Native for "The Catholic Church of Hawaii, approved by the Bishop of Honolulu", & carrying the ~~[illegible]~~ date "1863", whether purposely or by mistake, it is hard to say. Two thirds of the hymns are from our own book without any acknowledgement.— Yesterday they buried a ~~man~~ person in Kawaiahao grounds without even speaking to the sexton, selecting the spot themselves, &, as the gate was locked, jumping the fence to get in with the corpse! — Yours

L. H. Gulick

P.S. I enclose a copy of my Thanksgiving Sermon, & a copy of what I have just written to The Pacific.—

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 273 - Dec. 7, 1864
2 pages ✓

Honolulu Dec. 7th 1864

The wave of patriotic joy which swept over the United States three weeks before, reached us on the 30th of November. The Packet Onward, rounded Diamond Head decked with bunting, & our hearts bounded long before the verbal announcement reached us of the triumphant re-election of Abraham Lincoln. The good news at last came in words ~~that~~ and it flew from mouth to mouth, & was soon all over our excitable town. It was received with such hearty cheering that some of our best citizens were for a number of days hoarse! The Stars & Stripes were soon floating over the American Minister's residence, & over the homes & places of business of the most of our American citizens, & at the mast head of nearly all the shipping in the harbor. Warm congratulatory shaking of hands was the order of the day.

My aged father, as upon his bed he received the news, choked with emotion as he said, "Thank the Lord. God help Abe. Lincoln."

The more intelligent of even our native population took a lively interest in the matter. & were as rejoiced as any of us.

Some of them remarked, "We feel like ~~the~~ Americans to day"

The 30th of November was the anniversary of the death of our late Sovereign, in consequence of which the more formal demonstrations of joy were postponed till the 1st of December; & by a spontaneous movement of all our American citizens, that day was devoted to demonstration of joy. Cannon were fired during the whole day, several ships firing salutes of 100 guns. In the evening the wealthier illumined their houses & premises most tastefully. Fire works were displayed from the rising ground, behind the town. The American Minister & Consuls each held a reception. And there was even a minature torch light procession with a trasparency having for mottoes—"We don't swap horses in the middle of a stream,"—"I propose to fight it out on this line,"—"Ballot is King,"—"No peace without Union".

All over our group will the news be

received with joy by Americans & Natives. It was arranged at one place at a distant point, to have a celebration about the time, the news of the election could be expected, & to hoist the American Flag, & Salute it with 40 discharges of a musket, as they have no cannon, which they think will be equivalent to one gun!

Nor will it be all political excitement. In a native Prayer Meeting in the 1st church of this place, on the coming of the 30th ult. thanks were rendered to God by the Hawaiian worshipers for such an advance toward liberty for the slave.—

Thanksgiving Day was observed on the 24th of November, according to the Presidential appointment. The day was well kept by the religious portion of our American community.

The Rev. Dr. Smith pastor of the 2d Native Congregation, having suggested the idea to his people found on entering his own church after the English Thanksgiving service, in the Fort St. Church, that a large number of natives were assembled, & were one & another thanking the Lord for his mercy to America. One blind man in particular, who was not known as especially gifted, most eloquently rehearsed the Lord's doings in its parallels with his wonders of old, & plead that he would interpose now as there, & let his people go free.

Thus does prayer ascend for America from all parts of the world, as it never before has for any country in the earth's history. And God will answer prayer. Yours Truly L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, ~~to "the Pacific"~~

Honolulu, Dec. 7. 1864.

Rec'd Feb. 24. 1865.

Ackd March 24

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 274 - Dec. 11, 1864
3 pages

[Confidential]

Rooms of Haw. Board.
Honolulu - Dec 11/1864

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

Though it is Sabbath, I will try to disburden myself of my load of depression, by writing you. Having so few of mature mind and experience in Honolulu or Oahu, who care to be troubled with my perplexities. - Messrs Damon and Parker, & President Alexander being almost the only ones with whom I can be confidential & free - I must look abroad, - after first resorting to the throne of grace.

One of the things that saddens me, is our weak condition on the island of Oahu, so far as work among the natives is concerned. Dr L. Smith & the Parkers - father and son - are the only foreign pastors for the natives on this island, which has nearly a third of the population of the whole group, and which is the most central, and the most important island, independent of population. Aside from these three, I am the only other foreign man of our denomination devoted to religious work upon the natives

Dr Lowell Smith, one of the three pastors is in poor health, and is talking of visiting the States; and even if he should not, his congregation is slipping away from him, to infidelity and the papists, & he does not seem to know it, and would be displeased to have it said. He might stay the current, apparently, by putting a part of his church under a new native pastor, but zealous as he is in dividing Father Parker's field, he resents a thought of any thing of the kind regarding his own parish. A resolution was presented by H. H. Parker at our last Oahu Association in October, suggesting to the people of Kawaiahao & Kaumakapili, the division of their large churches as soon as practicable; which quite

Smith & H. Parker

troubled, not to say displeased Dr Lowell Smith. The energies of his Session, not to say himself, seem ~~mainly~~ directed against Henry Parker & his session, to prevent their holding week-day meetings west of Nuuanu St, for the hundreds of Kawaiahao church members there, that otherwise attend no religious service. Dr Smith one day a few weeks since, upbraided Henry Parker in the street before a number of lunas and church members while returning from one of these meetings, because within his field.

How sad such jealousy in the face of the alert enemies against whom we should make common cause. It makes me sick at heart. Henry Parker has it seems to me acted a proper, prudent, and christian part in the matter. And you may imagine how it cuts into his soul. Perhaps Dr Smith's absence for a time may help matters. Doubtless during the coming year, Henry Parker will make decisive movements toward a subdivision of his large parish, and this will set in motion the thoughts of the Kaumakapili church.

Allow me to suggest that it would greatly facilitate the formation of at least two new churches in the Kawaiahao parish, could we definitely know that we might ask of you what might be needed to make up the consequent diminution of Henry Parker's ~~his~~ receipts from the people. He has received but about $600.00 the past year, and he has done wonderfully I think to get that, when all the rest of the churches of the islands have ceased to support their foreign pastors.

P.C.

Father Parker is the other of the three foreign pastors on this important island. He is in some respects a laborious man, and very conscientious. In other aspects however, he is so possessed with discouragement and opposition to any action founded in cheerful hope, that he sadly hinders & balks the plans of June 1863.

He has manipulated his people so that I suspect they do not now care to have the load of carrying a native pastor in either wing of his field - preferring to remain under a foreign pastor supported from America. - He has talked again a little of late about resigning his pastorate. I have wondered whether it came from his having received any thing from you. - I see no feasible way of reaching his people. He has not ~~even~~ invited me to spend a Sabbath in his pulpit or his field, since my return from America; and though I am apparently on the most friendly relations with him, were I to go among his people, stimulating them to independent action, the Hawaiian Board & the Evangelical Association would not as bodies sustain me, or if they did, it would be with the opposition of powerful minorities, that would be fatal to the whole thing. Besides, I suspect the people are nearly, if not quite past being susceptible to such stimulation. You will be interested to hear that Charles Judd has purchased a cattle ranch in Waimanalu, in the valley to the East of Mr Parker. Mr Parker will now have the obnoxious Judd influence on both sides of him - for Mr Wilder takes the charge of the Sugar Plantation at Kualoa. How long would you advise me to hold still.

Another little affair in our own mission neighborhood has troubled & distressed Henry Parker and me very much. Mr H. H. Parker has for months been planning to open a sort of parochial school, for the many vagrant children, or children that are being drawn into the Reformed Catholic Bishop's day-school. He received a grant of $250.00 from the Cousin's Society for the school. At my suggestion he applied to Mr Castle for the use of the Old Depository, (not asking for the use of the inner yard which Mrs Chamberlain now enjoys) which seemed to me a most providentially vacant premises. Mr Castle at first assented, and Mr Parker commenced having it put in order, seated &c. Sad to say, Mrs Chamberlain protested to Mr Castle, on the ground that it would be such an encroachment on their rights of privacy, and Mr Parker was obliged to desist.

As a mitigation of the above course by the Chamberlains, I may say that Miſs Mattie is becoming quite interested in our Hawaiahao native Sunday School, & that she is even opening a Saturday school to teach young women

ros-

a

e

at

ce

for

ing

by, if not quite past being susceptible to such stimulation. You will be interested to hear that Charles Judd has purchased a cattle ranch in Waimanalu, in the valley to the East of Mr Parker. Mr Parker will now have the obnoxious Judd influence on both sides of him - for Mr Wilder takes the charge of the [illegible] Plantation at Kuoloa. How long would you advise me to hold still.

Another little affair in our own mission neighborhood has troubled & distressed Henry Parker and me very much. Mr H. H. Parker has for months been planning to open a sort of paro-

★ Allow me to ask if that building may not be put at the service of the Kawaiahao church, or of Mr Parker, or of myself, or of the Hawaiian Board, for any purpose, which may subserve the interests of religion local or general.

√ inner yard which Mrs Chamberlain now enjoys) which seemed to me a most providentially vacant premises. Mr Castle at first assented, and Mr Parker commenced having it put in order, seated &c. Sad to say, Mrs Chamberlain protested to Mr Castle, on the ground that it would be such an encroachment on their rights of privacy, and Mr Parker was obliged to desist. P. C. √

As a mitigation of the above course by the Chamberlains, I may say that ~~Miss~~ Mattie is becoming quite interested in our Kawaiahao native Sunday School, & that she is even opening a Saturday school to teach young women crocheting, sewing, singing &c. It is possible that she may consent to have a girls' school in the Depository, if she herself teaches it, and receives what she calls a sufficient support. ✩

The Cousins circle in this place seems to be sleeping over the need for their personal labors. A few are taking hold and becoming interested, & there is doubtless ground for hope, that many will rise to their full duty. But we are so slow in getting moved! The enemy seems to be sweeping all before him. Our Sabbath Schools are small, and it is a very difficult thing to get teachers for the few who come, who will take a personal interest in the children. The Fort St. Church and Punahou have not exerted the most stimulating influence over the young people toward labor for Christ. Let me again repeat the suggestion that a letter from you to the young people of the Cousin's circle, urging to personal labor, will be more important than almost anything you can do for us on these islands.

It will almost certainly be thought a piece of family pushing that I propose increasing the ministerial and missionary power on this island, by the removal of Orramel, & his Female School, from Kau to Waialua. It is plain that at Kau we shall be unable to build up a large school. It is too remote and isolated. Suicidal to our own work at Kau, as it seems to Mr Coan, and some others. I propose putting Kau entirely under native ministry. Mr Bond urges the change. Even he cannot get girls to Kau, while he could to Oahu. There are only twelve girls at Kau this year, though we have made arrangements for twenty or thirty. Were Orramel on this island, his influence would be available for good in many ways. We need more young men. As you were here when this school was fixed at Kau, it would help our discussions next June, should you in advance, approve of the change. The majority will approve. Mr Coan & Mr Lyman will oppose.

Next to Oahu, the island of Kauai gives me the most anxiety. Messrs Rowell and Dole are not helping the new order of things, and are at heart opposed to it, and their spirit is getting out among the leading natives of the church. Mr Rowell has publicly, in the meetings of their Association, ridiculed the sudden conversion of the missionary fathers by your presence to the idea of a native ministry, & gives the idea that it is only a shrewd trick to out-wind the Reformed Catholics, & to lighten the pecuniary weight on the Am. Board, while the inner distrust of native piety & stability continues as before. And Messrs Smith & Johnson, not I fear fully realizing the ~~important~~ necessity of prompt action, & being men naturally weak in influence over the natives, have not seized the golden moment - have rather allowed themselves to check the slight desires & preferences the people still had left a year ago; and now the wish to organize new churches, & to have native pastors is fast dying to the very roots. It is proposed in February I believe to ordain the young school master, whose school met you so touchingly at Koolau; but I should not wonder if something should as usual prevent. - Nuuhiva, one of the leading intellectual & religious men of Kauai, a compeer of Kuaea, is pretty thoroughly discouraged, not to say somewhat alienated, so much so that the Reformed Catholics have tried to secure him for themselves. He has refused them, & is now being talked of, for Hauula on this island, Kuaea's former place, where Solomona, who has fallen into drunkenness has been preaching for a few months. (Solomona is dismissed by the action of the people themselves. He will be tried, & undoubtedly deposed from the ministry in February.)

Jan. 9th, 1865.

Dear Sir,

The above pages were written nearly a month since. I have hesitated about sending them, fearing lest they were too despondent, & too faultfinding toward ~~those~~ many, who are undoubtedly as devoted to the cause we all love. as any who feel they are clogs on the wheels. I have not time to re-cast the matter, with a view of asking advice, & making a few suggestions; and having within a few days received your kind letter of Oct. 19 - requesting me to continue my free correspondence, I am emboldened to send the letter as it is.

The position of some members of our Hawaiian Board toward my connection 7 with the Kuokoa as sole Proprietor, & as principal Editor, somewhat saddens me. Instead of encouraging the enterprise, & rejoicing that we now have a weekly and self-supporting organ, by which to act on the whole nation, they are lukewarm or openly opposed, & prophecy failure, & do not wish me to have me receive even indirect assistance from the Board, as for instance the use of Mission cuts. There are however others who stand by me with whole hearts, and by the action of the Board, I am to be assisted in opening an office in the most public corner of the Sailor's Home to facilitate in the distribution of books. I am already certain of as large a circulation as the paper had last year, & I feel very thankful for such an engine organ of usefulness. I pray to be blest in it.

Yours very Respt.

L. H. Gulick

P. S. I enclose a Memoranda of a few typographical errors in your Hawaiian Is., noted at my request by Pres. Alexander. –

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick No 8

(Confidential)

Honolulu, Dec. 11, 1864.

Ack^d March 24.

Dr. L. Smith —

✓ Henry Parker's library and P. Cal

Mrs Chamberlain

letter to Cousins' Society

Mrs Rice & [illegible]

Royal School —

Kuokoa.

ABC FM Vol. 19
No. 275 - Dec. 15. 1864
2 pages M

Honolulu – Dec 15/64

Rev. S. B. Treat,

Dear Sir,

Your welcome note of last January (!) has been left unacknowledged so long that you have probably forgotten writing it, if indeed you do ever forget any such thing. I should probably have succeeded in answering it sooner but for the request it brought, that I would write Mr. Lee of North Bridgewater a letter for his Sabbath School. I do not write easily to children, & have not till now had a day when I felt like undertaking it. – I have been on the full tilt ever since my arrival, on the 7th of January. My office being a practically undefined one, without any established routine, & there being a number of our Board here in Honolulu from the beginning opposed, & still cool, toward me, it has made it especially necessary for me to, if possible, allow no occasion to criticism, & has worn heavily on my spirits. The work itself has been considerable, but I could have accomplished it with comparative ease but for this anxious drag. I sometimes question whether my friends did wisely in putting me into such a position, & whether it would not have been wiser for me to have declined it. But having taken hold, I must do all I can, & as long as I can; & I only allow myself to write you about it that I may if possible strengthen myself. How long could you, how long would you, continue in the Prudential Com. — Secretary — if treated suspiciously, not to say with studied distance, & ~~if~~ left entirely out of ~~their~~ the range of the~~ir~~ socialities of several of the Committee: — But enough. There are some who are friends indeed, & it does me good to leave Honolulu to mingle among those outside of the worldliness of the metropolis. And The Lord is ever at hand, my shield, & my rock.

We are in a singular state religiously & ecclesiastically. The radical Independence of Congregationalism stands among us with swords drawn, ready to slash & shout to New England sectarianism for help against the iniquitous ecclesiastical system ~~of~~ into which the Hawaiian churches fell in 1863 by their native depravity & the undue Presbyterian-ized (!) influence of Dr. Anderson. Nothing would be easier than to strike a spark that would kindle a flame fatal to ourselves, if to no one else. Indeed, I am greatly troubled by a slow corroding burning, that is eating, charring, & deadening, without bursting into a flame. There are personal alienations ~~also~~ which are allowed to clothe themselves in zeal for church independence & liberty. Then too the natural love of power induces many to cling to their old diocesan fields, notwithstanding their votes to the contrary. Between all these elements I have to step carefully. Several are disposed to look on me as but Dr. Anderson's tool, & for me to enter some of the fields, in my capacity of Home Secretary, would be the signal for the exercise of the severest of broom-sticks. The entire return of the Am. Missionaries upon the Am. Board, has now also developed, & is rapidly in some regions developing, an indifference among the natives regarding having native pastors, for they naturally prefer remaining under the Am. Missionary & pay nothing for the gospel. — Then again some of our number are becoming estranged from the faith & of the Evangelical Churches — more particularly from their practice — & there is too much tenderness among us to bring them to trial. This is already producing bad effects among our native churches; for they have eyes to see what is allowed among ourselves. I refer especially to Mr. Rowell's case.

Our churches are at the lowest ebb they have probably ever been — & lower. The attendance on the public ministrations of the gospel is very small, hundreds & thousands of church members probably never entering the churches save on communion seasons; &

even not then so much as formerly. There are many causes for this. The example & influence of the chiefs & King, are ~~one of~~ among the most important. The strife of religious denominations is another. The prostration of the laws against drunkenness & immorality is another.

But we do not despair. It seems to me very providential that this low estate was reached under the American Missionaries, with all their vaunted efficiency, before the churches were to any considerable degree put under a native ministry; that we might be prevented from attributing it to the native inefficiency. And indeed it will be next to impossible for them to go much lower than they now are; & I even anticipate a rise under the natives. There are already some indications of good in several of the fields where native pastors have commenced.

The sheet I send with this, if you think it will be of any service to our common cause, I will be obliged to you if you will forward to Rev. S. H. Lee, North Bridgewater, Mass., with my kindest christian salutations, & my thanks that he remembers Micronesia.

Please remember me to Mrs. Treat very affectionately. The gifts she sent my children were safely delivered, & helped make my reception the warmer! I wrote ~~Mr.~~ ~~the~~ Treat regarding my voyage hither, & hope she received the letter.

We rejoice with you all in the happy termination of your financial year. We ought to have done more here, but Honolulu, even ~~in~~ its Christian community, is very luke-warm on missionary work, & the Honolulu members of our Board did not even care to have a subscription paper circulated, or to have a collection taken up after I had delivered a missionary discourse! — I take the liberty of enclosing a copy of my Thanksgiving Sermon for Mrs. Treat.

Very Truly Yours
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick. [Mi]
Honolulu, Dec. 15, 1864.
Rec'd, March 8, 1865.
Ack'd. March 24

3. below Zono

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 276 – Dec. 24, 1864
2 pages Q

276

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu – Dec 24/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

On the 21st I received yours to me of Oct 17th, principally regarding your new book; & on the 23d I received your "Circular" of Nov 7th with the Appropriations for the Sandwich Is. for 1865.

It is pleasant & satisfactory to receive the report of the Appropriations so early – before the commencement even of the new year. It will give our Board especial pleasure that you have granted all for which we asked. I trust it will assist us to doing good service for our Lord.

But two or three copies of your Hawaiian Is. have reached Honolulu. One of them was the copy you so kindly sent me by the hands of Dr. Chas. Kittredge

P.S. I send the Numbers of "The Convention" which you request. –

I have only been able to glance hurriedly over the volume as yet. My copy is in Mr Whitney's hands as he wishes to review it in his paper of next week. The few of us who have had a chance to read your chapter on the Ref. Catholic Church, think it just the thing. Your paper submitted to the Board at Worcester, with the report of the Committee on it still further illustrates the matter, & will in this part of the world certainly do much good.

The portrait of Kamehameha III is ~~thought~~ pronounced excellent. The rest of the illustrations disappoint us. The woman on horseback borders too much on a caricature. A respectable Hawaiian woman would blush at such a representation. The style of the pictures, excepting the first, seem discordant with the elegance of the text, & in but a slight degree illustrative of the subject-matter. Excuse the freedom of my remarks, - but would it not be better in future editions to substitute others or altogether omit some of these? — I scarce know what you will think of the modesty of such suggestions, but they come from the deep & almost personal interest we take in the book, & from the wish that even its pictures might be as excellent as the book itself.

We are pleased that the mistake regarding "the present govenor" of Oahu is to be corrected. And it would be well that the mistake regarding the native govenor of Maui be corrected, as he has not yet "joined" them, though he generally attends their service, & it is supposed he may yet join - if the King should.

I notice also that you speak of the Hoku Pakipika as one of our native newspapers. It was discontinued two years ago. — Aside from this I do not remember noticing a single statement which needs correction. The effect of the book will be very happy on many of the missionaries here. Very likely, some who have been giving out that they presumed the volume would be too highly colored, will try to find their expectations realized. But they will find little to gain-say. — The arrival of the promised two hundred copies of the 2d thousand, will hardly be waited for with patience, all are so anxious to see the book.

There seems to me ~~an~~ a special providence in your works appearing at just this juncture when so much is being said & written & published about these islands in California. We have now six regular packets, in two lines, between this port & San Francisco. The fare is down to $40.00 & has been lower. Every vessel comes full of passengers. Evidently there is a fresh stream of travel & of emigration opened upon us. A number of those who come are falling into the newly opened opportunities that our young sugar plantations afford. It is not in all cases the best class that thus settle amongst us, but some of them will doubtless prove valuable accessions to our community.

many of them are leaving American shores out of disgust & dissatisfaction with the prospect of a restored Union; but this emigration is partly the natural over-flow of a restless people upon the further "west". California is now filled up to a point which fails to furnish the romance of novelty craved by many. Then too, business is not so lucrative, & war times are really cramping many. And again, I am not certain but the political & the politico-religious agitations of the past year have drawn a number here out of curiosity.

A new source of population is evidently being developed from America, which, with the proposed importation of laborers from Asia, is destined to give a new phase to our life & work here. It will be but the part of wisdom for us to watch it, & to meet the new requisitions with new ~~and~~ or differently directed Christian labors. I cannot however more than allude to this now.

My Mother & Sister arrived safely from San Francisco on the 16th inst. We feel especially grateful to the Prudential Committee for paying ~~the passage~~ Julia's traveling expenses. I trust she will ever feel her indebtedness to the christian friends & to the christian public of America. The children of the Sand. Is. Missionaries have received, with their fathers, most bounteously from the American Churches, & we are greatly debtors to them & to the Lord. It could be desired that this obligation were more felt among us.

We shall hope ere long to see Miss Mary Anderson's volume on the Sand. Is. Many portions of it will I think be interesting translated into Hawaiian for our weekly newspaper. We are pleased to hear she is to give up her maiden estate. Please give her my gratulations. — And my kindest regards to Mrs. Anderson. I wish to thank her on my own account for so kindly entertaining Thomas & Julia during their visit to Boston.

And now let me revert to to your book again, to the portrait of Kamehameha III. — I notice by the Nov. Herald that the Am. Board owns the plates used in the illustration of your volume. The picture of Kauikeaouli, is much admired here. The natives have never had his likeness. He was by far the most beloved of the Kamehamehas. It will be considered a rich bonus ~~could~~ for me to promise all the subscribers to the Kuokoa for 1865 a copy of that picture. I wish to ask if you will not allow (2000) two thousand copies to be struck off for me. I will gladly pay whatever may be charged. I very earnestly hope my request may be granted. — Please have them sent to me by the first vessel round the Cape, if they will in that way reach me before the close of '65; otherwise, please have them forwarded by slow express via Panama to the care of Chas. W. Brooks & Co. San Francisco.

Next week I issue my first number of the Kuokoa. I feel that in doing so my field of usefulness will be very greatly increased. Several of the influential members of our Board are indifferent to my efforts in that line & refuse to permit our Board to take any responsibility in the matter. It is quite a load for me to assume personally in the face of the prospective governmental rival native paper, & against all the adverse influences of the time. But I could not think of letting the paper slip into ~~the~~ some enemy's hands, & I trust that the Lord & the people who love his cause, will see me sustained. I am much pleased & encouraged with Mr. Whitney's cordiality in the matter. I shall have an office in the Sailors Home where my personal contact with the natives will be very much in my official line. Let me bespeak prayer for the Kuokoa. Yours L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Dec. 24, 1864.
Rec'd Feb. 15, 1865.
Ack'd March 14
Feb. 20/68

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 277 Dec. 27, 1864
1 page

(Unofficial - Confidential)

Honolulu - Dec 27/64

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

I enclose a copy of a letter I received a day or two since from Dr. Baldwin. He is at last pretty thoroughly waked up, & is ready to welcome a new man as soon as arrives. He has met the matter as fairly as he knows how, though he has left entirely unanswered a question I put him as to whether he would expect to resign the pastorate to the new man as soon as it might be thought best - the church & the Presbytery of course being the judges in the case. About the salary of the new man his feelings are different from mine, for it seems to me the people ought & would, if rightly influenced, very nearly if not quite support a new man. I should suppose you would send him out to bear the same relation to our Board as a Home Missionary, that my brother & Messrs Forbes & S. E. Bishop do. In this way the people would be stimulated to do much more for him than if on the old basis of a foreign missionary.

By the advice of others I have delayed bringing the matter before our Board till Dr. Baldwin should be committed in writing. I have for weeks had a letter addressed to you on this subject, which will now be submitted to the Haw. Board at their next meeting. But I will not wait till then even to make the following suggestions privately & on my own responsibility: —

It has occurred to me that the Rev. T. D. Hunt, formerly of this Mission, might be just the man for Lahaina.

He would be able to enter

almost immediately on his work among the natives, & so save precious time in combatting the Ref. Catholics & other parties now making so much effort. If he would be suited with any position on these islands, he probably would be with that. He is an effective man, & might please & do good to foreigners as well as natives. He is in sympathy with our work, never having been alienated from the Mission, though he left it. He is a man of such age & character that Dr. B. could not run over & harrass him, as he might a younger man.

I saw him last year at his home in Waterville, N. Y., & learned from him that he was then quite ready to come. Though he is still *T. D. Hunt*, his experience, his friends say, has much mellowed him; & his persistence in such a place as Waterville renders it probable that he would now hold on at Lahaina.

There are some here, doubtless

prejudiced against him as unstable, but it does not seem to me that that should now be urged against him if he is willing & able to come. I have not ventured to speak to Mr. Corwin on the subject of Mr. Hunt's coming, almost knowing that he would oppose it, on the score of California experiences with him, if nothing else. But Messrs. Bond, Paris, & Damon are all in favor of it, if he can be got. It is to be expected that Dr. Baldwin would not prefer him, but I do not know of any expression of his feelings that would indicate any such thing.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Dec. 27, 1864.
Rec'd Feb. 15, 1865.
Ans'd March 24

Allow me to say regarding Dr. L. Smith, that, as I anticipated, he is arranging to leave his church to take care of themselves, & cares not to accept any offers of pastoral service from any, particularly from myself. All he desires is occasional preaching. He says he is arranging to leave early in April. I consider his church in a more critical state than Dr. Baldwins. — Yours in Solicitude & Hope

L. H. Gulick

ABC FM vol. 19
no 278 – Jan. 7, 1865
2 pages

Rooms of Haw. Board.
Jan 7th 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Brother,

The Board of the Haw. Evang. Association desires to draw the attention of the Prudential Committee, to the great need of another missionary for Lahaina.

This is, according to the Report of Messrs. Coan, Baldwin, & Hall, to the Haw. Evang. Association of 1863. (See p 72), one of those places where foreign pastorates will be longest needed upon these islands. Honolulu, Lahaina, & Hilo are the three most important points in our group, and Lahaina is certainly not inferior to Hilo in numbers, wealth, & religious relations. We need not enlarge upon these facts, for you are fully informed regarding them, & as we are aware from your letter of July 12, are already anxious for the interests of Evangelical Christianity there, as we all have reason to be.

The Catholics have long had a church there, & a moderate congregation composed of the lowest & most ignorant of the natives. And now the Reformed Catholics are struggling hard for a lodgment, & are effecting something. Mr Mason has been there for more than a year. He took his girls school from Honolulu with him, and has continued it at Lahaina with perhaps about twenty scholars, besides a day school. The three sisters of Mercy recently arrived from England have gone to Lahaina, and are making great efforts to invigorate & enlarge the school. Public worship has been maintained on the Sabbaths in a room devoted to the purpose, called the Church of the Epiphany.

About two months ago, the Bishop visited there, and with much ceremony confirmed nineteen individuals, and also consecrated a Burial Ground. You have heard of the efforts of the friends of that party to get a sub-church building erected by the Protestants years ago, on ground belonging to Timoteo, now deceased, who was one of the leading elders of the church. They have failed in that, but their animus has been shown, if anything was needed more to show it. The Governor of Maui, resident at Lahaina, is opposed to the good, and though he has not yet joined the Reformed Catholic Church, attends there, and uses his influence in their favor.

Dr Baldwin is advanced in life & enfeebled. Though by no means disabled, & though retaining more vigor than most, after a similar length of labor in a tropic climate, he feels himself incompetent to do all that he sees needs to be done in these ~~days~~ trying times. He thinks it is time, that steps were being taken to secure a successor; and he informs me that he will resign the pastorate of the church to a new man as soon as it may be desired - the church of Lahaina with the Presbytery of Maui doubtless being the ones to decide that point. Dr B. will still be ready, and will wish to preach in native all that is desired, & he speaks of perhaps preaching to the foreign population that is now rapidly increasing in connection with the sugar mills; and he will also be able to do much good in medical practise, being the only physician in Lahaina.

In view of these facts, we would make an earnest & urgent request for a man of the highest missionary strength & grace for the church at Lahaina. It is a place ~~where~~ we should be sorry to see filled by an inferior man. The church for 42 years favored with the care of such a man as Mr Richards, & Dr B. should have a man carefully selected for his probable adaptations to such an important place.

We would request that the Prudential Committee pay the outfit, & traveling expenses of such an one in reaching these islands. It seems to us that the Lahaina church might, & will support such an one to at least a considerable extent. We would therefore suggest that such an one come with the understanding that if he shall need more than the church can give him, he will receive a partial support as a Home Missionary from us, & that the Am. Board will assist us in making up to him what he may need.

The circumstances of the case are pressing. No time should be lost. We therefore trust that you will respond as soon as possible to our request, & that the right man will be found without delay.

And may the Lord guide you to the selection of the one we must suppose, He has already prepared, & inclined for the work!

This letter having been read before the Hawaiian Board at their regular meeting, Jan 3/65, & approved, In their behalf,

I subscribe myself
Respt. Yours

L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. Haw. Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M. D.

Honolulu, Jan. 7. 1865

Rec'd March 8. 1865.

Ans'd March 21, 1865

Prud. Com.

Lahaina – New Pastor requested

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 279 - Jan. 9, 1865
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Bd.
Jan 9th 1865

Rev. R. Anderson
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

By mine of Dec. 24th I acknowledged the receipt of yours to myself of Oct 19th, & of your Circular of Nov. 7th, with the Appropriations for 1865.

Christmass & New Years have been observed as "governmental" holydays. At 12 o'clock of Saturday night, Christmass Eve, we were waked from sleep by the firing of cannon at Waikiki, where the King was stopping.

During the last week of 1864 Mr. Castle received a note from the Bishop of Honolulu, saying that he would on the morning of Jan 1. deliver a sermon in answer to the charges so slanderously made against the Ref. Catholic Mission by the Am. Board, & inviting the members of the Evangelical Association to be present. None of our number went to hear him save Pres. W. D. Alexander, & Mr. Frank Judd. I send you a report of the sermon, from these two gentlemen. — It is supposed the sermon will be published. It is said the King desires to have it published. But if there be the least spark of common shrewdness in them, they will greatly modify it, after seeing your book, & your paper submitted to the Board at Worcester, both which it is evident they had not gotten hold of. — The Bishop was today seen button-holing Mr. Castle in the street, & the fact was remarked upon by natives as well as foreigners. The Bishop is anxious to publicly show who it is of the Evangelical Association he is willing to recognize in a friendly way.

An American Episcopal

Minister has recently arrived from California. His name is Peyton Gallagher. He is from Geneva, New York. He hopes the climate may suit his delecate health, & if it should, he is ready to remain permanently. Frank Judd speaks of him as having but a feeble intellect. He has brought a "Missionary Flag" to be presented to the Bishop.

The Week of Prayer has been very extensively observed by the native churches throughout the group, & already do we begin to hear reports of good. In Honolulu we have had a quiet interest in our daily noon & evening meetings among the natives. The foreign congregations however felt that business was too active to permit of such an interruption; & there was no special observance of the week, much to the sorrow of the more spiritual.

You will be pleased to hear that Messrs Baldwin & Alexander have in accordance with the action of the Maui Presbytery, organized a church on the island of Lanai.

The Meeting of our Board on the 3d inst. was quite an important one, especially with regard to publications – taking steps that may secure us some new books. – Three hundred dollars were voted to the Female School at Makawao. – It was proposed to send a vessel soon to the Marquesas Mission, fearing lest the Small Pox has greatly afflicted them but it was concluded to defer it till we should hear from them, as we usually do in the Spring.

The Legislative Assembly closes tomorrow! They feel as though they had accomplished a great deal. But as yet we have no printed account of their doings. In my next letter I will try to tell you what they have really done for us. It has been the most disgracefully drunken Assembly probably ever convened here! –

Yours Truly L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M. D.
Honolulu, Jan 9. 1865
Rec'd Mch 8. 1865
Ack'd March 24
(unofficial
By [illegible]

ABC FM Vol:19
no. 280- Jan. 17, 1865
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Honolulu — Jan 17/65

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

I have time simply to report the arrival of the Morning Star yesterday, bringing Mr & Mrs Snow with their children, Mr Sturges eldest daughter, & Mr. & Mrs. Bingham.

Mr. Bingham is very feeble with a complication of diseases, all ~~having their exciting cause~~ being aggravated by his low ~~diet~~ of years. He is under Dr. Stangenwald's care who is very judiciously beginning immediately to build him up with animal food & stimulants. I think there is good reason to hope that he will be returned to tolerable health & strength in time.

Mr. Snow doubtless did well in coming up. We are glad to see him, & his presence will do good.

I am not surprised to learn from Mr. Snow that Capts. Gellett & James are not intending to continue their past connection with the Morning Star - that they do not care to execute their propositions of last spring regarding her. The bargain was not closed before she left last fall, as I at the time thought so as have an open door of escape. And I am glad of it. The connection with the basest of shore masters as traders on all the islands occupied, & the strong temptations Capt Gellett is under to use the Morn. Star to bring natives as laborers from Micronesia hither - so strong that he had as good as promised parties here, to do so - make me glad to have her come back again from such complicity, even though it increase her expensiveness. These are of course but my private thoughts. The subject will be discussed in the next meeting of our Board.

I must not add more than that I am Ever Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick MD

Honolulu, Jan. 17. 1865

Rec'd March 8. W

(unofficial)

Ans'd March 22.

arrival of Micronesian
missionaries

Morning Star

Pr. Cur.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 281 - Jan. 22 1865
1 page &

281

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Jan 27th - 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Snow

On the evening of the 23 inst., at an Extra Meeting of the Haw. Board, it was decided to send the Morning Star to the Marquesas Is. about the 15th of Feb. Hon. John Ii & Rev. A. O. Forbes have been requested to go as delegates - & Mr. Ii has accepted. The sum of $1400.00 is to be paid Capt. Gellett for this trip.

This P. M. I secured a meeting of the Committee on Foreign Missions, consisting of Messers Damon, Smith, & Parker (H. H.) & Mr Snow & Capt Gellett were present. It appeared that Capts Gellett & James ~~had~~ have not closed the bargain for three years, & ~~did~~ do not wish to, & yet they ~~did~~ do not wish to give

The vessel ought not to go till after the General Meeting & should take Mr. Doane & Mr. Snow, & I doubt as to [illegible] the three years.

up the vessel till they have made another voyage to Micronesia to close up their business. I took the ground that if they did not close the three years bargain, they could not as a matter of course keep the Morning Star, — that it would doubtless be easy to arrange ~~for them~~ for not closing the 3 years bargain & yet to make another voyage; but that it could not be till we had communicated with Boston. Capt Gelletts feeling, & that of the Committee for him, was a reluctance to ~~a~~ give up the vessel just now in any way that would bring it within the range of any in our Board to prevent his making another voyage. It was proposed to say nothing to our Board about it, & simply to report to you privately that though the Capts took the vessel this year, they had not closed the three years bargain, & did not wish to. This however did not seem to me ~~right~~ proper or right. The conclusion rather was that Capt G. would close the bargain, but report immediately to you that he would like to be relieved or released

It may not be amiss to let you know that the last voyage to Micronesia ought, as now appears, to have taken place in July rather than Sept. - that such was the understanding between Capt James (who made the last previous trip in her) & the missionaries, & that it was entirely for their own interests in coasting here, that the voyage was delayed, & we left imfrom it. It was also decided that we would several of us write you privately— including Capt Gellett—giving you our several views of facts.

I have not now time to say more than that I should think it well for Capt. G. to be allowed to close up his business during his next voyage—which voyage I trust will not on various accounts commence till after our Gen. Assoc. in June next. (Mr. Snow ought to remain here till then, & we do not yet know but Mr Doane will be here by that time.) It seems to me clear that the missionary vessel should be sailed by a missionary Captain, with missionary pay & character. The trading idea ought it seems to me to be given up as soon as possible.

Now on the supposition that the Morning Star is thrown back on us, the question comes up what is to be done with her. Capt. Gellett makes some statements which seem to indicate that he considers it unwise to attempt repairing her in any

Capt. James (who made the last previous trip in her) & the missionaries, & that it was entirely for their own interests in coasting here, that the voyage was delayed, & we kept uninformed of the true state of the case. The missionaries in the Gilberts & Marshalls were reduced to considerable straights for food, in consequence; & Mr. Bingham's life was very seriously imperilled. & I feel that this was not fair, & it lessens my confidence in the Capts.

4

thorough way; while still it ~~x~~ appears from other expressions of his that such statements need qualifications. I do not see how you can decide in the matter without ordering a careful examination of the vessel, performed by as disinterested parties as we have on the islands. ~~But~~ How to secure this examination, without your ordering it, I do not see, for Capt. G. feels that it is unnecessary, because of the thoroughness of his own & Carpenter Foster's examinations last fall. It is hard to reconcile these estimates of her unseaworthiness, with the fact that after these examinations, last fall he still made all his arrangements for running her three years with no more than $.1500.00 repair.

I do not know that these statements will help you at all. But you will at least gather from them that the Morning Star is as troublesome as ever, & that parties here are too interested to be fair & judicious; & that if you would have any thing reach us regarding her before she leaves for Micronesia, (about the 1st of May Capt Gellett says) — the promptest returns are necessary.

Yours in Perplexity — L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Jan. 27, 1865.
Unofficial, Rec'd. March 16.
Ans'd. March 22.

ABCFM vol. 19
no 282 - Jan. 28, 1865
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Bd.
Jan 28th — 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Bingham has been under Dr. Stangenwald's judicious care since his arrival here, & he is evidently gaining alittle strength. For a day or two he has ~~been~~ sat up a few minutes at a time — the first time for three months. He does not seem to have serious organic disease, but his nervous system is prostrated to an alarming degree. His local troubles have their radical in this, & this has been induced not within the last eight months; but the predisposing cause is constitutional; & his life of years on the low islands has at last done its work — particularly his excitements of the

~~early~~ part of 1864 in revising & printing two gospels, the book of Ephesians, & a volume of Bible Stories. The wonder is not that he is prostrated, but that he is alive.

His restoration will be very slow. After having reached a certain point of invigoration here, it will be of the greatest service, not to say necessity, that he visit a cooler country — America, either west or east, or both. I suggest the matter at this early day, that you may take any steps regarding it which you may deem best. Dr. Stangenwald has already suggested it to Mr Bingham, who is reluctant to believe that any such expense will be necessary. And indeed Mr. B. is unduly troubled about his expenses here simply. A few words from you would relieve his mind much. Perhaps you will be so good as to indicate how his extra medical & other expenses may be met.× — Mrs. Bingham's health & strength have been wonderfully sustained.

× even before we shall have the opportunity of making application to you as a Board in the subject. —

The King has appointed the Board of Education, under the new law. — It consists of Varigny, Hopkins, the Bishop of Honolulu, & Dr. Hutchinson! The first named is probably the President. Mr. Fornander is to be the Inspector General of the schools.

A "Weekly Gazette" in English was commenced as the government organ last Saturday. Mr. Castle will see that it is sent to you. In it we are just beginning to learn what laws were paſsed by the recent Aſsembly.

A weekly native newspaper is to appear today we have understood, published under the same auspices. It will doubtleſs affect the circulation of the Kuokoa in due time.

~~In our last~~ On Wednesday evening — the 25th inst. — the Rev. Mr. Gallagher presented "the Bishop with the "Miſsionary flag," in "the cathedral". The larger part of the audience was native. Mr. G. trusted it would wave from point after point of this group, till all were Christianized. The Bishop replied & accepted the flag as from the daughter Church to a branch of the Mother, English, Church. —

At our last Board Meeting I brought up in an informal way the need of one or two labourers among the english-speaking population, so rapidly increasing on these islands. The feeling seems to be that we must take some steps soon. After further discussion had, we shall doubtless communicate formally with you on the matter. —

At the recent meeting of the Association on Kauai, Mr. Rowell came directly & inevitably in collision with Messrs Johnson & Dole. He even refused to commune with the Association, as on Hawaii in Oct. last he had refused to be even present at the ordination of a native. Mr Dole does not think with Mr. Rowell, but sympathizes with him, & wishes the brethren would let him alone.

Messrs Wilcox & Johnson have had a public rupture about a right of way. Mr. J. carried the matter before the Commissioner of Ways, who gave a decision, which has been appealed from — by which of the brethren, I have not learned. One of my correspondents says he fears the missionary cause has been sadly scandalized by these brethren.

Another matter which is making some talk among the mission circles, is the suspension of Chas. Alexander, Henry Johnson, & Chas Wilcox, for one term for various offences, & particularly for lynching Joseph Emerson one night while he was visiting his sister at Punahou, — an offence which might have rendered them liable to criminal indictment before the legal tribunals. The punishment seems to me very light; but Messrs Johnson & Wilcox, feel much troubled, not to say displeased. —

Yours in Shame & Hope
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Jan. 28. 65
Rec'd. March 16.
Ackd March 24
Unofficial.

Mr. Rowell — Pd. Cd.

Wrote Messrs. Johnson &
Nelson
Feb 7

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 283 - Feb. 28. 1865
2 pages Q

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Feb 28th 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

My last to you was dated Jan 28th. On the same day I received yours to myself of Dec 12th, with a copy of yours to the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. And on the 15th inst. I received the 'Circular to Foreign Missionaries' by Rev. R. Grundeman.

On the 15th of Feb. the Morning Star sailed for the Marquesas Is. Hon John Ii went in her as delegate of the Hawaiian Board. We shall await her return with much anxiety, for at our last advices the Small Pox was making sad havoc in the islands of Nukuhiva & Uapou.

President Lincoln's name will be mentioned many times with pleasure, admiration, & gratitude, during this voyage of the Morning Star, for she took with her presents from him to the various ones on the island of Hivaoa who about a year since saved the life of Mr. Whalon, mate of the whale ship Congress, who very narrowly escaped being eaten by the canibles in revenge for the ~~theft of~~ kidnapping by vessels from Chili of the son of the chief into whose hands he fell. These presents ~~very~~ were in themselves very valuable, but their source renders them still more precious. On hearing from Dr. Jas. McBride, the American Minister resident at these islands, the facts regarding the rescue, Mr. Lincoln ~~instructed~~ directed that five hundred dollars in gold should be expended in presents to those who imperiled themselves to save the life of an American seaman.

The Minister made a very judicious selection of articles; & forwarded them with a letter of thanks.

To the Rev. J. Kekela, & the Rev. A. Kaukau, gold watches were sent, each with an appropriate inscription, indicating that ~~they~~ it was from the President of the United States of America. There were also sent them two suits apiece of valuable clothing, doubly valuable in these days of high prices. — These two gentlemen are native Hawaiians, educated in the institutions founded by the Missionaries of the American Board, & for many years they have been faithful & exemplary missionaries to the Marquesas Is., receiving their ~~entire~~ support, as does that entire Mission, from the Churches of the Hawaiian Is.

(abridge)

To the Marquesas mission a spyglass, & quadrant, & two charts & a Bowditch's Navigator were sent; & Dr. Judd added two compasses. A musket, & about twenty dollars in money, were sent to the chief who assisted; & the same also to a German. To a native girl living in Mr. Kekela's family, a medal was sent, with a number of articles of clothing.

The whole idea is a very happy one, & will have a great effect in rendering ~~life of~~ the lives of seamen more safe; not only on the Marquesas Is., but throughout the whole ocean. For once, the truest economy has been exercised. It is however but one of the many evidences we have of Pres. Lincoln's practical knowdege of human nature.

Mr. Bicknell went in the Morning Star as passenger, with the purpose of returning in her. True to his reserved nature & habit, he concealed from us all, his thoughts & wishes, until all our arrangements had been made; then engaged his paſsage, & went at his own charges. He says he wishes to ~~see~~ if the chiefs cannot be induced to give up their tabus! He also wishes to bring up Marquesas to be educated here & then sent back to labor, - as one is already laboring there, baptized by himself here in his bed-room, & in no connection with any church either here or at the Marquesas. &c. - It certainly is not the best way for him to put through such schemes in a field ~~on~~ which has been opened by the Hawaiian Churches at an expense of nearly $30.000.00, without in the least consulting us. - The church at Ewa wishes him to return to them, but cannot give him over $150.00 a year, & I shall feel more than ever disinclined to aſsist him much. He is a good man, & does good, but must work alone.

Since my last to you the Morning Star affair has progressed. Capt. Gellett has closed the bargain for three years according to his propositions to you, because we did not otherwise see how he could retain her even for a day — unless a new bargain was made for the immediate necessities. He also felt that he was morally bound to execute the proposals he himself had made, though he hoped he might be released from them. He has proffered two requests to our Board. He asks for an indemnity, of perhaps $1000.00, for his loss in returning so promptly with Mr. Bingham. He also requests that we advise his release from his three year's bargain at the close of the next voyage to Micronesia. — There are two sides to the indemnity question, which will be thoroughly discussed at our meeting next week. But his wish to be relieved of the Morning Star I consider very providential for the interests of true religion in Micronesia. — I am preparing a paper on the whole subject to be submitted to our Board at our next meeting, after which I will report to you more fully.

The Evangelical Association of Oahu met here on the 10th of this month. Though there were painful reports from the churches, & though we were obliged to depose one of our native ministers ~~from his~~ for drunkenness, the Meeting was a very pleasant & cheering one. Considerable interest was felt in the meeting by the laity, & there was a better attendance than usual. Sabbath morning the first & second native congregations united to hear the last Moderator's sermon; & again in the evening they united to hear the verbal reports of the state of the Churches, which last service had a marked effect upon the people.

By Rev. B. W. Parker's request

a committee was appointed to organize churches in the two extremes of his field, & by the desire of one of these churches a young man was licensed to preach for them on trial with reference to becoming their pastor. Action was also taken with reference to ordaining a man, long a licentiate, from Kauai, over the church at [illegible], in the month of April. It was voted to approve of Dr. Lowell Smith's leaving his church for a time while he visited the United States, & ~~is now~~ Our Constitution was so changed as to admit but one lay delegate from a church which now makes our Association a very safe body before which bring ecclesiastical questions.

I may privately tell you that the delegates from Dr. Smith's church, very strongly & steadily opposed the recommendation that I should be the acting Pastor of the church during Dr Smith's absence. But it was finally carried, by Dr. S's & the Association's united voice.

Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Unofficial.
Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Feb. 28, 1865.
Rec'd Apr. 27.
Ans'd Dec 13, 1865.

Morning Star — R. Cur.
Mr. Parker

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 284 - March 1, 1865
2 pages &

284

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu - Mar. 1st/65

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

We of Kawaiahao Church are feeling alittle encouraged. Our Sabbath School has steadily grown since it was at its lowest point in June last, till now it numbers with teachers over two hundred. It is still very difficult to secure competent teachers, but those who do work are becoming more & more engaged, among whom Miss. Mattie Chamberlain, & Mr. Jones (Mr. Hall's son-in-law) are the most marked. It is greatly to be desired that some active young man would take the Superintendancy of the School, so that I might now work elsewhere.

The Sabbath Congregations are also increasing. They have twice been so large in the morning within a month as to oblige many to go into the galleries. Our Prayermeetings during the week are well attended - many young people coming out who have hitherto been strangers in such places. There are several cases of awakening.

The South side of the immense roof of Kawaiahao Church is being re-shingled. To meet the expense of this & other needed repairs over a thousand dollars will be raised. The old Governor, the Princess Victoria, Mrs. C. R. Bishop, & Mrs. Dominis, have taken great interest soliciting contributions from natives & foreigners. Mrs. Bishop & Mrs. Dominis have been especially active, & have themselves alone raised nearly six hundred dollars. They did not scruple to visit men of business throughout the town; & few were able to say no to such solicitations. Mr. Wyllie gave fifty dollars. And now, they are desirous - they of the

Kawaiahao Choir, which includes, Mrs Bishop & the Princess — to put up a singer's gallery across one end of the church, at their own expense. The next step will be to have an organ for it.

All these little indications of interest give us hope. Mr. Henry Parker is rapidly increasing in power & influence. He is very popular among the chiefs, & is not less so among the common people. He seems to have recovered from his threatened throat disease.

Having secured the permission of the Hawaiian Board, we are about opening a Female Day School in the basement of the old Printing House. My wife & Miss. Chamberlain will be the teachers. The object is to save our girls from going to the Catholic Nuns Fem. Seminary, which is now drawing together over 150 of the girls of Honolulu. We will teach ~~English, & Native~~ Hawaiian & English, & any thing else by which we may hope to impart character & save souls. We purpose charging 12½ cents a week for tuition. The Cousin's Soc. have already appropriated $250.00 for this object. I do not of course ask the Haw. Board for assistance, as yet, though the time may come when they can assist to advantage. My hope however is, that in a few weeks we can secure the ~~permanent~~ services of Miss Mary Paris, for a year at least, & that we can then open a Fem. Boarding School, which the Cousin's Society ~~will~~ may be induced to adopt as their own. In that case I shall ask for the whole of the Printing House, — to which I presume you will have no objections. — Should Miss Mary Paris persist in declining, we may for the present fail; but my wife & I feel that the responsibility of there continuing to be no such school, must rest with others, not us. We will do what we can, & it seems to me the Lord will raise up helpers with hands, & hearts, & money. — How I wish that such an one as Miss Lydia Bingham were here.

My Kuokoa enterprise is thus far doing very well – better than I expected, much better than some predicted. My circulation is nearly 200 more than when Mr. Whitney passed it to me. It is now over two thousand. But the testing time is yet to come. It is confidently predicted that during this month the Government under the Board of Education will start a Hawaiian paper of their own, when every effort will doubtless be made to break me down. But I hope I have so demonstrated what the paper may & ought to be, that good people will stand by me with their purses if need be. – ¶ I am publishing in Hawaiian the Narrative portion of your recent volume on these islands. It excites remark & interest throughout the group. Some of the more intelligent are asking whether I purpose translating what you say about the Ref. Catholics, which they are very anxious to see. After the Bishop has published his

Sermon & Appendix, the time will very probably come, for us to publish in native on the subject.

I am pleased to be able to report alittle progress in the Publication Department. We have republished an old tract by David Malo; & are just reprinting the Memoir of Bartimeus. I have a pictorial Childs book of 32 pages in the press; & also a Sab. School Question Book prepared by Mr. Bond. Memoirs of Opukahaia, Keopuolani & Kaahumanu, are being prepared, and will I hope be published before Gen. Association. Mr. B.W. Parker is engaged in preparing The Bible Text Book, & Mr. Bond is putting the New York Tract Soc. Bible Dictionary into Hawaiian, & Messrs Forbes & S. E. Bishop are requested to prepare a Commentary on the New Test.

I shall probably address you soon, by instruction of our Board on the subject of an English-speaking colporteur missionary or two for our islands.

Oahu College seems to be getting along very well under its new President,— better in some respects than under the last regime. On hearing that you had thoughts of securing Mr. Hopkins of Wmsburgh for the Presidency, Mr. Alexander, with characteristic modesty & disinteredness offered to resign in his favor. The trustees however, advise him to hold on for the present at least, I understand. Even Mr. Corwin is now rather cordial toward Mr. A. of whom he has said he had not wit enough to buy a peck of salt. — Mr. & Mrs. Mills have written out rather reprovingly I hear, regarding the new appointment. The plan was as they represent that Mr. Mills would raise $20.000, get a new man, & then return. I hear, round about, that they had even engaged Wm. Bailey to return & resume duty with them. I surmise there must have been alittle mis-understanding on their part, as to the new arrangements.

Mr. Snow has been absent three weeks on Kauai, & will return this week. Mr. Bingham gains slowly – very slowly – but steadily. He sat up two hours yesterday.

Bishop Staley's Sermon is delayed in its publication by his absence on Kauai with Mr. Wyllie – on a spree as the down towners say. A number of the American laity are waiting for the appearance of the sermon for sport with the pen. There will very likely be some warm writing, I expect. – An Arch Deaconry has been created on Maui, & Mr. Mason is the Arch deacon. Dr. Baldwin must be nearly extinguished by the arching process! – The new Board of Education commences operations it is said on the 10th of March. Mr. Fornander being Inspector General of Schools. – The Bishop has recently printed – hardly published – in Hawaiian, a Catechism, purporting on the title-page to be ~~bey~~ the Bishop of the Catholic Church established here "by the Bishops of England & America"! – It is reported that he purposes soon to visit The United States to secure the more full co-operation of the American Church; & that Queen Emma goes to England to secure more interest there, & Kalakaua (Postmaster) it is rumored goes with her. Yours as Ever L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Private. Honolulu, March 1. 1865.
Rec'd. April 27.
Ack'd Dec. 13. 1865.

1st Ch.
Female Schools
The Kuokoa
Publications
Oahu College

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 285 - March 3. 1865
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Mar 3d. 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

I yesterday received your letter of Dec 27th, addressed to your Correspondents on the Hawaiian & Micronesian Islands. It is a letter that will do us good. I have just enclosed a copy of it to the Cor. Sec. of the Cousins' Soc. It trust it will have a good effect on young as well as old. But I hope that you will yet think it well to address them (the Cousins Soc.) directly.

You will be interested in the following resolution passed at the last meeting of the Haw. Board on the 7th of Feb.

"Resolved, That in view of the great need & success of the gospel on Ponape, the Rev. Mr. Sturges should have an aſsociate without delay; & in view of the relation of that miſsion to the Hawaiian field, this aſsociate & his wife ought to be from some of the so-called Cousins of the Hawaiian Miſsion; & we earnestly recommend to them the thoughtful & prayerful consideration of this providential call."

This subject must be thoroughly agitated among us, but I know of no young people who will think of going to Micronesia. We first need a baptism of The Spirit upon parents as well as children.

It is being thought among us that it will be impoſsible much longer to keep Lahainaluna from ~~under~~ the influence & intrusion of the Church of England party, if it continue as now under Government patronage; & that it will be well for the Am. Board to offer to resume the care of the institution, & to then secure it an endowment of, say, fifty thousand dollars. Is this not worth thinking of. You may possibly hear something from us soon as a Board on this subject.

The new Board of Education commence their duties it is said on the 10th of this month. We wait with some interest for indications of their plans, & especially regarding Lahainaluna.

Hilo Boarding School as yet has no foreign assistant teacher. Perhaps Miss Lyman continues to assist temporarily. I ascertained that Mr. Dwight Baldwin would not be unwilling to think of taking the place, & reported ~~the~~ it to Mr. Lyman some time since. But I am not in Mr. L's confidence either in direct intercourse or by letter, & do not know what is being thought or done. I think it very likely that the matter is being delayed till the meeting of their Association in April. — I was grieved in November last, as also in the ~~April~~ Feb. before, at the distance with which I was held from the Hilo Boarding School. It was in singular contrast with my experiences regarding Schools in the Eastern States.

Mr. Snow has returned from Kauai. He attended the ordination of Paulo Helekunihi at Anahola. Though having gone to Kauai at this time for the express purpose of attending it, he was not asked to take a single part or make a single remark either at the ordination or at the subsequent communion service in the afternoon, — so utterly thoughtless are some of the fathers (it was nothing more) of the modes of waking the people. It will not be so when the native ministry get hold.

Most terribly sad & astounding developments are being made regarding Mr. Rowell's course of immorality extended through years, in connection with the girls he has taught to play on the Harmonium. It is said he has a child by one of them. We scarcely know what to believe. Mr Dole disbelieves. Dr. Smith is convinced. The Judge of Waimea, of whom I spoke in mine to you regarding Mr R. in June, laid the case before the Association at Anahola. A Committee of Smith, Johnson, & Dole, were appointed to investigate the matter. As yet this is private here, but it cannot be long.

Yours in Sadness & Humility — L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, March 3. 1865.
Rec'd Apr. 27.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 286 - March 7, 1865
2 pages

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - Mar 7 - 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The need of two or three English-speaking Home Missionaries on these islands, has been pressing itself upon our attention very strongly during the last year.

There have been accessions to our foreign population, comparatively large, since your visit to these islands. The culture of Sugar-cane is being rapidly increased, & will doubtless become very important. We have evidently entered upon a new stage of development. There will be a large increase of Americans & English - particularly of the former -

in addition to the laboring emigrants, the coolies, who may be brought from Asia.

There are two regions which we feel call for immediate attention - viz, West Hawaii, & East Maui. The accompanying copies of letters from Messrs Paris & Alexander give you facts regarding those fields.

These foreigners are most of them irreligious men; but they are men of force of character, & will have a great influence on our future. They demand attention for their own sakes, & none the less in their relations to our work among the Hawaiians. Unless we meet these foreign heathen, our labors among the Hawaiians will be rapidly counteracted.

Then again, we know the Reformed Catholics are intending to move in this same direction. It seems to us a marked providence that they have been so long delayed in occupying those vacant fields. We should no longer leave them vacant.

In our perplexity to know how to meet this need, we naturally turn to the American Board, ~~the Society which is~~ the Parent of all the Evangelical institutions that have taken root here, for sympathy & advice, if not for aſsistance.

This is perhaps a peculiar case. It is not within the bounds of any Society formed for the conversion of the heathen; & it may not be within the bounds of any American Home Miſsionary Society, formed for labor within the territorial limits of America alone.

It is work properly devolving on the Board of the Hawaiian Evangelical Aſsociation. But we have not the funds to pay the paſsages of any who might be induced to come from America, & we have not the resources for give the complete or partial support which will for some time be needed by them here.

The utmost we can strive to attain from Hawaiian sources is the support of our ~~institutions~~ Hawaiian institutions. We must be assisted from abroad, to meet any thing more for the present, until there shall be a larger evangelical foreign community.

We lay the case before you. As the American Board will doubtless feel it is directly within their province, can you not draw the attention of some other Society to our needs? We trust that some one of your religious organizations may be able to so construe their duties in the vineyard of the world as to consent to assist us in this emergency of meeting Americans not on American soil! But should this prove impossible, might not a new Society be formed to meet such cases as this, which will be rapidly multiplying in all the countries of the

American Continent.

As this is a merely preliminary communication, it is not perhaps necessary to say more than that we trust some of the Mission children now being educated in the Eastern States, will hear, & respond to the calls to this work; but we shall need assistance in their case as much as in that of any others.

This having been approved by the Haw. Board, in their behalf,
I subscribe myself -

Ever Yours

L. H. Gulick
Cor. - Sec. Haw. Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, March 7. 1865.
Rec'd. April 27.
Ans'd July 19.

Missionaries for Japan.

✓ Prud. Com.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 287 – March 8, 1865
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - Mar 8th/65

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

I enclose two communications - copies - from Capt. Gelett to the Hawaiian Board, which speak for themselves.

At the last meeting of our Board, on the 6th inst., I submitted with them a paper on the subject of the Missionary vessel, recommending a special grant of $500.00 to Capt. Gelett, for losses during the last voyage - & also advising his release from the three years bargain from the 1st of Jan. after one more voyage to the West - & urging that hereafter the missionary vessel be run on missionary rather than on trading principles, & under a missionary Captain on a missionary salary — & recommending the sale of the Morning Star after the next Micronesian voyage. The subject was, after much discussion, referred to the Committee on For. Missions, to be reported on further at an extra meeting next week.

Mr. Snow has written you regarding Kauai & Mr. Rowell so far as known. What a sad case! How the past is all explained. Instead of the head, it was the heart, that was morbid. Mrs. Rowell told me a year ago with tears in her eyes that when the brethren should know the state of the case regarding her husband, she knew it could not be allowed to continue. It meant even more than at the time I had any idea of. — I am now, judging of the past on Kauai, afraid that there will be an undue attempt to hush the affair up, & allow Mr. Rowell to subside from the ministerial & missionary function without ecclesiastical action. This will be very prejudicial to discipline among our native ministry. — Kuaea wished much to lighten Solomonona's deposition on this island a few weeks since, but we succeeded in doing all that was to be desired. But we will fail in any future case, unless ~~as much~~ impartiality is ~~should~~ shown in the discipline of our own members.

On the 5th inst. we received letters from Rev. Jas. Kekela, on the Marquesas Is. dated Jan 16th. We are rejoiced to hear that the Small Pox has spread no further than to the two islands of Nuuhiva & Uapou. On the first 900 ~~have~~ died, on the last 40. Rev. S. Kauwealoha was stationed on Uapou, but escaped ~~with~~ the disease, with his family. They will welcome the Morning Star.

Ever & Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Private.
Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu March 8. 1865.
Rec'd Apr. 27.
Ack^d Dec. 13. 1865.

Mr. Rowell ✓ – P. Cas.

2

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 288 - March 27, 1865
1 page

Rooms of Haw. Board
Mar 27th 1865
P. M.

Rev. R. Anderson D. D
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

At a recent meeting of the Haw. Board, it was resolved to recommend to the Prudential Com. that a special grant of four hundred dollars be made the Revd H. Bingham Jr. for the year 1865. The reasons for this are so obvious that I will not mention them, as my time for writing is limited.

You will be pleased to hear that Mr. Bingham is gaining steadily if it is slowly. For several successive days he has sat up three hours, & he begins to walk about his room. His liver is seriously diseased, & his nervous system is very much prostrated. But there is reason for hope that he may yet be in tolerable health.

Since mine to you of this morning, the Haw. Board, met in the Office of the Kuokoa, on a sudden notice, and after discussion of Mr. Rowell's case, resolutions were passed drafted by Mr. Corwin, of which I send you a copy. I was instructed to visit Kauai, going in today's Annie Laurie, & urge the brethren to all possible decision, & to remain as long as might be necessary for preventing the Waimea Church from being divided by Mr. Rowell.

I feel the responsibility of this visit to be heavy, & I hope to be guided by wisdom from on high.

The subject of the Morning Star was re-discussed, Mr. Castle moved to amend our action of last meeting which was to the effect that we were not prepared to advise that any consideration be allowed him in view of services during the last voyage. The motion was lost, the majority not being prepared to advise. I therefore send you the document as finally approved.

Dr. L. Smith & family, Mr. Hall & wife & daughter, Mr. Whitney, with Mrs. S. E. Bishop & several young ladies of the Mission take the Comet next week. These friends will so fully inform you of island matters that I will not & need not add more.

Yours in Mortification, Humiliation, & Sorrow

L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. Haw Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu March 27. 1865.

Rec'd May 29.

Ans'd July 19.

Official

Mr. Rowell by B. Cor

Morning Star

ABC FM Vol. 19
no 289 - March 22, 1865
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu – Mar 27th 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I am in a poor state of mind for writing what will encourage you. Yet doubtless it is only a passing cloud. You will know how to estimate it. You wish clouds reported no less than sunshine.

The action of the Hawaiian Board urging the Cousins to look at the needs of Ponape was communicated to the Editors of the Maile Wreath, which, together with remarks Mr. Snow has at different times made in public, produced quite a storm in the March number of the Wreath. Your printed letter to your correspondents, of Dec 27th, was also criticised. In the same paper, they insist that they are missionarily engaged, & that they are under no obligation to assume the missionary profession. Some are ashamed of the Paper. On the whole, good will come.

((The subject of the Morning Star was discussed at an Extra Meeting of our Board on the 13th inst., & though I modified my paper so as to recommend that the insurance on Capt Geletts share of the vessel for the last two years, be remitted to him — be paid by the Am. Board, rather than himself — my suggestion was put aside by the casting vote of the chairman; & it was decided to advise Capt Geletts release from his present bargain with the understanding that at the close of this year he pay 1/6 of the expense of re-coppering. The rest of my paper remained substantially as at first. I would send it by this mail, but another Extra Meeting has been called to re-consider the matter this evening, — the results of which will of course be final on our part. — It seems to me that some consideration of the fact that Capt. G. entered into this enterprise as an experiment, should be had, & that by it he has saved the Morning Star to us, & also between four & five thousand dollars during the years 1863, & 64. He has meantime expended nearly

Morning Star

twenty four hundred dollars in repair of the vessel, some of which, as a new main mast, was unexpected. Then again, the business interests of Capt. G. require that the M. S. ~~he~~ should go to Micronesia immediately on her return from Marquesas Is., while we shall not wish her to go till after our General Association. — While I do not feel that the Capts. lost any thing like what they state in their paper, & while I feel that they did not do all that might have been expected in not making their voyage at the usual time of the year; I also feel that a part of the blame of the tardiness of the voyage should rest with the Haw. Board, &, taking all the circumstances of the case into account, I should vote for releasing Capt G. from his share of the insurance during 1863, & '64, — which I know will be satisfactory to him.

The Bishop's Sermon is being printed. I have read it, though it is not yet published. It is bitter, & the ponderous Appendix is scurrilous, being but a re-vamp of the defunct Polynesian slang. It will do the cause of Christ no hurt, but good.

He complains that in your book you do not acknowledge his having called upon you with his clergy! — I must send you a number of copies as soon as they are published.

The Board of Education have as yet done nothing that we hear of regarding Lahainaluna. It is evident I think, that there is some scheme behind. Meantime Mr. Pogue is being seriously troubled with his eyes.

The entering of the English Nuns into Lahaina is doing Dr. Baldwin good. Months ago I plead with him for girls for Kau, but could get none - he probably did not take much pains to even inform the people & parents of the school. Now he writes wanting to send girls to Kau - now that the school is for the present full.

Mr. H. H. Parker & I are taking great satisfaction in the Kuokoa. Though it is quite uncertain whether it will meet its own expenses, we feel that it more than pays all expense & trouble in the good it does. We have now an organ through which we can reach the people, on school questions,

& others, - whether the pastors speak or not. Already am I receiving applications from different parts of the group, directly from natives, regarding their daughters; & the circulation of books is very sensibly increasing.

The developments of the Rowell case are more & more saddening. I send you copies of letters from the Kauai brethren, the facts of which I need not repeat. It appears that Dr. Smith (J. W.) treated Mr. Rowell, years ago for some form of venereal. — We of Honolulu are distressed that the Kauai Association has not before this taken decisive action. We have been urging them to do it for several weeks, but they have contented themselves with arranging that Mr. R. should not preach, & so leave the matter till next June. Mr. R. however is too shrewd to let matters lay. He has done as he said he might a year ago (see mine to you regarding him of June last) & has doubtless already made a serious division in the church, which prompt action would have prevented. Their Aſsociation meets this week at Koloa. It seems to me I ought to be there. But the leading brethren in Hon- do not speak of it, & Meſsrs Dole & Smith at whose place they meet, do not invite me, which I take to be an indication against it. — (I often feel there should be some one in this office of mine, who could command the confidence of some, more than I do. My spirits sometimes sink under it, & I am not certain but my little health may go next.) — The better portion of irreligious Honolulu is refusing to believe the stories regarding Mr. Rowell, till the Miſsionaries themselves have taken action on the subject — such confidence is felt in us as a body. It is therefore immensely important that there should be no shuffling. Mr. Damon is as fully alive to this as any of us. It may come up in our meeting this evening whether our Board has any thing to do in the case. My thought would be to wait now till the Kauai Aſsociation has given us facts in a clearer shape.

It is pretty certain that Rev.

Mr. Scott, of the Ref. Cath. Mission, who was at Lahaina, paid the half (& possibly the whole) of $1500.00 as hush-money in the threatened prosecution for rape upon a girl of his school. He left for England months ago; but it will not do for us to pursue any such course of concealment.

It is rumored more strongly than ever that Queen Emma will visit England, to secure more missionaries for *Hawaii* nei. It is also said that the Bishop will visit New York for the same purpose, - it is to be sincerely hoped he will.

Mr. Snow leaves today for a tour of Hawaii. He needs recreation.

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, March 27. 1865.
Rec'd May 29
Ack^d Dec. 13. 1865.

Private.

Mr. Hardy
Morning Star

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 290 - March 27, 1865
2 pages φ

(Copy) 290

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu. March 27. 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I am instructed by the Haw. Board to report to you the result of our deliberations on the subject of the Morning Star.

I. Regarding a Special Grant.

We do not feel that the last voyage to Micronesia was made at the time which the interests of the Mission there required. Mr Bingham understood that the Morn. Star would return there by July 1864. Later in the voyage on leaving Ebon for Honolulu, Mr Snow was told the Morn. Star would return by September. All the arrangements of the missionaries, both American &

Hawaiian were therefore made, with reference to the return of the vessel during the summer of 1864. Instead of which, on her arrival here, she was put under the Hawaiian flag, & went into the coasting trade, continued in it all summer, & even after she left it, there was no special despatch exercised, & she did not leave Honolulu, with the supplies for 1864, till the 14th of September, reaching Apaiang on the 11th of Oct, Ebon on the 5th of Nov., & Ponape on the 1st of December: in consequence of which, & of the scarcity of the indigenous cocoanut & pandanus, the Hawaiian missionaries on the Gilbert Is. suffered severely, & Mr Bingham's life was apparently preserved only by the providence of a passage to Ebon: while on Ebon, though less suffering, there was privation, anxiety & perplexity, so that it was said among them, that they would rather hear the Morning Star was lost, than to learn that she had been voluntarily detained by any parties at the Sand. Is.

We gladly acknowledge that after their arrival in Micronesia, Captains Gelett & James did every thing in their power for our brethren there — of which they speak with gratitude. Yet we do not think that their losses were great by returning so directly. The profits from the oil they might have collected on their return, would have been nearly, if not quite counterbalanced by the increased length of the voyage with so large a number of passengers.

We are not therefore prepared to recommend that Capt. Gelett be reimbursed for losses on his last voyage, but would refer the matter with all the facts to the generous consideration of the Prudential Committee.

II. Regarding Capts. Gelett & James request to be released from their contract to run the Morning Star for Three Years.

It was fully understood immediately on the Morning Star's return from Micronesia in January, that the Captains for various reasons, hesitated about closing their contract for three years. Yet they needed to make one more voyage to close up their business at their various trading stations. The simplest way for them to secure the vessel for that purpose seemed, to be to close the bargain immediately, making application to be released from it at the close of one more voyage. This being the thought of many members of the Haw. Board, they closed the contract for three years.

We therefore earnestly recommend, to the Prudential Committee, at the close of the present year, to release Capt. Gelett from the bargain of three years from the 1st of Jan. 1865, for the reasons assigned in his communication of Feb. 21st, together with the ~~communications~~ considerations which we suggest, regarding the best plan of hereafter running the Missionary vessel;—with the understanding that the Captain will at that time meet one-sixth of the cost of re-coppering.

VII. Regarding the Sale or Continuance of The Morning Star.

On her return from her next voyage to Micronesia, the Morning Star will require extensive repairs, besides perhaps recoppering. The estimates must as yet be indefinite, but considering what is known of her condition, it will probably require five or six thousand dollars to put her into sea-worthy condition.

If for any reasons, the Prudential Committee think it best to continue the Morning Star of our first love, there is no doubt she can, with a sufficient expenditure, still be made to do service for several years.

It however seems to us most economical that she be sold after her next voyage to the West, & that arrangements be immediately made in the Eastern States for the building, or purchase of a good, copper-fastened, clipper-built, fore & aft schooner, of perhaps one hundred or one hundred and twenty five tons. The name of Morning Star should be retained for the new craft.

IV. The Mode of Running the Vessel.

Any mode of systematic & inevitable trading, especially if it involve the necessity of making a livelihood thereby, must in the present chaotic state of Micronesian society be sadly & necessarily evil. It involves the use of objectionable articles of trade, as tobacco & fire-arms, & the employment of the lowest class of immoral foreign agents

& it is impossible to disconnect the missionary name & character from such a trade connected with the missionary vessel. Capt. Gelett himself, we are pleased to see, says he does not regard the opposition manifested by the missionaries as unwarranted.

The Capts. have given the plan a fair trial. None will succeed better than they. We trust it will not be repeated.

We deem it quite possible, & indeed to be desired, that some trading be done by the vessel, on restricted conditions for the good of the people simply, & not for any one's emolument, or even with the dependence of any one's livelihood upon it, but it must be carefully guarded.

It does not seem to us that the employment of a Capt. on merely business terms, with a high business salary, is the proper mode of running a Missionary Vessel. The Captaincy of such a vessel seems to us a missionary position, & one that should & will secure candidates, for the privilege of missionary labor, & a salary sufficient to meet expenses. In other departments of missionary labor, we do not make money an attraction to any position; & the Morn. Star is one of the most important of the missionary agencies in Micronesia.

There will doubtless be some more expense attendant on this plan; but what is money balanced against such enormous evils as are inevitable on the present trading plan.

We therefore recommend that our Missionary Vessel no longer be engaged as a trader, & that as soon as possible, she be put under a Missionary Capt. entering upon the work from missionary compensation, — a man competent to disburse her, subject to the approval of the Haw. Board. Such an one is mentioned to us by Mr Snow, in Capt. ~~B~~ Franklin Bates. Should the Prudential Committee find no better one, we would suggest that Capt Bates, be, if possible secured.

By authority of the Haw Board
I subscribe myself Yours
L. H. Gulick Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M.D.
Honolulu, March 27, 1865.
Rec'd Sept. 4
Answered Oct. 17

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 291 - April 21. 1865
1 page φ

291

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
April 21 - 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Sir,

Our General Association commenced on the 17th inst. & closed on the 19th.

I am too much exhausted to write much. It will be impossible also for me to prepare any of the documents of the meeting for you - which I trust you will excuse, as our mails are now quite frequent - there probably being another in a week. I slip away from work this P.M. to Waialua, to be back in three days.

// You will doubtless hear from a number of pens, what

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D.
Honolulu, Apr 21, 1865
Rec. Aug. 27, 1865
~~Ackd~~ Dec. 13, 1865.
Unofficial

Use without name. Ed. of Herald.

a satisfactory Meeting we have had. Your Letter to the Association had a marked effect throughout the whole Meeting, being frequently alluded to. It appears also, translated, in tomorrow's Kuokoa+.

The Holy Spirit has been with us — not in any overwhelming effects, but in softening & quickening influences, that were very palpable. We experienced not a ripple of ill-feeling. The Hawaiian language was used with the most perfect satisfaction, & success, — the number of native ministers present being 13 (3 absent) & 16 lay delegates.

The pressure of opposition from the English Pulpits, & the Government, is doing us all good. The children of the missionaries are evidently waking up also. Last week we had a celebration of our Kawaiahao S. School,

+ I have published the whole of the narrative portion of your work in the Kuokoa.

nearly 300 children marching through the town under banners to music, with 12 or 15 of the Cousins male & female as teachers. They (the Cousins) have been gradually coming in since the beginning of the year, & have even established two branch afternoon S. Schools at Manoa & Waikiki.

The foreign sermons in native on Foreign & Home Missions were largely attended, & excited great interest. The sermon on For. Missions was by Rev H. Manase (a native) of Honuaula, E. Maui, & was a noble effort. These were on the first Sabbath – June 11th.

On the 18th of June Sat. A. M. we held a great union meeting in Kawaiahao Church where three foreign & two native ministers spoke with power & effect. In the afternoon, the

Lord's Supper was celebrated in the same place, there being present certainly over 1200 communicants. This was the great day of the feast.

We hope to feel the effects of this meeting during the whole year. The Lord grant to be with us to the end! —

I will simply say that our estimates for 1866 are about the same as for 1865 — with the exception of the Morning Star which if retained & repaired will cost $7500.00 or so.

Rev. S. E. Bishop is appointed to Lahainaluna. Mr. Pogue's health is poor. He may be obliged to take a vacation. It is decided to remove the Kau School & its principal to Waialua. There was opposition from many, but was carried by a respectable majority. — In great haste Yours

L. H. Gulick

Mr Bingham & wife will probably start for California in abt three weeks —

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 292 - April 28, 1865
4 pages

Honolulu - April 28/65
Rooms of Haw. Board

Revd. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

On the 27th of March I mailed for you copies of several letters from Dr. J. W. Smith addressed to different individuals in Honolulu regarding Mr Rowell's sad case, which gave all the important facts that had transpired up to that date. I also sent you a copy of resolutions that day passed in an extra meeting of the Haw. Board, taking action regarding the discontinuance of Mr Rowell's salary, & informed you that I was instructed to deliver them in person to the Association of Kauai & to Mr Rowell.

I left Honolulu the same day for Kauai, & was present at a Special meeting of the Association at Waimea on the 29th of March. Having been elected a member of the Association, I was put into the chair, Dr Smith being stated Scribe. The Committee, consisting of Messrs Smith, Dole, & Johnson, who had been appointed by the Association, which met at Anahola on the 23d of ~~March~~ Feb., for the ordination of Helekunihi, to investigate the rumors regarding Mr Rowell, made its Report, stating that Mr Rowell had confessed to guilt with one woman, & recommending his deposition from the ministry. After some impudent opposition from Nuuhiwa, (a licentiate of this Association, who had declined a call from Anahola, & another still more recently from Hauula, Oahu) their Report was accepted, & a preamble & Resolutions offered by the Committee were passed, only Nuuhiwa voting against them. I ought to state that the Constitution of the Association gave voting power only to Ministers & Licentiates — which was perhaps well enough in this case — but is not the best in the long run. Mr Rowell declined being present himself, & instructed his people not to take any part – the bell-ringer even not to ring the bell. We however got the bell rung, & before the organization of the Association, several individuals were elected by a part of the church present as delegates, & they took seats with us. The Association before adjourning recommended that Dr. J. W. Smith be the acting Pastor of the Waimea Church till they should secure a permanent pastor.

The most of the brethren returned to their homes the same day. Nuuhiwa however remained, & did his best to foment the passions of the people, & to induce them to resist the action of the Association. He was the leader of the five religious meetings, held between Wednesday & the Sabbath, & though I was present at every one, I was not asked to make a remark or offer a prayer. The deposition of Mr Rowell by the Association was declared tyrannical and intrusive. Mr Rowell's guilt, was on his own authority denied; his confession to the Committee, of adultery was denied; and his public confession to the congregation on the 5th was said to have been made in general terms, & to have probably referred simply to some state of heart, or perhaps to his long neglect of this sacrament. It now appears from one of themselves, that on the day previous, eight of the principal men of the church had been to him, and he had confessed to "adultery" to them, & they had arranged with him that his public confession the next day, should be couched in general terms that might afterwards be crept out of. The most of these *lunas*, including "old Jonah", now join in denying ?! that they understood Mr Rowell to confess to adultery. Even Mrs Rowell is understood by the natives to deny her husband's guilt, or his having confessed;— I presume she does not exactly say it, but something that is so construed.

On Saturday afternoon, the 1st of

April, at the usual afternoon Bible Class Meeting, led by Nuuhiwa, & consisting principally of women, there being eight or ten men present, one of the Lunas was elected as presiding luna, to take charge of the church, (Mr Rowell himself voting with the rest,) till further steps could be taken, which step it was said would be to exclude Dr Smith's, & my interference, & to put either Mr Rowell or Nuuhiwa into the pastorate. The expectation was that I would oppose the measure, but I said not a word. It was a packed meeting, & only harm would have resulted. My quietness secured my being asked by the presiding luna to preach the next morning. I assented.

It seemed to me that the Rowell faction had gone unchecked quite as far as it was best they should. A few wicked men, determined to shelter sin in the church, with several simple-minded followers, among whom were two or three lunas imbecile with age, were ~~attempting~~ assuming to be the church of Waimea District, & to control its action against public sentiment throughout the group, & against the action of the Kauai Association, & very likely against the majority of the members of the ~~c~~Church itself, could they be allowed to speak. It was high time to appeal to the church as a whole. The quiet plan of gentle teaching & leading which we had so far pursued was no longer possible. They had precipitated matters, & for all practical purposes had driven us off the field.

Sabbath morning brought us out a larger congregation than has assembled in Waimea Church for many a day, brought out by the agitations of the last month, particularly of the last few days. I preached a sermon having no bearing on the local excitements; one object being to calm the minds of the audience, & so prepare them for my next step. After a short prayer, I requested the people to tarry a few minutes longer. I said to them that I had been sent there by the Hawaiian Board to do whatever was possible in assisting them through the difficulties by which the church was here beset - that I came with no "Bishop" power, but simply with a power to consult & assist - & that this could not be without the assent, & cooperation of the church itself - I would therefore request those male members of the church who were in good standing, & who were opposed to my taking charge of the church during the few weeks I should be able to remain here, to rise - all who were desirous or willing that I should act, I requested to quietly keep their seats. After two or three minutes spent in explaining the matter, the question was put, & fifteen or so persons arose - I have the names of fifteen.

Telling them to take their seats, I remarked that it was apparent that there was comparatively but a small part of those who had any voting power, who were opposed to my acting, & that I should therefore do so temporarily, till the more permanent mind of the whole church was ascertained. I made a number of appointments for the following week, & immediately took charge of the Sab. School. At its close, I sent for the sexton, & asked whether he would hereafter look to me for direction & pay. He hesitated, made various excuses, & did not know. I therefore took the keys myself.

And so ended the rule of that faction, & the church building upon which the money & labor of the whole district was bestowed, has been retained, for those who adhere to the faith & practice of the church, for & by whom it was built – & the hundreds & thousands of dollars expended indirectly upon it by the Christians of America, in supporting the missionaries who have successively occupied this post, & especially Mr Rowell himself, have been in an essential degree preserved to the cause of evangelical religion, in harmony with sister churches throughout the group.

The leaders of mischief on finding themselves excluded from power, immediately circulated the report that they had been turned out of the building & been told, to find another place of worship. Messengers were sent all through the valley, & at the time of afternoon service, they had a better audience in one of their dwellings, than has for a long time been known in the church itself, Mr Rowell being present with them; & we had an audience of about twenty, the most of them men. By this favorable turn of affairs, were we relieved of Mr Rowell's presence of mischief among us, & of his immediate followers.

As if fully infatuated, before the week was out they passed into great irregularities, & so broke the last link, by which they might have continued to call themselves the old church of Waimea. On the following Saturday, after invitations had been sent all about, they observed what they called the Lord's Supper. Every body of all conditions

& character were invited & pressed to be present. The lunas administered the elements, & all who came partook if they chose - which almost every one did, - even to young children, & notorious sinners & profligates. The native woman with whom Mr Rowell's name is most associated was present, seated in a rocking chair out doors under a tree, & had the bread & cocoanut milk brought to her there. Four or five children were baptized, Mr Rowell & two lunas, dipping their hands simultaneously into the water, & each putting his hand on a separate child, while a third, (the presiding) luna, at the same time dipped both his hands into the water, & baptized two children at once, one with each hand - Mr Rowell pronouncing the words (as I understood it) for the whole. During the next week after, similar blasphemies were practised at Mana* & Hanapepe, Mr Rowell going to each place, & his reputed mistress also leading the singing, & partaking of the so-called sacrament.

I was not idle during the two weeks subsequent to the 2d of April. I twice passed through the whole field, Dr. Smith being with me the last week, & ~~held~~ daily meetings were held at Waimea. The people at & near the centre, more & more rallied, as they saw & understood that they would be sustained, & as their eyes were opened by the irregularities which the Rowellites were committing. Dr Smith & I sent a request to Rev. M. Kuaea of Waialua to visit Waimea. He came promptly, & by the 15th of April we had the names of about eighty church members, who stood by the old faith & practice of the church. At our suggestion, in a formal church meeting, they took action suspending those of the church who had followed Mr Rowell until such time as they should return repentant. New lunas were elected in the place of those who had deserted & wandered. As the church is a corporated body, they dismissed such trustees as were among those who had been suspended, & elected others in their place. It was also voted that Dr Smith be the temporary pastor of the church in accordance with the recommendation of the island Association.

The next day, which was the Sabbath, we had a most interesting communion season. After the afternoon service, without there having been any previous intimation of any such thing, when those who were willing to be reckoned among the seekers after salvation were invited by Dr Smith to remain, & though a number had during the previous days been giving in their names, we were surprised & delighted to see over thirty remain. Much of this is very evidently merely excitement, but some of the individuals we venture to hope are under the Spirit's influence.

On Monday, the 17th, I went over to Niihau. In the course of a day & a half I held four slimly attended meetings. The leaven of novelty & license was already at work, & Mr Rowell had been invited to come over & administer the sacrament as he had recently done it at & about Waimea. I however found a few, who thought they would stand firm. I promised them in the name of the Hawaiian Board, that we would immediately send them a native preacher. The whole island is now owned by a Presbyterian family of Scotch origin, named Sinclair who received me very kindly, & who will assist our work there very materially & very ~~kindly~~ heartily. The native population now remaining there is about 250 in number.

The work at Waimea is now left for three or four weeks with Kuaea. He has already done much good, & will doubtless effect more in gathering the wanderers together, in opening the eyes of the blinded & ignorant, & in conciliating the belligerent, than any foreign missionary on the whole group. It is a marked providence that we have such a man for such a juncture. The Waimea church is already taking steps to call him to become their pastor. Should he go there, he will doubtless hold the people together. I shall favor the move. Dr Smith also greatly desires it.

I left Waimea on the 20th of April to return to Honolulu. Great threats were being made, how that as soon as I should leave, the Rowell party would take possession of the house. Those whom we consider the Church, were fully instructed what course to take, & what errors to avoid, & they will appeal to the law for protection. There will be many vexatious things said & done, but I question whether they will venture to make themselves liable to the law. Since my return to Honolulu, I have asked Mr J. W. Austen's legal advice, & he thinks the case a clear one in our favor.

We have reason for thankfulness that

so much has been saved of the wreck of this ancient church. It is no slight ~~remark~~ result, after the progressive stultification of the moral sense of the community, & the church, by the almost public immoralities of their pastor; & after his systematic & able efforts to infect them with his own wicked opposition to union in spirit & act with sister churches. I more & more fear that Mr Rowell is a dangerous hypocrite. We must not be surprised if it take even a long time to correct the damning effect of his life & teaching. With unmitigated severity has he all along disciplined, right & left, for using & for planting tobacco, while himself, with scarcely the veil of concealment, consorting with at least one native mistress. And now after confessing, & professing repentance, he is, with all the art of a sophist, in effect denying that he ever so confessed, & is working on the sympathies of many under the cloak of injured innocence; & is making special effort to keep the people with him, under the pretense of enabling them to resist ecclesiastical tyranny. It is certain that his confession of guilt long ago, to the "Committee" was but a partial one with an attempt to mislead. It is nearly positive in my mind that he has been, till within a few months, in sin through a course of at least 10 years, & with more than one woman. I need not give details. Some still try to think him deranged, as Messrs Dole & Parker. I see nothing now but a deranged heart. Mr Parker Sen. feels that the Hawaiian Board entirely transcended their functions in the action they took regarding Mr Rowell.

Mrs Rowell is taking a most unfortunate position for herself, in feeling that as her husband is penitent, his sin should have been hushed up; & that even if he was suspended from preaching, the cause should have been concealed. It is doubtless natural that she should feel so. He has treated her very unkindly for several years, & is now, out of policy, being a little more kind; & this to her makes amends for all the past, & she wishes others could also so view it. But she, like her husband, sinks all personal feelings in the necessity of standing by the liberty of the church. Had she separated from her husband, it might have been possible to have rendered her pecuniary assistance, but now we see no way of doing it. Some of us however feel that the children may be assisted in attending at Punahou, as that will go directly to them, & that too only as they attend there.

This sad case, reveals to us a precipice yawning just before our evangelical work on these islands. The danger of flying into anarchy is not confined to Waimea alone. There is an element of restleseness in many of our churches. But a spark may ignite it. The epidemic will very possibly spread, but we must do our best, to confine it within its present limits.

This case also shows us the miserable danger of that so-called "Independency", advocated by some of our number, whose principal creed is isolation, & morbid aversion to co-operation with sister churches. I trust these experiences at Waimea will open the eyes of some to the danger of putting churches under a native, or even foreign, ministry in such a way as to leave them uninfluenced by the judgment of others. Liberty in its highest developments is secured under law — the law of love.

Again, this case will have a tendency to check the disposition to feel that native ministers alone are frail. No native minister we shall ever have, will fall so utterly & with such ruin to the Church as one of the most eminent of ourselves.

Still again, the course taken with Mr Rowell, in deposing him, will tend strongly to assist us in maintaining the purity of the native ministry. The example will have a powerful effect.

And still another good from this evil, is that we see more plainly than ever the power of a native ministry. Kuaea will do what no one else can at Waimea. And so elsewhere through the group, natives will do what we cannot, in holding on to the people, & helping us to weather the storm which is upon us.

We humble ourselves before the Lord, & beseech him to overrule these ~~troubles~~ terrible experiences to our good individually, & to the furtherance of his Cause.

I have written somewhat extendedly, thinking you would be glad to hear the whole.

I am, as Ever
Yours Truly
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. Haw. Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick.

Honolulu, April 28. 1865.

Rec'd July 3.

Ans'd July 19.

Rowell & Warren
case

Prud: Com.

Write against Independency

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 293 - April 29. 1865
1 page ¢

293

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - April 27/65

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

A mail closes in an hour or two for California. Having just completed my report of my visit to Kauai, I must give you a few additional items of island news.

I find here yours to the Haw. Board of Feb 18th regarding Lahaina; & yours to myself (private) of Feb 20; & your telegram of Mar. 26th regarding the detention of the Morning Star.

The Morn. Star will of course be detained as you desire. We shall hope to see Mr. & Mrs. Doane by the 1st of June.

The Morning Star returned from the Marquesas Is. on the 18th inst. bringing good news from our missionaries, though there is nothing very striking. Mr. Bicknell

I thank you for your letter of Feb 20th. Its statements are satisfactory about the engravings. I am displeased with myself for having criticised them in such a way as to have made you feel it necessary to notice ~~them~~ it so fully. But more about this another time.

has brought up about twenty natives, nine or ten as scholars, to live with him, two are chiefs, the rest are adventurers. Mr. B. had it seems some private understanding with the government that they would pay the paſsage money of such as might come. His doings at Marquesas are making a still greater breach with our miſsionaries. There is beginning to be in fact two Miſsions there – one is ours, the other is Mr. Bicknell's.

John Ii's visit there seems to have done good. He will now tour through these islands making reports of his visit. – He is being thought of as pastor for Waikane Church. Mr. Parker speaks of it, & Dr. Judd favors it.

The Bishop's sermon is making quite a stir. Pres. Alexander has commenced a review of it in the Com. Advertiser. It will probably be worthy of being reproduced in a pamphlet form.

The Minister of the Interior, recently sent a copy of the Sermon to a literary gentleman of the world, who writes much for the papers, saying "For Heaven's sake, don't review it."

The British ship of war Clio is here, & will take Queen Emma (now made the Baroness of Halawa) to England, with Mr. Hopkins & one or two others. See Weekly Gazette. The King gave a grand dinner & ball on Wednesday evening in view of her departure. An hour or so before the time ~~of~~ a soldier was sent to Mr. Henry Carter's demanding back the card of invitation which had been sent him. This was in punishment for some remarks Mr. C. had made the day before from the verandah of the American Minister's in presence of & with known reference to Mr Harris (C.C.) regarding Americans surrendering the doctrine of "free & equal." To such petty things does our Ministry stoop. Strange to say all the rest of the Judd family pocketed the insult, & attended the Ball.

On Thursday, the 27th, we received the news of Lee's surrender. The Am. Minister immediately called a meeting in Fort St. Church. At 12 M. the house was full. For one hour our hearts & voices ran high. It was one of the most exciting & significant events that has recently taken place among us. It doubtless makes our guilty Ministers tremble. — I made a few remarks which were well received, & have I think deepened a little my hold on the community.

There are increasing evidences of good work among the people. Rev. H. H. Parker is much encouraged. — Dr. L. Smith on leaving his ~~people~~ church publicly told them they were 21 years old, & were competent to care for themselves, & that they might ask whom they chose to assist them in admitting to the church &c &c — in direct contravention of the ~~the~~ vote of the Assoc. a few weeks since. The next church after Mr. Rowell's, from which I anticipate unruly anarchy is Dr L. Smith's. My position is now very embarrassing toward that church. What do good men mean? — I visit Lahainaluna next week. Ever Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Apr. 29. 1865.
Private Rec'd July 3.
Ackd Dec. 13. 1865.

Morning Star
Micronesian Mission
Bicknell
Adm. Dr.
Bishop's Coms.
2d Ch. in Honolulu

ABCFM. Vol. 19
no. 294 – May 18, 1865
1 page φ

Rooms of Haw. Board
May 18th 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Bingham has recovered from his illness of nearly a year, quite as rapidly as could be expected. It will be very essential that he should before long visit a colder climate. By doing so there is a strong probability that he may so far recover as to be again competent to missionary work for, if not in, Micronesia.

Yours Very Respt.

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M. D.,
Honolulu, May 18. 1865.
Rec'd July 6.
Ans'd July 19.
Mr. Bingham.
✓ Part. Ext

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 295 - May 18, 1865
2 pages ф

295

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Bd.
Honolulu – May 18 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Sir,

I have but a moment & must be brief. —

On the 9th inst. I received yours of Mar. 9th regarding Lahaina. It has not yet been submitted to our Board, but when it is will give great satisfaction.

On the 16th I received your telegram of April 24th saying that Mr. Doane would sail on the 16th. We rejoice to hear that he is coming; but wish he could have started earlier. The Morning Star will be detained for him, but the Capts. will wish extra compensation for the loss on their business – their oil-trade – in Micronesia.

I visited Lahaina during the first week of this month. Dr. Baldwin will be glad to see a new man.

He will feel somewhat sad to give up the pastorate; but will doubtless do it if necessary. — Nothing is yet done by the Board of Education regarding Lahainaluna, nor can any thing be ascertained as to their thoughts or purposes. I surmise they purpose a plan of "hectoring" & embarrassing — one that shall incline Mr. Pogue to give up. Mr. P's health is giving out. He may soon be obliged to give up. The assistant Aholo is doubtless guilty of adultery — & has been for years. Government will doubtless √ sustain him.

Waimea affairs are much entangled. Dr. Smith has not thought it best to carry out the plan we had framed, √ & Lawyer Austin had advised. The Rowell party, with Rowell at their head, entered one day & made great disturbance, & have not been arrested for it, & were even allowed by Dr Smith to hold meetings in the house. And now, at C. C. Harris' advice, that party fastened the doors, & our party broke in, & will be tried for that crime! Dr. Smith's nerves are not equal to the case, besides that he is constitutionally inclined to feel that caution & hesitancy are the sum of wisdom. In Medicine his is the "expectant" treatment — & so in every thing else. Judge Robertson & C. C. Harris have been to Kauai, & in several ways showed leaning toward the Rowell side. The expectation is that the case will be tried in the Supreme Court in Honolulu in July — as there is no island Judge of Kauai. I understand that Mr. Rowell is acting as pastor over the people that follow him. He has written to Mr. Castle asking what the price of a passage to California is.

The political caldron boils in Honolulu. The Government demanded through C. C. Harris that Henry Carter make an apology for his remarks at the Am. Ministers. Dr. McBride also came near yielding the point. But was finally stiffened up. And the Government demands have been yielded.

The "Bishop" is being more & more scorned. Pres. Alexander's review is pleasing all save the Bishop's friends. Even the Catholics like it. They have published a pamphlet, which will be sent you by next mail.

The Board of Education have given all the teachers of English Day Schools, notice that their ~~will~~ services will be dispensed with after the last of June. This is doubtless a trick to get rid of certain men obnoxious to them — among whom is Mr. Morris Beckwith. The removal broke Mr. Ingraham's heart. He died a fortnight since. Not the slightest clue can be gotten as to what the plan of the Board of Education is regarding these schools. Rules have been promulgated, that religion is not to be taught in the schools — the Common Day Schools. How far they mean to carry this, we do not know, but it is certain that the Roman Catholics still use their "Manual". —

A News paper in Hawaiian has been established by the Board of Education, & Government. It has taken the name of the Kuokoa - changing only the initial letter. Its name is Auokoa - which means, New Age or New Era. It is of the same price & size as the Kuokoa, & takes pains (through its correspondents) to attack the Kuokoa virulently, though we have not made the first remark about it, since our first welcome of it. Advance payments are not insisted on, & its circulation is consequently perhaps about 2500. The Kuokoa will not meet its own expenses. Can we afford to give it up? I should think it one of the most powerful weapons we can use for good. But others do not.

Queen (as we call her) Emma has gone to England. Very little interest here is felt regarding it. She is understood to be so English, that it hardly enthusiasm. Hopkins went with her.

The King has created an order of Knights. You will see the account of it in the Weekly Gazette. Its character is evident from those appointed – those who are *be-nighted*! Poor Judge Andrews receives a star in consideration doubtless of his prompt oath of allegiance to the new & revolutionary Constitution. But strange to say, Mr. Castle fails even of that slight reward. His position in the Privy Council does not secure the great good to the interests of the mission that he had hoped! He is allowed to know no more of the governmental plans than some outsiders. I regret to see Punahou financial affairs rather slipping back into his hands, & shall stimulate Pres. Alexander to hold on to them himself, as he ought to do. – We have heard it intimated that Albert Lyons was thought of for Punahou. He must have waked up much, if he is,

-admirable student & man, as he is.

Father Parker, feels strongly that the Haw. Board trespassed on ecclesiastical ground by the action they took on Mr. Rowell's case on the 27th of March. Dr. Baldwin has some queries of the same kind. And I presume there are one or two others who have.

Allow me to say here, what ought perhaps to have been more fully expressed in my official letter to you regarding a couple of english-speaking colporteur missionaries, that they may be from among the children of this mission. Where is Thomas Thurston? Has he not the vim, & the piety? There is also Nathaneal Emerson, & his brother Justin. My brother Thomas ought to go to some of our island fields.

I have had more time to write than I supposed I should have when I sat down, But I must close,

Yours Ever L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick M. D.
Honolulu, May 18. 1865.
Rec'd July 6.
Ack^d Dec. 13. 1865.
Private

Morning Star
Lahainaluna
Waimea
Board of Education
The Kuokoa
[illegible]
Eccl^l Powers
Colporteurs
[illegible]
etc etc

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 296 - May 20, 1865
2 pages φ

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Board
Honolulu - May 20/65

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

It is said a mail leaves today for San Francisco. I was therefore at least acknowlidge the receipt of many letters from yourself yesterday, viz:— Mar. 21, (regarding Lahaina,) Mar 22d, (with copy of Mr. Clarke's of Mar 20) Mar 23d (regarding the Boat) & again Mar 23d (regarding Kau) Mar 24th (acknowoledgement of letters) Mar 24th (Private, with copy of yours to Messrs Johnson & Wilcox) Mar 25 (to Haw. Ev. Ass.) & Mar 25 (to Child. Soc.). —

A very rich & important mail it is. I trust your efforts in getting it off did not retard your recovery from the illness of which you speak.

We shall do nothing to change the plan of securing a new man for Lahaina. Indeed, we do not see the poſsibility of getting a pastor there in any other way.

Your letter regarding the Morning Star will receive early attention, — a part of it has already been met by ours of Mar 27th.

I regret that any criticisms of mine, or of any body here, on the illustrations in your book, should have seemed unjust. We are exceedingly jealous you know of our good looks; — & then too, we needed to make some criticisms, & that was the most vulnerable point. Some 25 or so copies have been sold here. So many were sent as presents that the most anxious to see it, were supplied without purchase.

Your letter regarding Kau will be communicated to my brother, as you request. I have hopes that the change will be effected, though Messrs Coan, Lyman, & Paris will oppose it. Kuaea is called by the people of Waimea, Kauai, - the stable portion of them - to become their pastor. He is inclined to go, I think. Many of us will favor it as the best way of saving the Waimea church. In that case my brother may be desired - or they may be induced to desire my brother as pastor, which will facilitate the removal of him & his school.

I am glad to see your sentence regarding Henry Parker's salary; though I shall not favor any application being made to you for him until his parish is reduced by the creation of new churches. He this year has received but about $400.00 from his people. But they have done more than last year for other objects.

We recently started a girls' day school in the basement of the old

Printing House, hoping it might, if rightly managed, grow into something efficient, & perhaps even into a Boarding School. Mattie Chamberlain took charge of it, after my wife had gotten it a very fair start, & in two weeks, during my absence on Kauai, on her own responsibility Miss. Chamberlain closed the school. Our plan is therefore for the time checked; but we will not abandon it. Perhaps I may venture to say that two or three of us are thinking of Rev. S. E. Bishop & wife as the ones to come to Honolulu & establish an institution competent to meet the Catholics & Ref. Catholics. The idea of the Kau School is very different from this, & covers an entirely different ground. Would the Am. Board (Pru Com.) be willing to provide the salary of Mr & Mrs. Bishop, could we meet the other expenses of the institution? Perhaps it is unwise for me even to ask the question. If so you will of course pass it unnoticed.

P.C

I am sorry enough that I should have written Mr. Treat unnecessarily. I supposed it was all "in the family," & that it was as safe to be confidential to him as to yourself. I will act on your suggestion for the picture.

I have no doubt that your suggestion about the editorship is a good one, as you have experience. But what was to be done last January, & what is even now to be done? Can we afford to let the enemy have all the efficient popularly ~~periodical~~ literature — as would have been the case had Mr. Whitney given up the Kuokoa. The Opposition was stronger much to our Board's taking the Kuokoa than to my taking it on my own responsibility. Indeed the first was utterly opposed. The last was acquiesced in. I presume I shall more & more feel the objectionableness of being both Sec. & independent proprietor & editor; — but, practically, what is to be done? I am in the gap for the present, till something better can be devised. But as yet I see no light.

The Wilcox & Johnson affair went first before the Commissioner of ways, & was decided in Mr. J.'s favor. Mr. W. threatened to appeal, rather than which Mr. J. yielded, on condition that a gate should be put up & kept shut. The gate was put up, & Mr. W. then locked the gate & kept the key, which nettled Mr. J. much. Messrs Dole & Smith have labored much with the Waioli brethren, & last I heard Mr. W. had removed the key, & there seemed a prospect of a reconciliation. But the matter is an affair of common scandal among foreigners & natives on Kauai. The Koloa brethren feel that both Mr. W. & Mr. J. are about equally to blame. I trust we shall not hear of the affair again. But I have been asked by an outsider why the Mission allows two such missionaries to live together & damage the cause.

Your letters to the Evang. Assoc. & to the Children, seem to me very opportune & appropriate. I trust they will do good; & that you will yet hear of the fruit of your efforts in your sick bed.—

The native ministry are anticipating much from our approaching General Association. I anticipate a good & a refreshing time.—

Yours in Chris. Bonds

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May 20. 1865.
Rec'd July 6.
Ack^d Dec. 13. 1865.
Private.

Henry Parker
Girls' School
Salary P. Com.
Kualoa. P. Com.
Johnson & Wilcox
affair

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 297 - June 9, 1865
3 pages ф

(Copy) ~~Duplicate~~ -

Rooms of Haw. Boa
June 9th 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Sir,

Yours of Marc 22nd regarding the Morning Star came t hand on the 19th of May. It has receive the careful attention of our Committee on Foreign Missions, to whom it was referred, with Dr. Judd as a special member; & it has been before the Hawaiian Board at three successive meetings.

Our close & protracted investigation of the subject has modified our views regarding the expediency of disposing of the Morning Star; - otherwise our views have not changed since ou to you of Mar. 27th save as they have become more clear & decisive.

1. Regarding Capt. Gelett's relations to laims upon the Morning Star, we accord th your remarks under sections 1, 2. & 5. hey are not discordant with our own pressions to you under sec. 1 & 2 of urs on the Morn. Star of Mar 27th. The Morning Star will be detained as ou request till Mr Doane arrives.

Capt. Gelett feels that as all his arangements had been made for the vesl to leave about the middle of June, e must ask six dollars a day demurage after that date till about the 13th July. We consider this but reasonble under the circumstances, & would equest that it be granted him.

P.C.
✓
[illegible]

2. In reply to your inquiry in sction 3, whether in our opinion "the exiencies of the missionary work in Mironesia can be met without owning a essel"; — we would say, — It seems to us very cerin that in the present undeveloped state of

commerce with Micronesia, we cannot di
pense with the ownership of a vessel, trou
some & expensive as it is & will be, withou
detriment to our work, & an increase of exp
we cannot advise. We found it our cheapes
& best way to charter the Morning Star to
make the voyage of two months to the Ma
quesas in Feb. for the large sum of $1400.
We could not charter a vessel for Micrones
short of $900.00 or $1000.00 a month. We the
fore urge the Prudential Committee to st
retain a vessel which may cast their bre
on Micronesian waters. We are already
ginning to gather, & it is but the first
fruits. All Christendom will, ere ma
years, rejoice with Heaven, over the glori
triumphs ~~over of the gospel triumphs~~ of th
gospel in Micronesia reefs; — & the ownership
of a vessel, seems to us a very important, no
to say indispensible, agency.

3. The 4th, 6th, 7th & 8th sections of your l
ter present queries regarding the best

mode & place of selling the Morn. Star, d the Hawaiian Board are of opinion at it is not necessary to own a vessel.

As we are so clearly of opinion that it is necessary to own a vessel, it is almost useless for us to reply to the queries; yet we would say – that – As she has been alienated from the Hawaiian flag, she can probably e sold as well under it here, as under the British flag here or elsewhere. If sold here, we do not consider it certain that she would be engaged in trade with Mi-ronesia. She would probably become a Hawaiian coaster. We would by all means retain the name "Morning Star". There is no possibility of her taking freight to Boston, for want of capacity, and in her present condition it would not be safe to attempt making the voyage.

4. As to the best mode of securing, under the circumstances, the control and

ownership of a vessel, we were at first somewhat perplexed.

In ours of March 27th, section 3, we informed you that it would probably cost five or six thousand dollars to put the Morning Star into a seaworthy condition. This was so large a sum that our opinion was expressed in favor of getting a new vessel, less expensive in the outset, & which might be run with less expense.

Since the receipt of yours, we have re-examined this point with great care. The result is, that in view of what we are now satisfied regarding the true condition of the Morn. Star, - that she is not the worthless craft so often & so long represented - & in view also of the fact, that you do not at all intimate that the Prudential Committee will think of purchasing a new craft should the M. Star be sold, we are now prepared to think very much more favorably of repairing her. It is true it will require quite a large sum.

But on the other hand, it is true that she will then be a vessel better adapted to our missionary necessities, than any new & smaller vessel will be with smaller passenger accommodations. And one important consideration will be, that she will still be the Morning Star.

The matter must of course rest with the Prudential Committee. They know the spirit of their patrons better than we. We will try to give you the facts, with all the fulness & explicitness which you desire.

We enclose a copy of a Report submitted to us by Dr Judd. It will very materially assist you in arriving at the facts of the case, as it has us, though we do not adopt it as our own.

We are satisfied from Dr Judd's paper, & from conferences with Mr Foster the Ship-carpenter, that the hull of the Morning Star, below water, is in ~~the~~ sound condition. She retains her shape perfectly, & does not leak below the water line — both which facts confirm the above statement. Her upper works are in a poor condition & leaky. The time seems to have come to remove the double bulwarks, & put on light bulwarks with a planksheer, & so at the same time to lighten her bows & render her safe from the danger of some day being sunk, from the staving in of her present bulwarks, & the consequent opening of a passage (destitute as she is of a planksheer) to her very hold.

The planks of her main-deck are ~~ready~~ nearly worn out, & will need to be ~~dis~~re placed on her return from the west, & not only the planking, but some of the beams of the main deck will probably need to be renewed.

She will also need new sails, rigging & copper, together with some slight repair of the quarter-deck.

This would render ~~aid~~ her more stannch, sea-worthy & comfortable than she has ever been, & will give us a craft more nearly what we need in cabin room than we might get in a new vessel of a different model.

We do not advise the removal of the deck-house, for it would not materially improve her safety, & would very materially reduce her comfort for missionary passengers.

But we would suggest that while the main deck is being renewed, should many of the present beams be found rotten, that it be raised 18 inches according to Dr Judd's plan, for the reasons given by him. This will be effected at an expense not over $400.00.

The repair & remodeling of the upper works of the vessel, without raising the deck it is estimated by Dr. Judd, assisted by Mr. Foster, will cost about $4000.00, & if the deck be raised, not over $4,500.00.

The sails, rigging & copper would be cheapest sent from the United States, and may cost $3000.00, including freight &c. I send with this a copy of Orders, made by Mr. Foster, regarding these items.

Expensive as is this plan, will it not be a gain, on the whole to retain the Morning Star, & repair her, than to sell her at the sacrifice we must in this market, where her name is so injured, or be at the very heavy expense, with considerable danger, of sending her elsewhere for sale.

5. Regarding the Future Arrangements for the Morning Star, should she be retained, we have no change to make in our suggestions under sec. 4. of our last on this subject.

We would not engage a Captain at business rates, by the year, but only by the voyage, when necessary. But if it is possible to secure the permanent services of a missionary Captain, with a missionary salary, we would by all by all means advise it.

We would request the Prudential Committee to so put the Morning Star under the care of the Hawaiian Board, that the business which ~~now~~ devolves on us regarding her may be transacted by our own officers, & so avoid the confusion & uncertainty which now frequently occurs.

This having been approved by the Hawaiian Board,

I subscribe myself,
Yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. Haw. Bd

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M.D.

Honolulu, June 9. 1865

Recd Sept. 9.

Answered Oct. 27

~~Duplicate~~.

[illegible]

[illegible]

No. 2

Dr. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

Will you not please to have the Missionary Herald forwarded regularly to Rev. E. W. Corwin, & Rev. ✓ W. H. Parker, Honolulu, S. Is., as they are entitled to it gratuitously by your published conditions. —

Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Rec'd. July 3. 1865.

Ans'd July 19.

Herald ✓

ABC FM ~~Vol.~~ 19
no. 298 – July 8, 1865
2 pages

Rooms of Haw. Board
July 8th 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

With this I send you our Estimates for 1866.

I have grouped them under two heads, for the sake of convenience, & trusting that you will accept it; in which case, the question which is continually arising here as to who shall disburse the monies for "Micronesia", will be settled, & those for "Morning Star" also will be thrown onto the hands of our Treasurer, so making the whole matter simple & manageable. If however you prefer that your agent should disburse the monies for "Micronesia" & "Morning Star", as now, allow me to suggest that it be distinctly settled by transferring them to the first head.

The items of the First head, - To be disbursed by the Agent of the A. B. C. F. M. - have been acted on by the Committee on Appropriations alone, according to your note of Jan 11th. The question arose whether the estimates for individuals, ~~whether~~ such as Forbes, Gulick, Sturges, Snow, & Doane, should be brought before the Hawaiian Board, or be acted on simply by the Committee on Appropriations. The most business-like way is to act on them as a Board, as it is our Board which disburses them, but there is an object in the minds of some to submitting such matter even to the small number of Hawaiians we have in the Board.

Under the "Salaries to the Older Missionaries," we have made no change, save in the case of Rev. L. Lyons. I send with this a copy of his application to us for an increase of $200.00, which seemed to us reasonable, & which we trust you will be able to grant. I think I need not write more fully as you are familiar with his mode of living, his resources, his disinterested devotion to his work, & with his condition of enfeebled health.

Under "Home Department", "Home Missions, we omit the name of Rev. S. E. Bishop, as he has been appointed to the 2d tutorship of Lahainaluna, & has accepted.

For Printing we hope you will grant what you did last year. This item covers all that we ask for printing in the Hawaiian & Micronesian dialects. We are just paying the bills for several hundred dollars worth of printing in the four written languages of Micronesia. You will see by the Report of the Hawaiian Board, that we are hoping to accomplish something more the coming year in this line for our own schools & churches than we did last year.

For Education we might perhaps have well asked for more, but will hope to accomplish much with the $1600.00 we ask. Theological educating will cost more the coming year than it has thus far, as Mr. Alexander, being deprived of his School Superintendency, will be unable to give his pupils Schools by which to support themselves. We have decided to remove the Female School from Kau to Waialua, & to enlarge the school, which will necessitate the expenditure of all the surplus monies on hand, with all you will be able to give us. We allow $800.00 for the running expenses of the School for the remainder of the year after it shall recommence at Waialua, & $300.00 for the Assistant Teacher. After footing what bills are still due for [illegible] last year, & after drawing what [illegible] still due us from the Am. Board on 1865, & what we trust the Am. Board will allow us for the half of 1866 which will come into this missionary year, and after allowing about $300.00 for Theological Education, we shall have about $1500.00 available for the removal of the teachers & the school from Kau to Waialua, & for refitting the premises in a very economical way so as to accommodate towards fifty pupils. We trust these arrangements for the transfer & enlargement of this Female School, will so fully meet your approval as to secure the appropriation of the $1600.00.

The item for "Finishing Mr. Snow's House" we consider an important one. An appropriation which the Micronesia Mission asked for the purpose of assisting him to a new house, at the time of his removal from Kusaie, was, by some over-sight probably, never granted. He never has had but a few dollars for house-building, & we consider it but the least that can be thought of, that he have $300.00 to finish off a house he has erected on Ebon. The Hawaiian Board will immediately advance him the money.

Regarding The Morning Star, I will refer you to the documents regarding her which I send you by this mail. Mr Bingham jr's presence with you, will assist you materially in understanding our thoughts regarding the Morning Star.

And thus, my Dear Sir, I trust we have furnished you with all the facts you will need on the subject of Appropriations for us for 1866. The total we ask for is $33.125.–, which is $8.800 more than last year. This increase comes entirely on the Morning Star. There is a reduction of $25.00 on Salaries of Older missionaries since last year; & $25.00 on Aid to Children; & $500.00 on Home

Missions; & $150.00 for Micronesia; - making a total reduction of $700.00, exclusive of the Morning Star. The proposition to run her on a missionary, rather than a trading plan will doubtless double her expenses, and necessitate an item of $4000.00 or so. Should you conclude to repair her, we estimate it will cost about $7.500; - But this last is ~~a~~ a contingency that it is not expected will again arise for many years. The $2000.00 increase of expense per year in running the Morning Star, is the item of permanent increase; which however is partly balanced by the reduction of other items by the above sum of $700.00 - so making but $1300.00 of increased expense for our whole work here, exclusive of the repairing of the Morning Star.

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec. Haw. Board.

Rev. L. H. Gulick,

Honolulu, July 8. 1865.

Rec'd Sept. 9.

Answered Oct. 27.

On the Islands

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 299 - July 18, 1865
4 pages ¢

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
July 18th - 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D. D. -

Dear Sir,

For the first time in about two months do I take my pen to address you un-officially - for I can hardly count a few excessively hurried lines I despatched soon after our Gen. Association closed, & of which I have no memoranda. I shall have hard work catching up with the arrearage of news. It will perhaps be my best way to commence with the present, & let the past go. The current is most too swift these days for us to be very successful in catching that which is past.

I must first acknowledge yours to myself of May 4th, regarding a grant of $500.00 to Capt Gelett.

As other propositions went to you afterwards, we will not act on this matter till we hear again.

The Morning Star has been giving us a good deal of trouble of late. But for Messers Snow's & Bingham's presence, I do not know what would have been done. But we were united, & so influenced matters. It is to me an interesting puzzle – the folly that seems inevitably to be developed regarding the Morn. Star. And it would not surprise me to hear that the propositions which we Micronesia missionaries have supported ~~about~~ repairing her at such a high figure, should seem to the Prudential Committee unadvised. Yet I have hope that when the proposition shall have had full consideration it will seem more advisable then when first proposed. I think it is quite a providence which sends Mr. Bingham to you at just this juncture. His going obviates the necessity of my writing much on this, & on other topics.

Morning Star

I send you by this mail duplicates of my official letters of Mar. 27th, & June 9th regarding Morn. Star; also a duplicate of the memoranda of articles which might to advantage be sent from Boston for her repair.

From the middle of June to the 13th of July, six dollars a day demurrage have been paid Capt. Gelett. At about the last date, the packet D. C. Murray arrived from California bringing mail & passenger who left New York, ~~info~~ on the 3d of June via Panama, & informing us that Mr Doane left New York on the 20th of May via Nicaragua, & was evidently delayed somewhere on the route. With this Capt. Gelett put in a claim for $25.00 a day demurrage, from the 13th inst. Several of our Board thought it best to despatch the vessel on the 13th without waiting to hear even from Mr. Doane. Others held back & prevailed, till on the 15th inst. we received information of the wreck of the Golden Rule, & that her passengers only arrived at San Francisco by the 1st of July, just as the Hawaiian Packet was coming out. We heard nothing from Mr. Doane himself; but concluding from what he & his wife had been through that they would do well to rest quite alittle before going to their field & their self-denying & laborious life on a coral reef, we who had till then opposed the Morn. Star's leaving before Mr. Doane's arrival, yielded;-& the M. S. sailed on the 17th. The especial reason for her going however was the Captain's oil-business. Mr. Stapenhorst's vessel the "Pfiel" is to leave in a few days, & Capt James (who was the one who went in the Morn. Star) was anxious to reach the islands before the ~~Pef~~ "Pfiel", so as to have the first chance of purchasing oil. They finally charged but $50.00 for the demurrage from the 13th to the 17th inst. There is constant trouble from having our veſsel engaged in trading, & that too in other people's hands. Though it will be at increased expense, I cannot but hope it will be given up.

Allow me to call your especial attention, in this connection, to the last clause of my letter of June 9th, regarding so putting the M. Star under the Haw. Board that whatever we have to do regarding her shall be done by our officers. There is constant bother as it is. And then again liberties are taken, which it seems to me ought never to be allowed. As for instance, last year she was put under the Haw. Flag without a meeting of the Haw. Board. The wisdom of the step seemed to me very questionable, & seems to me more & more questionable. The only, or main reason for doing so, was that Mr. Castle was agent for the Kohala Plantation & proposed engaging the M. S. to carry up the heavy mill &c. for the Plantation – a job which would benefit the Captains, & which did tempt them to remain here months after they were due at Micronesia. This matter of the Flag was however afterwards approved for the sake of form by the Haw. Board. But another thing was at the same time done of which not the slightest mention was at the time made, & I did not even know of it till within a few months since their return from Micronesia. For the sake of making room for the Boilers for the Kohala Plantation, the Deck-house was reduced permanently in length some three feet. This very greatly reduces the accommodations for native missionary passengers. I feel indignant that such a radical change should have been made without one word of consultation. If this can be done, what cannot, providing only that parties are willing to foot the bills themselves. Mr. Castle understands & says that he has no power to act without instructions, yet long habit prevails, & this was done; & other like things will I fear be again done.

The Morning Star sailed on Monday, the 17th of July, at about 4 P.M. Mr. & Mrs. Snow & children returned in her. The Hawaiian Board sent a new Hawaiian Missionary named Maka, & his wife. They are designated to the Gilbert Is. They come from Rev. B. W. Parker's field on the North side of Oahu. Mr. Maka is a graduate of Lahainaluna, & has long borne an irreproachable character. He was some thought of as pastor for one of the new churches recently formed in Mr. Parker's field. He was a delegate to our recent General Association, & when the subject of Micronesia's need was there agitated by Messrs Snow & Bingham, he was so moved as to wish to offer himself immediately. He however first hastened home to consult with his wife. She consented, & he then made known his wishes, & was accepted without hesitancy. The Oahu Association had a Special Meeting the day he sailed, & licensed him to preach.

Thus does the Lord raise up men as we call for them,— men in whom we have grounds for confidence. During our General Aſsociation, Rev. A. Pali, but recently settled in a part of Mr. Lyons field, Hawaii, offered himself. His people however are with reason loath to part with him, & under the circumstances it is undoubtedly not best.

The Rev. J. S. Emerson of Waialua, went as delegate of the Haw. Board to visit our Hawaiian miſsionaries in the Gilbert & Marshall Is. With the new miſsionary, there are now six Hawaiian families on the Gilbert Is. It is very important that some one should this year visit them who can converse freely with them, as Mr. Snow cannot. This is especially neceſsary as it is proposed to take a new station on the northernmost island of the group, Butaritari or Pitts Island,— the same at which we touched in 1852.

The Morn. Star takes down a rich freight of new books in the four different dialects which have been reduced to writing, & in which there are readers. In the Ponape Dialect 500 copies each of a re-print of Bible Anecdotes, & Hymns. In the Kusaien Dialect, 500 each the Gospel of Mathew & an edition of Hymns. In the Ebon Dialect, ~~the~~ 1000 copies of the Gospel of Mathew; & in the Gilbert Is. Dialect ~~a ne~~ 1000 copies of a New Primer. This makes a total of about 200.000 pages [illegible] printed this year for Micronesia.

The Morn. Star will probably be absent about five months. Capt. James purposes closing up his business this voyage, & then return the vessel upon our hands. She takes the Rev. Mr. Hall as passenger; an Irish Presbyterian minister, who takes that way of reaching New Zealand, for Home Missionary service there.

Pres. W. D. Alexanders Review of the Bishop's Pastoral Address is completed, & is being reprinted in handsome pamphlet form, with Addenda. It will make towards an hundred pages. It is here considered a very complete & admirable reply, - temperate in language, but extinguishing in power. I trust it will receive the attention it deserves in America, & wherever the Bishops sermon has taken effect. Would it not be well to secure its being reprinted in America, for instance in the Eclectic Magazine. I will send you the Proof sheets of the Pamphlet, that you may do what you think best with it - in advance of its full publication.

This performance has raised Mr. Alexander in the estimation of the American community here, many degrees. He is recognized as one of the powers in our circle, & that reacts very favorably on himself, in increasing his self-confidence & manliness. He is I think doing well in the College. Had he an able co-adjutor, with some of the business tact in which he himself is deficient, the College would be well manned. He writes much for the Press besides the Review. I depend upon him principally for the foreign news in the Kuokoa. — Mr. Brigham has ceased his connection with Punahou, & soon goes to India to inspect & report on the Unitarian Mission there. He made a demand on the Trustees for $300.00 more than was pledged, & more than had ever before been paid for filling his sphere there, & strange to say, he received it. In consequence of this Mr. Corwin resigned his position on the Committee of Instruction of the Board of Trustees, & I was put upon it. I regret very much, that such a man as C. R. Bishop is still left out. It seems to me unwise

Mr. Castle will inform you of his correspondence with the Board of Education regarding Lahainaluna. We consider his part of it quite masterly. It evidently brought them to terms. Had he & a few others only taken similar grounds during the past year in other national affairs, our Constitution would never have been overturned. — I trust the Prudential Com. will think favorably of taking Lahainaluna back, & of carrying it on, on Missionary & religious principles. Can it not be endowed?

Rev. H. H. Parker has just returned from Waimea, Kauai, where he & Hon. J. Ii went as instructed by the Gen. Assoc. They did a good work there. The results will be good, though the Rowell faction still hold together, & Mr. Rowell is about to go through the island to gain converts to his side. Mrs. Rowell has been in Honolulu, taking her husband's part very zealously, virtually ignoring his own confession of guilt, charging Dr. Smith with falsehoods, & me with spiritual tyranny, & making it her main business to ferret out the truth of the many rumours of sin which are afloat regarding her husband, & invariably find as she says that they are all false. Meantime that notorious Emily is retained as washerwoman by the Rowells, and the impression is strong on many minds that he still lives in sin. We pity Mrs. Rowell from the bottom of our hearts. She is making it impossible for us in any way to assist her, as we should in some indirect way be glad to.

Kuaea has not yet decided to go to Waimea; but I still hope he will.

There was much opposition to my brother's being removed from Kau, but it is being effected greatly to Mr Coan's & Mr Paris' sorrow. I am sorry he is my brother, otherwise I have no doubt about the wisdom of the move. —

14

There is a proposition to remove Mr. Forbes to Kau, which may be effected, though I do not see its wisdom.

Mr. Bingham & wife take today's packet for California. They hope to reach the East in time for the Meeting of the Board.

Thank you for the [illegible] of your book you have sent, also for the pictures of Kamehameha III. — which will soon arrive.

Yours As Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M.D.
Honolulu, July 18. 1865.
Rec'd Sept. 9.
Ack'd Dec. 13. 1865.
Unofficial

Morning Star
[illegible]
Micronesia
Revis'n of the Acts
Mr Bingham
Lahainaluna
Results
Kau

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 300 - July 31, 1865
1 page ϕ

(Unofficial)

Honolulu – July 31/65

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Sir,

Mr. & Mrs. Doane arrived on the 25th inst. in good health, & are preparing to leave for Micronesia in a cocoanut-oil trading brig, named the Pfiel, on the fourth or fifth of August. Our Board voted on the 27th to advise Mr. Castle as your Agent to advance Mr. Doane a year's salary, & to advise Mr. Doane to write you of his losses by ship-wreck. He will doubtless need something to cover his losses – but how much you will be best able to judge. Perhaps this is rather a loose way, but it seemed the best to us under the circumstances as you are acquainted with what he received from you before starting.

Finding that Mr. Doane

was willing to think of settling on Ponape, our Board took the following action — "That if on Mr. Doane's being able to consult with Mr. Snow, it should seem to them advisable that ~~that~~ Mr. Doane recommence missionary labors on Ponape rather than Ebon, the Haw. Board will cordially approve". I hope this will be the course matters will take. It will seem to me a providential solution of a considerable difficulty.* — Mr. Doane will almost certainly reach Ebon before the Morning Star, as the latter must first visit the Gilbert Is.

This affair of the Morn. Star's last year delaying here very greatly to the disadvantage & discomfort & danger of our missionaries, & its this year hurrying off in the very face of all our need that she should tarry a few days, will I trust have its full weight in settling the matter as to her being again put under the control of trading, in the negative.

* I talked the matter over with Mr. Snow before he left us, & he approved. —

Dr. Baldwin writes under date of July 22 – "I am sorry to hear that the Bd are not likely to get help for me this year. There is not a single school in all Lahaina now except the Nun's which has increased to 28, & Mr. Mason's sch. of a few boys; & their control of the funds will soon make the Nun's Sch. a free school. Our Governor (also School Superintendent) stops the common schools most of the time, in order we suppose that they may not draw any scholars from the Puseites. What will be the result of giving them full sweep for a year. I do not think it safe. It will give them a permanent hold, if any thing will. What can be done for Lahaina in the way of counteraction?"

Mrs. Thurston asks what her son Thomas could do if he were to bury himself in Lahaina?" – Yours in haste L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, July 31, 1865.

Rec'd. Sep. 23.

Ack^d Dec. 13. 1865.

[illegible]

Mr Doane

[illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 301 - Aug. 15. 1865
2 pages. φ

(Unofficial)

Rooms Haw. Board
Honolulu - Aug 15th/65

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Mr. & Mrs. Doane & son, sailed on 5th inst. for Micronesia in the brig Pfeil. I think it very probable that they will meet the Morning Star at Mile of the Marshall Is., & if not there, almost certainly at Ebon. And should they meet before the Morn. Star leaves Ebon for the further west, Mr. Doane will very probably go to Ponape to live.

The Pfeil is purposing to bring up natives from McAskill Island - a spot where we have no missionary influence. I pity the poor natives. But perhaps they will refuse to come.

Four Whalers were burnt at Ascension Island April 1st. Their crews were all left on shore there. A vessel will be despatched this week from here to bring them up. We shall probably hear a singular history of the missionary work there by next arrivals.

We had a grand celebration here on the 31st commemorative of the "restoration" by Admiral Thomas. The Hawaiians emulated the Americans in their affair of "the fourth", & succeeded well. I trust you will notice Hon. Lunalilo's speech in English in the Advertiser; especially the latter portion of it.

The King is absent on a "spree" on Molokai & windward islands. ~~The~~ Our Government is evidently beginning to feel the effects of the termination of the American war, & of the two celebrations of the 4th & 31st of

July. This is being shown in various little ways. A brother-in-law of Rev. S. E. ~~Kin~~ Bishop ~~ney~~ – Mr Kinney – is engaged as teacher of the Royal School. He was teacher in a Seminary at Chambersburgh at the time of the great raid. His Sem. was burnt by the rebels. He married a Miss Sessions sister of Mrs. S. E. Bishop. I do not think he is a christian, but he is of our side, & is an American. The Royal School is to be exclusively a boys school. The old Charity School is to be exclusively a Girls School, under a Miss Rebecka Bickwood, a half white of great respectability, & a member of Mr. Damons church.

The burning of the Arctic & Okotsk Whalers will be a hard blow to the business of Honolulu. It will destroy about the last trace of secession here. It will do us good. Mr. Willie has sent despatches to China & elsewhere ordering that the Shenandoah

be arrested & detained or sold at auction
unleſs she pay $75.000 for having burned
the bark Harvest which sailed under
the Hawaiian Flag!!

Mr. Pogue has decided to
resign from Lahainaluna. He would like
a pastorate, though I question whether he
ought to undertake even that for the pres-
ent. Would the Pru Com. be willing to
grant him a miſsionary salary of P. C.
six or eight hundred dollars for a year 700
or two, that he might engage in pre-
paring a new Test. Commentary, a
Bible Dictionary, & a Bible Text Book
(Concordance) & perhaps some other
works – for which we are suffering
more than can readily be told, & which
it seems impoſsible to secure from
any of the Father's who are already
hard preſsed with labor. I trust you
will reply to this query, for it seems
to me a very important one. — We
know not what trouble we may have

in securing a successor. Mr Forbes is the only one I can think of. I trust this will be another motive for securing the return of Lahainaluna to your sole care.

The trustees of Hilo Boarding School, last month, at Hilo, (at the time of the meeting of the Eastern Association there) voted ~~to corresp~~ that Mr. Lyman be instructed to correspond with the Haw. Board regarding securing another man for that school. As yet I have heard nothing from Mr. Lyman, & I should not be surprised if you heard first from him, as he is not disposed to acknowledge the Haw. Board or me. It is however a pressing case. It seems to me Nathaniel Emerson would be an admirable man for a teacher.

My brother Orramel arrived at Waialua direct from Kau last week. He is making all despatch, so as soon to re-commence his School, from which I hope for much. While

I think give a great impulse to the whole group. Mr. Coan & Mr Paris feel very badly about his removal. Kupakee of Mr Paris field has been called to Kau, & will we feel be an admirable man, but Mr. Paris does not approve.

I am rejoiced to be able to tell you that the Cousins Soc. have decided to start a Female Academy in Honolulu. This is a worthy object. They will grow strong under it. It will be commenced in the Old Printing House, Mary Paris will for the first year be the Female Principal. Let us thank the Lord.—

Henry Parker proposes having a parochial School for boys under the patronage of the Hawaiahao Church in the Old Depository before long.

If Curtis Lyons should be able to do something, would the Pru. Com. be willing to grant him a moderate salary of say four or five hundred that he may live in Honolulu & edit Kuokoa & a Child's Paper & perhaps do some other literary work. I do not know that he can be expected to be able; but if he is would this not be a good arrangement, & so relieve me of the Kuokoa my connection with which you deprecate & I feel. —

Miss Anderson's book gives general satisfaction I believe. It is well adapted to its purpose. Please to congratulate her on her literary success. —

The Bishop of Honolulu leaves tomorrow for New York to attend the Convention of Bishops. I send a number of Alexander's Review *

Yours as ever
L. H. Gulick

* Send 10 to yourself & 10 to Dr. Wood. — P.C

Rev. L. H. Gulick.

Honolulu, Aug. 15. 1865.

Rec'd. Oct. 7.

Ack^d Dec. 13. 1865.

Private.

Mr Pogue
Salary
√ Pd. [illegible]

ABC. FM Vol. 19
no. 302 – Sept. 2, 1865
2 pages φ

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Bd.
Sept 2d 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

For more than a month I have had Henry Parker's duties as pastor besides my own, so that though a mail leaves today, & though there are several things I should like to report, I do not feel much in the spirit of it.

Mr. Castle, by virtue of his being the Am. Board's Secular Agent, is taking the whole responsibility of conferring with the Board of Education regarding Lahainaluna. I see a great fitness in his being the one to confer with the Government, but it seems to me it should be by the direction, & as the organ of the Haw. Board. What else is the function of our Board? Does being Secular Agent mean also Missionary Agent? He does indeed consult with individuals of us. But, as in Mr. Bishop's case, that does not seem in all respects the best way. — He says he has ascertained that the Board of Education will not appoint Mr. Forbes – who is the one I have rather plead for – on account of his speeches to the people last year on political matters. This is but another attempt at petty punishment, which I would resist rather than yield to. Mr. Wyllie charged Mr. Bishop with treason, but on Mr. B's calling on him last June (as I never would have done) & saying something which gave Mr. W. the chance to say that Mr. B. expreſsed regrets for what he had said, the charges were allowed to die. Mr Harris tells Mr. Castle they would not hesitate to appoint me, were it desired! I, who was known to be one of the most earnest opposers of the anti-Constitutional movement of last year, & who said & wrote as strongly as any one! They think perhaps, with such sop, to get catch me. — The probability now is, I suspect, that C. B. Andrews will receive the appointment. He will probably do very well – & he has not the tobacco chewing habits Mr. Forbes has in such excess.

Last June Mr. Wyllie showed Mr. S. E. Bishop his own letters of Nov 4, 1860, to the Arch Bishop of Canterbury, & also I believe to Lord John Russell; also the King's letter of about the same date to Queen Victoria. Mr. Bishop says the expressions used, particularly in the King's letter, in asking for ministers from England, were that there might be a representation or a branch of the Church of England here. (Now that I come to quoting the words, however, I do not accurately re-call them. I will inquire again of Mr. Bishop. It was certainly a quite general expression, which might receive the interpretation of "Bishop, six Presbyters &c", in the hands of those who desired it; while still it would be a question whether the King himself, at first so understood it.)

The Rowell party, under the advice, as they give out, of Mr. Harris, have put new locks & keys on the Waimea Church, & have prohibited our party from entering. A suit will soon come on probably, but in what shape, I do not know. Kuaea has once declined a call from Waimea. It has been renewed, but I do not know whether he will go.

Dr Lowell Smith's church seems to us in a sad state. Though the Oahu Association approved of Dr. Smith's leaving on condition that I be the acting pastor; the Sabbath before he left Mr. S. E. Bishop heard him tell his people in public that they were of age & would secure whose services they pleased. A few *lunas* have secured the reigns, & had matters much their own way even before Dr. Smith left; & now they do not care to admit me in any way that might prove a check. I have preached for them but once since Dr. S. left. They have thus far appointed their communions, without consulting with me, as to my engagements, & being engaged, & seeing their desire to avoid me as much as possible, & feeling I could do but little if any good under the circumstances, I have let the matter drop, & know less about their discipline than about many other churches of the island. A mission lady remarked to me the other day that Dr. Smith had either consciously or unconconsciously, prejudiced his people against Mr. H. H. Parker & myself. In this feeling of jealousy he is very unwise. I would gladly have spent much of my strength in Kaumakapili this year, but he shut the door as he left, & I have consequently devoted myself to helping Mr. Parker, particularly in the Sabbath School, which now numbers about 200 children & 50 adults, besides 22 Teachers, foreign principally. —

Not knowing what you may have succeeded in doing for Punahou as to a new teacher & his wife, we have

(The Committee on Instruction, of which I am a member, with Messrs Castle & Damon) re-appointed Miss Coan & Miss Alexander for one term. The new desks have arrived, & are considered a great improvement on the old ones.

I judge from Mrs. Thurston's last remarks that her son is thinking seriously of coming to Lahaina — but not till next Spring, when his sister Mary will come with him. We shall be sorry to have so long a time elapse. — Pres. Alexander, just from Lahaina, says Mason's congregations are very small. Mr. Mason takes his boys bathing in the ocean Sabbath afternoons. At Wailuku, Mrs. Mason has more than once bathed in public within a few feet of the road, with only a *pau* around her, in a way our better natives now avoid. Such things will not help them any.

The King has been spending a couple of months on Molokai, in high dissipation it is said, & in acts of petty tyranny.

In my last, of Aug 15, which contained a number of queries, I forgot to ask what would be your feeling regarding Rev. J. S. Green — whether, if he would accept it, it would not be well to put him on the same catagory regarding salary from the A. B. C. F. M. as the rest of the old Missionaries? Indeed, might it not be well to offer him a salary, without a previous questions? He receives nothing from the Am. Miss. Assoc., & has not for about two years I understand. They have dropped him very unceremoniously I judge, not even writing him as to their purpose, I am told. His circumstances are consequently quite straightened. — His interest, I hear, in the natives, is very low. He has ceased to preach to them. He only preaches in English. The people give him nothing — since the changes in 1863 by which the rest of the churches were relieved of giving to foreign pastors. — His sons Fem. Sem. is full — about 30 pupils. Will the Am. Board wish to continue to help in that school, which is not after the plan of the Kau (now Waialua) school — but is like any other Fem. School? — He receives help from Gov. now

Mary Paris declines coming to Honolulu to the Cousins' proposed Fem Academy. I am urging that Lydia Bingham be invited, & that you be applied to, to assist her in coming out. I do not quite know what will be done. There are so many "cliques", it is hard getting to work. To get to work will be the best cure.

In about a week I go to Hawaii to attend the Western Assoc. at Kohala, & take a little recess. —

We are anxious to hear how your financial year terminates.

Yours in Christian Bonds

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D.
Honolulu, Sep. 2, 1865.
Rec'd Oct. 21.
Ack'd Dec. 13 1865

Print
Lahainaluna
Dr Smith
Rowell
Mr [illegible]
Green
P.

ABCFM Vol. 19
no. 303 - Sept. 15, 1865
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu – Sept 15/65

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

The Rev. Mr. Whipple & wife of the Ref. Cath. Mission arrived alittle more than a week since, & returns to California by tomorrow's packet, satisfied that his place is not on the Sand. Is.! This, I should suppose, will be quite a blow to the effort to interest the American churches in the enterprise here.

Dr. Baldwin will I think on the whole be pleased to hear that Thomas Thurston is to leave the East in Dec. for Lahaina. He has become quite restless of late about a helper. His last letter states that the Ref. Cath. Nuns School there numbers , & Mr. Mason's Boys School , & that they are very nearly free schools.

I reported to you recently that the Rowell party had closed the doors of the Waimea Church, & forbidden our party from holding worship there. The case was taken before the newly appointed Judge McBride who decided that our party could not be excluded. They therefore resume worship there as heretofore, the Rowellites also having their hours of worship. — I also hear that Mr. Rowell is shortly to be tried for putting his brand on some of Mrs. Whitney's cattle. — Perhaps I have not told you that a few weeks since a number of Mr. Rowell's cattle were taken up by Mr. Knudsen for trespass. Mr. R. refused to "go on his knees" to Mr. K. (according to his own words) & rather than pay any fine allowed a large number of cattle to be sold at auction. He then threatened to sue Mrs. Whitney for her cattle's trespassing on his land. — I think he will ere long succumb. His people have I understand been giving him, since his troubles, thirty dollars a month. This is vastly more than the whole church had for some time before been giving him; & it will not long be kept up.

I am today sending to Mr. Clark an application to the Tract Soc. New York, for a Scripture Geography in Hawaiian with Maps. It is one of our great needs. I trust, if necessary, that you will second the motion.

We are moving alittle in the educational line. We are just issuing a Sab. School Question book, translated by Messrs Bond & Lyons. We purpose commencing a Child's Paper in January, illustrated. I think we shall make good use of our funds for Publications before the year is out.

The circulation of the Kuokoa has not diminished this half year, notwithstanding the opposition of the Gov. News Paper the Au Okoa. I feel more & more that the Kuokoa, must

must be sustained, even though it should cost some-body hundreds of dollars. It is the most potent general instrumentality for good on these islands. I shall make ends meet this year. I am pleased to find that my editorship is commended by the most of the good people. — The Government Native Paper, lends itself to infidelity & irreligion continually. It is a great pest. It is assiduously introducing the infidel sentiments of Colenso & others. It has as large a circulation as ours — 2000 & more — by virtue of not insisting on prompt pay.

We are pleased to hear of a new man & woman for Oahu College. I hope they are earnestly religious, as well as good intellectual teachers. — I am troubled by the tendency to raise the salaries at Punahou. Emily Alexander's Salary for this year is to be at the rate of $400.00 besides board & washing — an hundred more than last year!

Yours Truly — L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Sep. 15. 1865.
Private Rec'd Nov. 4.
Ack'd Dec. 3. 1865.

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 304 – Oct. 6, 1865
1 page φ

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - Oct 6/65

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

The Haw. Board has again had under consideration the great need of an English-speaking Missionary for Wailuku. We feel it to be very hazardous to delay securing a laborer for that very important post. The matter was a month ago committed to the Rev. Mr. Corwin & on the 3d inst he offered a report which was adopted together with the resolution recommended by him. I enclose a copy of the report together with the correspondence between himself & Rev. W. P. Alexander. I may also refer you for further facts & considerations to our letter of March 7th, also to Mr. Alexander's of Feb 11th.

Weak as our Board ~~feels~~ is ~~itself~~ &, not yet able to carry on our native operations, home & foreign, without aſsistance from abroad; & feeling that the most we can ask of the native churches to do is to support their own institutions; we yet feel it so important that a man should soon be at work in the "Four Waters" that we will, according the resolution, pay the traveling expenses hither of such a man as you may select, & of his wife also if he be married. It is probably not best that we secure him the "outfit" which you grant a foreign miſsionary, for he will be coming to a "home" field, & it will be like home miſsionary work elsewhere. Yet should there be any "neceſsary expenses", without which he could not come, the resolution authorizes you to meet them & draw upon our

Treasurer..

We desire that he should ~~fully~~ know that we propose standing in the same relation to him & his work that the Home Missionary Society, for instance, does towards its missionaries & their work and not as a Foreign Miss. Soc. to its missionary. We do not pledge him a permanent salary for life, but we do pledge ourselves to assist him as far as it may seem necessary, and as far as The Lord shall give us the means of doing it. We have reason to hope that he will ere long be able to depend entirely on the people he may collect around him for a support. It will be a work of faith, but one that we doubt not will bring many fold returns of happiness even soon.

I have forwarded to Dr. Baldwin copies of your letter of July 19th with the accompanying notes, & I am instructed to also send copies to the Presbytery of

Maui which meets on the 27th of this month.

We have received a letter from Kauwealoha on Uapou of the Marquesas Islands, saying that he is to be tried by the French Authorities for the Morning Star's having sold some fire arms to the native, & for bringing away about twenty Marquesans. This trouble originates from the Catholic Priests on those islands, & may give us much trouble. It will be easy to prove that our Missionary Board had no complicity or responsibility in either affair, yet it may prove inexpedient for us again to send the Morn. Star to those islands. As yet however we can only speak indefinitely. The Hawaiian Government is especially involved in the matter as it was by its assistance in paying Capts. Eckett & James the passages of many of the Marquesans, that they were brought. The Marquesans are now all living with Mr. Bicknell at Ewa - 18 or 19 in number. the most important one - the chief Kiihekai, a christian - having died.

Yours as ever

L. H. Gulick - Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Oct. 6. 1865.
Rec'd Nov. 24
Bus. &c
Hawaiian Missionary Meeting
Morning Star Marquesans
[illegible] Mtg. &c

ABC. FM Vol. 19
no. 305 - Oct. 7, 1865
1 page φ

Rooms of Haw. Board
Oct 7th 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson. D.D.
Cor. Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

The subject of Lahainaluna has occupied our minds much during the past year. You have been informed of the course matters took on the resignation of Mr. Sam. Alexander; & of the disposition at that time shown by the Hawaiian Government to embarrass the institution. That difficulty was however after a six months struggle, very happily settled by the appointment of Rev. S. E. Bishop.

And now that Mr Pogue finds himself under the necessity of soon giving up his position, the difficulty of promptly securing a successor is all returned upon us. We find it impossible to come to an understanding with the Board of Education, as to who shall receive the appointment when Mr Pogue resigns—for he with true heroism holds on to his duties at great risk to his health, hoping thus to avoid the danger to the Seminary, that was incurred during the earlier part of the year.

The Haw. Board therefore, were on the 3rd inst. instructed, to inform you of our deliberate opinion, that the interests of the Christian work on these islands require, that Lahainaluna be again returned upon our hands, & be supported by the Am. Board. Mr Harris, in correspondence with Mr Castle last spring, offered to return it, if the present system was not satisfactory.

We trust the Prudential Committee will take the matter into serious consideration. The expenses of the Mission will be somewhat increased, but we feel that the institution, & the whole missionary work on these islands will be the gainer. We shall not be at the mercy of those who will ever be seeking to embarrass this most important of all our seminaries.

My time is limited, & I cannot enlarge; but it is not necessary, for you are already in possession of all the important facts of the case.

Trusting that you will be guided in wisdom,

In behalf of the Hawaiian Board,

I am Yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.

Honolulu, Oct. 7. 1865.

Rec'd Nov. 21.

Ack^d Dec. 13. 1865.

Lahainaluna

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 306 - Aug. 21. 1865
1 page &

Rooms of Haw. Bd.
Honolulu — Aug 21/65

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Sir,

You have been informed that the Haw. Evang. Assoc. on the 15th of June decided in favor of removing the Kau Female School to Waialua, Oahu, On the 16th of June, the Haw. Board, as the executive organ of the Association, in conformity with the action of the Association, voted to carry out the measure. Mr. O. H. Gulick was appointed a Committee to report on what it was best to do with the premises at Kau; & Messrs Castle, Judd, & Emerson were appointed to investigate & report regarding the Gulick premises at Waialua. Mr. O. H. Gulick has not yet had an opportunity to report to our Board, but I understand he will advise the sale of the premises in whole, or perhaps reserving a portion as a permanent parsonage lot for a Hawaiian Pastor. There was however a strong feeling in our Board against selling even a part of the place, it being by many thought that Kau should not be given up to a native pastor. This feeling expressed itself in an unchalanged resolution which passed the Gen. Assoc. during the last hours of its session. Should Kupakee however accept the call he has received to Kau, he will wish to purchase the whole place.

The Committee on the Gulick Premises reported (on the 3d of July) the place worth $1200.00, & that it would require about $2500.00 in addition to fit ~~them~~ it up. The Haw. Board has but about $1500.00 at command. Mr. O. H. Gulick felt that he could with that sum, move himself & school from Kau, & carry out the essential parts of the proposed repairs. The question still remained, about the purchase of the place. This could not be effected immediately – & could not be done at all by the Haw. Board, as we are not a corporate body. It ~~would~~ will have to be done by ~~yours~~ the agent of the Am. Board, & be held by the Am. Board. But, for the sake of expediting the moving of the school, the following resolution was paſsed, & is being carried out. It is not perhaps the most busineſs-like method, but seemed the only way of accomplishing the end without a delay of perhaps many months:–

"Resolved – That the sum of $1500 be paid to O. H. Gulick to be used by him in carrying out the resolution of the Haw. Evang. Aſsoc. to remove the Female Boarding School from Kau to Waialua, & that our Treasurer be authorized to lease the premises for a period of 40 years at $146.00 per year, with the privelege of purchase at any time for the sum of $1200.00; & that the

American Board be requested to purchase the premises." —

In conformity with the action of the Assoc. & Board, my brother reached Waialua, direct from Kau, on the 6th of August, & is proceeding to fit up the premises. —

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec. Haw. Bd

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Oct. 21. 1865.
Rec'd Oct. 7.
Ack'd Dec. 13. 1865.

Waialua School
Premises of [illegible]

[illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no 307 – Oct. 24, 1865
2 pages d

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - Oct 24th 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir

I have already acknowledged yours of July 19th; I have now the pleasure of acknowledging yours of Aug 2d, with copies of Mr. Holmes to Thomas Thurston, & Mr. Thurston's reply to him of July 13th; also yours to myself of Aug. 28th.

Mr. & Mrs. Church arrived on the 21st inst. Mr. Whitney came with them from California, & is quite an admirer of Mrs. Church. He speaks of Mr. Church as a quiet man. I think they will be very well received. I trust they bring a high religious life. It is much needed.

A great wave of worldliness is sweeping over us. "Sugar" is King, & many are being swept to destruction by it. A number of missionary sons, some of them members of Fort St. Church on this & other islands of the group, are becoming as hard task-masters as any that manage plantations, & are neglecting & desecrating the Sabbath. And this plague of course creeps into all our institutions - not excepting Punahou. - By virtue of the School's being removed to Waialua we made out to get Lizzie Lyons to assist there for the current year. She was not deterred from the salary, which is here considered very small, but it remains to be seen whether she is competent to the place. - The Cousins have decided not to commence a Female School, but will give $450.00 to ~~the~~ a young lady teacher either for a day or a boarding school. If there is a boarding School wife & I will have to commence it, shouldering all the responsibilities, pecuniary & other - excepting the salary of the assistant - and I do not know whether that is my duty. But we may fail of finding any young lady willing to take hold.

Regarding Dr. Baldwin & a call from his church to Mr. Thurston, I am unable to report any thing. Dr. B. has not given the slightest response to my several notes on this subject within six weeks, telling him of your own & Mr. Clark's suggestions. I suppose he is having a very natural struggle with himself as to resigning his pastorate, & hesitates about committing himself. He will probably do nothing till Mr. T. arrives, & will then be governed by circumstances. I hope it will take a pleasant turn. His son Dwight thinks his father will resign. We certainly will not think of putting Mr. T. there unless Dr. B. opens the door to the sole pastorate.

I thank you for Dr. Baxley's book. A copy or two have already been seen here. Mr. Damon gives it a cutting review. It is gratifying that the Eastern Press so truly appreciate it, including even the Atlantic Monthly.

We are sorry to hear of another failure in securing a man for Micronesia.

It may not however be amiss for me to say, that so far as we now can see, the Morning Star will not again leave for Micronesia till after our General Association in June 1866. –

At your last date you had not evidently received our final thoughts regarding the Morning Star. We shall be curious to know what effect they will have. – I have not told you that the Hawaiian Board paid the passage of Mr & Mrs. Doane to Ebon on the schooner Oscil.

Your suggestion regarding my brother Thomas for Micronesia will receive our attention at our next meeting. Months ago I wrote him in my own name on the subject.

I am glad to see your remarks about a native pastor for Kau. But they are probably too late to affect the hisions on Hawaii. On my brother's leaving Kau, while he was still there, Kaupakee was providentially there also to attend his sister's funeral, & the Kau Church immediately rallied around him, & gave him a call. This seemed a very favorable turn of affairs. Kupakee is probably the strongest native pastor we have, not excepting Kuaea, & Kauhane (who is already settled in a part of Kau. With Kauhane & Kupakee in Kau, I should feel that Kau was one of the best manned of our fields. But when the West Hawaii Association met, though the majority of the native members were ready to vote to release Kupakee from his present position, it was so very hotly opposed, that they yielded, & Kau is left destitute, & probably will be for many months. Charles Spencer will now be the controlling spirit there, & will secure the call of only whom he prefers, & he will prefer, to be without a pastor, to having one he cannot manage. He opposed Kupakee's call. Kupakee would have been less influenced by him than many of the white pastors will be. I have no doubt there is a providence over-ruling it all, but I do not yet see the reasons. Mr. Pogue & Mr. Forbes have both been suggested to the Kau Church, but they say they want a physician! — I only wonder, our native pastors do so well, when so little confidence is reposed in them by some. — Kupakee stood ready to purchase the Kau Mission premises; & the idea that the place would thus pass permanently into native hands, was I suppose one of the reasons for voting against Kupakee.

I am glad you speak as you do, cautioning against any appearance of "family considerations" in the removal of the Kau School. I shall show that portion of your letter, with the rest, to all who read any portion. The intimation has been made here, though you say it has not reached you. We are conscious of disinterestedness, & can receive the intimation calmly, though we cannot but be grieved. — The School is opened, & already numbers over thirty, & more are coming. All the group will be represented.

On the 10th of this month, the Oahu Association met at Waianae. That people, who have been under a native pastorate for nearly fifteen years, is, to say the least, in about as good a condition as any on this island. Mormons & Roman Catholics have made as little advance there - & even less - than in some other parts of this island. It is the poorest region & parish, yet they give their pastor $150.00 a year, & have just completed a new church at an expense of over $700.00. The Strangers who met there by invitation at the time of the Association, from all parts of Oahu, made a contribution of over $250.00 to liquidate the debt on the church; & the Waianae people themselves raised $50.00 - besides preparing a feast.

We had a quiet satisfactory meeting. The natives themselves took a more active part than usual. There were one or two troublesome & rather conceited lay members, but our decisions were all very satisfactory. On the 15th of November a young man is to be ordained & settled at Waikane, on the 16th & another at Waimanalo; both in Mr. Parker's former field. Kuaea by his own desire & that of ~~Ham~~ the Hauula Church, his former parish, is to be removed there, & my brother will doubtless be settled at Waialua. We are thus at last somewhat efficiently manned in this island, only that we shall be glad to see Dr. Smith back again, to assist in Honolulu, as his people are becoming more & more distant.

I hear that the people of Waimea, Kauai, have called Manase, of East Maui. I suppose you will not be surprised to hear, that the steps I took while at Waimea are supposed by some to have been disastrous in preventing a peaceable solution of difficulties. Mrs. Rowell says, that but for that, ~~he~~ Mr. R. would have yielded. — There is a wonderful carefulness towards a brother of white skin, while a Hawaiian pastor is dealt with without any compromise. The natives themselves see & remark on this.

As Ever — Most truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick,
Honolulu, Oct. 24, 1865.
Rec'd Dec. 11

Private

[illegible]

no. 308 – Nov. 1865
5 pages

(Unofficial - Private)

Makawao - East Maui -
November - 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
For. Soc. of A. B. C. F. M. -
Dear Sir,

The month of November has been spent in visiting Molokai & Maui; not so much for duty as for recreation.

I spent a week on Molokai. Religious matters are not in a very prosperous state there, yet I do not suppose they are much worse there than elsewhere, though some so represent it. Mr Forbes does his duty faithfully & well in the pulpit, but does not mingle among the people. The old idea of missionary chiefishness, together with the benumbing effects of excessive tobacco chewing, very seriously abridges his usefulness. There are also whispers against

Mr Forbes' moral character that can neither be substantiated nor silenced. The parish under the native pastor Nueku, at Halawa, I suppose from Mr Forbes' reports, to be doing well. Edmond Rogers, who married Mr Rowell's eldest daughter more than a year since, keeps a store on Molokai at the station. He is embittered against me for my connection with Mr Rowell's case, - will not speak to me, - & becomes the agent for the Government "Auokoa", for the sake of opposing the "Kuokoa". His influence is against Mr. Forbes, & so is also Edward Hitchcock's, though the latter is not so bitter & unscrupulous as Edmond Rogers. They would be glad to have Mr Forbes leave, & would then endeavor to get Edward Hitchcock elected pastor. This is I should deprecate, for Edward succeeds in nothing; & it would be but a case of getting a missionary son into a position which might better, it seems to me be passed to a Hawaiian pastor. It will be strongly favored by his Father-in-law, Mr Castle, & by many who deprecate a native pastorate; and it will necessitate our asking the Am. Board for help in supporting him.— [In this connection let me say I do not feel it to be so important that Kau have a foreign pastor. There are many other districts with more important foreign influences than Kau. To demand a foreign pastor for Kau, is but to check the development of a native ministry. It is certainly no more important than Hana, & not so much so as Molokai. These remarks are suggested by the plan of some that Mr. Forbes be stationed at Kau]

Lahaina.

Dr Baldwin is holding on as usual. It is very plain that his mental powers are failing much faster than he or his wife is aware of. I did not see much change in matters there. He is evidently fearing the Reformed Catholics much less than he was a few months ago. He has sent 8 or 10 of his most promising girls to Waialua, & consequently feels some sense of relief. He will not welcome Thomas Thurston. He tries to feel hurt at the course things have taken. He feels there has been underhanded means used to get him out. You did not write to him first rather than to our Board! He has, he says, told his people that others wish him to vacate his pastorship. He thinks Thomas Thurston may prefer Wailuku foreign field to Lahaina. It is easy to see what an effect all this will have on the people. I need not here repeat the various mollifying representations I made him. But I particularly urged that it was he himself, who took the initiative in getting a new man; for, after your letter to us, nothing was done till he himself moved, & requested us to. The responsibility must be left with him. It will be worse than useless to try to force Mr Thurston on him & his people. As Thomas Thurston will have left you ere this reaches you, I should think it best that he come on to these islands, & then let Dr. B. decide what he will do.+

The Sisters of Mercy (Reformed Catholics) have a school of between twenty & thirty. One of these dispenses medicine, which is doubtless furnished by Government. Mr Mason's congregation is small, somewhat smaller than it was. He has an English day-school for Boys, taught by a person hired for the purpose, & quite possibly paid by Government funds, all whose pupils are taken to their service on Sabbath, & also taken out to bathe in the ocean Sabbath afternoons. It is easy to see how they will ultimately acquire influence with the young. Dwight Baldwin's English Day School is discontinued; & he is now manager of the Kohala Plantation, Hawaii.

Lahainaluna.

Before this can reach you, you will have heard that Mr C. B. Andrews is appointed the 2d position at Lahainaluna. Mr Pogue continues till the first of the year.

+ His plan will, I think, be, to put such impediments in Mr. T.'s way as to prevent him from going to Lahaina, & then to have a native Assistant like Dr Lowell Smith & Dr. J. W. Smith. The particular preacher (Hawaiian) is Waiamau of Lihue, Kauai, I have heard.

It was Mr S. E. Bishop's influence that ~~in~~directly led to this appointment. But there were doubtless other things in his favor. Both Bishop & Andrews are persons the government can manage more easily than perhaps any two of the whole mission. They both welcomed the Reformed Catholics on their arrival. They both believe strongly in the English language. They both tend to exalt the mere educational rather than the religious. They both verge on heterodoxy – Mr Bishop in particular having a strong leaning to rationalistic heresies. I believe them both to be good men, but men I could never vote for, for the ministry, or desire for religious teachers of the young. Should they continue theological teaching at Lahainaluna, we shall have a new development of theology among us.

We shall watch the future of that institution with much interest & anxiety. It is plain that sugar can be raised to such good advantage there as to go ~~very far~~ some ways toward making the institution self-supporting, it being quite possible to have 40 or 50 acres under culture at once.× This at a net profit of $100.00 an acre, would be fully $4000.00, & if half went to the pupils, as now, there would still remain $2000.00; and several hundreds might be secured per annum from the extensive pasture. But I shall not expect much from Mr Andrews' financial management.

I am afraid there is reason to fear that the missionary character of the school will be still more seriously compromised than it has yet been. The institution has not maintained its full religious character since it passed under Government patronage. Indeed I do not think such patronage a good one for such a school. The Roman Catholic Boys' Seminary at Ahuimanu, Oahu, near Kaneohe, refuses Government aid. Persons take the teacherships at Lahainaluna for the salaries more than for the positions of usefulness.

× It is but proper ~~however~~ to state that Mr. Bishop says this would require another man to superintend out-door work. I do not, however, see why it should.

I feel more anxious than ever that the school be returned to us, and I understand you have written to Mr. Castle to that effect. My judgment would be to still make the offer. Mr. W. P. Alexander says the same. It is almost certain that Messrs Bishop & Andrews will both oppose. What we need at this stage of our work on these islands, more than ever before, is a high school with earnest christians at its head, developing the higher types of christian devotion in the pupils. If Lahainaluna fails of this we suffer untold damage.— The Board of Education are now taking steps to furnish the Government Newspapers gratuitously to the English schools receiving government aid, & require even that they be used "in the different classes as a regular reading lesson"! ~~This alone will have a great effect in giving circulation to infidelity & heresy at the very centres of our religious life. Yet I fear there is not~~ The Board of Education have written Mr S. E. Bishop inquiring if the former teachers opposed the circulation of the "Auokoa" in Lahainaluna, & requesting him to promote its circulation among the pupils. This alone will have a great effect in giving circulation to infidelity and heresy at the very centres of our religious life. Yet I fear there is not spirit enough among us to resist the encroachment. [Dec 11 - Mr. Bishop has written the Board of Education a very good letter, of which send you a copy.]

Wailuku

The Sabbath congregations are very small. There were but about one hundred present at the morning native service, the Sabbath I was there. Mr Alexander is suffering from the loss of magnetic, drawing, power, by old age, more than I supposed he did. Besides, much of his time is spent in surveying, & in looking after his cane, which has an inevitable effect on his ministerial power, and tends to estrange the people from him. I understand he has spoken of selling his cane lands, because they require too much care. For his ministerial usefulness this is to be desired. His cane has been a success. The first crop pays all expenses, & very nearly, if not quite, clears off all his indebtedness.

The cane fever is at its height at Wailuku & vicinity. There are already five sugar mills at the Four Waters, & still another is planned. This sudden development is turning people heads. Cane is nearly the only topic of conversation there, even on the Sabbath among the professors of religion. The effect is already apparent in lessening the tone of morality. The Sabbath is rapidly sinking in sacredness. Missionary sons, overseers in this vicinity have become irregular as to attending public worship on the Sabbath, & even ride for pleasure or business from one plantation to another, as far as fifteen miles. One of them keeps wine on his table, & both offers it to others, & drinks it himself—moderately of course; though his mother at a public occasion, recently requested him to take no more at that time for fear of results! One of ~~t~~his sisters, on the same occasion took wine with such facility, as to excite the surprise of outsiders. These are most painful things to report. It is perhaps well however that you should know them. They are the legitimate results of the worldliness that deflects from the higher walks of christian consecration to the pursuit of wealth.

At the risk of hurting your own feelings, it is perhaps my duty in this connection, to tell you that your example and remarks at Mr. Wyllie's table, while at these islands, are quoted in favor of this departure from the bigotry of total abstinence. You are reported to have not only taken wine, but to have said that the doctrine of total abstinence was a mistake. Father Alexander takes the same position, & occasionally takes wine. Though we ourselves may in theory be so exalted in discretion & self-control as to run no risk(!) from such indulgence, to our weaker brethren, both native & foreign, the example is terrible. I cannot but think that you have been misunderstood on the matter of total abstinence from spirituous liquors, as any thing but a medicine, & I cannot but wish that [illegible] you might be set right before our christian

No 11

public.

Regarding the foreign population at the "Four Waters," Mr Alexander has estimated it at 300. I find there are about 200 taxable white persons; & the total of foreign blood, male & female, old & young, does not reach 250. And I am strongly impressed with the idea that the foreign population will not increase beyond this. Indeed I shall expect some diminution as soon as the plantations are thoroughly established. Eight or ten of the residents have foreign wives, possibly as many more have native wives. There is a field for a small congregation, & also for a school, particularly if a boarding school. ~~These souls should be looked after~~. The minister will get a part of his support from his field, but it will be sometime before he gets all. This field must be looked after; but the person coming to supply it, should be ~~truly~~ ~~supply it~~ fully prepared for the true state of the case. I truly hope, if Thomas Thurston fails of

Lahaina, that he will have missionary spirit enough to take hold here; but it will be one of the most trying of all our Sandwich Is. posts of labor.

You will be pleased to hear that young Dr Kittredge is doing pretty well in business, — that is that his practise about covers his expenses this first year — & that he gives promise of winning the full confidence of the foreign residents of Maui as a physician. He is a man of worth, & does not hide his religious principles. It is to be hoped that his sympathy for the natives will increase. As yet he has too much of the "haole" estimate of them for much usefulness among them.

Makawao.

I am greatly interested in Mr Porter Green's Female Seminary. He has a school of 30 very promising girls, about half of whom are half-whites, & many of whom would, but for this school, have been sent to the Sisters of Mercy at Lahaina. He teaches in English, because otherwise the parents would not be willing to pay for their education; but a knowledge of the Hawaiian is kept up. He would be glad to teach entirely in the Hawaiian, but he would then need to be supported from abroad as now he is not. Mr. Chapin of Lawrence, (Mrs. J. S. Green's relative) gave him $1000. for the Seminary before he left the United States; &, as Porter supposed, intended to do more, - at least enough to purchase the house and grounds from Rev. C. B. Andrews. But he has been greatly disappointed in not receiving an additional dollar, either from Mr Chapin, or from the American Missionary Association. He has the free lease of the well-adapted buildings, (which cost over four thousand dollars) & 25 acres of good land, from Mr Andrews for five years, with the privilege of purchase for the very moderate sum of $2000.00. It would be a most worthy investment of some body's money, to purchase the premises for a school, the title to which should however be vested in some one else besides Porter Green. Might not Mr Chapin in some way be approached on the subject.

He receives no salary from the American Association. From the Haw. Board he received last spring a grant of $300.00, & during the year 1865, he will have received $400.00 from the Haw. Board of Education. Aside from this, he is dependent on his own exertions. He engages in farming & butchering, & is working like a hero, with true missionary zeal. His business schemes, & his financial faculty, are not good. He is not, & does not know how to be, economical. That is not however a fault peculiar to himself alone. I trust you will ere long, reply to a query I have already addressed you, as to whether the Prudential Committee would be willing to grant us a few hundred dollars yearly for this school. I understand that while you were here, you encouraged Mr Green's friends to hope that you would assist the school. Yet much as I should be pleased to have him assisted, I do not see how it would be consistent for you to do it, seeing that it is an English school. Assist this, & there are several other schools, that will have an equal claim.

A way in which I should think we might very properly assist him, would be as a home missionary. He already has the charge of a part of his father's field, & will doubtless in due time have the whole. He is willing to work with us in our General Association; & were it not that the local body here is a Presbytery, he says he would join it. I must say, I do not like the pertinacity with which some of the brethren in this body flaunt their Presbyterianism; very materially weakening the bond that binds us. Under the circumstances, should Porter Green join our General Association, even though he should not ~~join~~ connect himself with the ~~Bo~~ Maui Presbytery, would your Board not be willing to drop the name of Presbytery, where both the son & Father Green will join them.

And this brings me to the case of Rev J. S. Green. He is working away faithfully, though his influence among the natives is small, & his one service on Sabbaths poorly attended. His occupation of past years is gone—the fight with Slavery, & with all he linked in idea with it. Since his return from the East, he has received nothing from the Am. Miss. Assoc., though they have written him that they will never consent to give up their foreign missions & missionaries. They should certainly do one thing or the other, either make arrangements for passing over to you, or themselves assist their missionaries. He feels much hurt, & is in straitened circumstances, though he says he has been able to get along without debt. His part of the native field scarcely gives him $100.00 a year; & the foreign congregation, which averages perhaps 20 in number, to whom he preaches every Sabbath, gives him a little more than $100.00. Will it not be well for us to offer him assistance as to the old missionaries of the American Board, & leave the responsibility of refusal with himself.

Dec 11 -
Honolulu

Dr Anderson

Dear Sir,

The preceding pages are prolix. Had I time I would condense them. I fear also they are too fault-finding with worthy brethren whose feet I ~~should~~ ought to feel honored in washing. Yet it seems to me you should be made acquainted with some at least of the facts here given, & as I must send the letter as it is or not at all, I take the first alternative.

Yours, with a deep sense
of unworthiness

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M.D.,
Makawao, Nov. 1865.
Rec'd Feb. 9. 1866.

✓ Prud. Com. Ans. March 9/66

Letter to Green
Ans. March 9.
False Report as to
me.

J. S. Green
✓ Prud. Com.

Wants to
Return

ABC FM vol. 19
no 309 _ Dec. 12, 1865
1 page I T Pogue

(Copy)

Honolulu
Dec 12 - 1865

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Dear Brother

Yours of Nov 10th was submitted to our Board on the 5th inst. At the same time we had a letter from Dr. J. W. Smith of Koloa, urging that we consider the neceſsities of Waimea.

After a careful consideration of the matter, the following action was taken:-

"Resolved, That, Mr Pogue having asked advice of this Board, we, in consideration of the present neceſsities of the Waimea field, do advise him temporarily to labor there.

"Resolved, That Mr. Pogue have the aſsurance that this Board will use its influence to secure to him a salary from the American Board; & until we are advised by them in the matter, we are responsible for the neceſsary expenses in his removal

& support at Waimea".

We do not feel that Waimea is a place where we could advise you to labor permanently, or which the American Board would think it best to aſsist us in permanently supplying with a foreign pastor. But its present neceſsities are great. And we earnestly hope you will be able to go there "temporarily" — & in that we are purposely & neceſsarily indefinite. Perhaps a few months, perhaps a year's labor will be all that it will be best for you to bestow there. We do not see any other way than to leave that to the decision of Providence.

Your object in laboring there will doubtleſs be to heal as speedily & completely as may be the division, to check the progreſs of error, & to bring matters to a point where they can safely be left to a native ministry.

May the Lord guide you to a right decision! —

+ + +

Ever Yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. Haw. Bd.

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D. to
Rev. J. F. Pogue —
Honolulu, Dec. 12, 1865.
Rec'd. Feb. 9, 1866.

Ans. March 27, 1866

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 310 - Dec. 13. 1865
5 pages

(Unofficial)

Honolulu -
Dec. 13th - 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

After a tour of about five weeks on Molokai & Maui, I returned to my central post of duty about the first of this month.

During my absence the very amusing, disgraceful & outrageous affair in connection with Capt. Hanham has taken place. You will find the outside facts so fully given in the Advertizer & Gazette that I will not repeat them. Those papers however dare not tell the whole truth. The fact is Capt. Hanham & is one of the most notorious & unblushing whore-masters that ever visited these islands. The natives speak of him as like Capt. Cook. He had his wife with him, a feeble woman, but also had with him on his tours about the group, & while residing in the Palace, his native & half-white "girls".

Persons about the King, & even one of his ministers, acted it is said as his pimps. Finally something occurred, we hardly know what; & Capt Hanham slipped away from Honolulu. He took Rev. Mr. Mason to Maui with him, & Mason says that all he blames Hanham for is some rude thing he said to the King. As for his immoralities, & his taking a half-white girl away with him, Mr. Mason said on landing at Wailuku, that Capt. H. was a sailor, & did not know how to control his paſsions; & that Mrs. H. was also feeble & sickly; & more than all, let him without sin, cast the first stone. This, as you may suppose, does Mr. Mason no credit, even among the diſsolute whites. — But we feel there is something behind, not yet disclosed. The King would hardly take such a personal interest in a quarrel between Hanham & Hutchinson — which some suppose to be the clue to the whole. — The native whispers are, that Princeſs Victoria is pregnant by Capt. Hanham. It is certain that neither party ~~are~~ is too ~~good~~ virtuous to render this impoſsible. Victoria has almost certainly been living in the grossest sin of late. It is also still more faintly whispered that abortion is being effected. It is certain that the Princeſs is ill.

During my absence on the 15th of Nov. Mr. Z. Poli was ordained over the Waikane church, & on the 16th Mr. Waiwaiole was ordained at Waimanalo. They both give good promise of usefulness. The first was one of Mr. W. P. Alexander's theological pupils, & both have been preaching for a year with much acceptance by the people. — The Waialua people still hold on to Kuaea, refusing to give him up till his two years are expired, which were named when he was settled there. — While speaking of matters on this island, let me allude to Dr. Lowell Smith. I see that at Chicago he spoke of there being evidences of a revival in his church, under a native ministry, during his absence. We who are nearest at hand have not seen or heard of it. But what I wish especially to mention, is the bad effect of his proclaiming 2) far & wide, as he did even here that you had allowed him to have a native assistant. This native assistant-ship is what most of the missionary fathers would like, what some are striving for, & some have secured. Dr. Baldwin would vastly prefer this, to having a foreign successor. Dr. J. W. Smith has an assistant, who is kept crumpled up under him, when he is worthy & capable of becoming an independent pastor.

It seems to me this having "assistants" checks the development of native pastors. It is but a mode of continuing the old order of things. If the Father missionary is unable to ~~do the~~ care for his field, let him separate a part of it, & put a native pastor over it, or resign entirely, rather than continue his Bishop-ship over the whole by native proxies, - even though they be licensed ministers. Dr. L. Smith's field is ample for a native pastor, beside himself. Let his blind preacher be settled over it, rather than "assist" Dr. Smith in "bossing" the whole. It seems to me this is an important point, & one that should be early checked. I think it possible, that but for the Opposition of some of us, Kuaea would have been but Mr. Emerson's assistant - which would have been, it seems to me, a very serious step backward. — You may possibly influence Dr. Smith before he leaves you, while he will earnestly resist any influence of ours here; for ~~whil~~ though he was most rude in his efforts to cut up Father Parker's field, he was displeased with even a suggestion regarding his own fields being reduced. — I have in mind, & so has Henry Parker the formation of a native church in his field. But we do not yet have a sufficient number of men. You will be pleased to hear that during Mr. Parker's vacation last summer, while I supplied his pulpit, I agitated the subject of giving him his salary, & the matter is now being attended to somewhat efficiently. Mrs. C. R. Bishop & other half-white ladies made special efforts, & raised over $700.00 to cover arrearages in his salary during the last two years. This is very encouraging. ~~They are~~ the Church is besides, now each month raising an hundred dollars for "Monthly Concert." The congregation is sensibly increasing. Our central Sabbath School numbers nearly 200 children besides 50 to 70 more of adult~~s~~ pupils & teachers; & there are four sub-Sabbath Schools kept up each Sabbath afternoon at four different points in Mr. Parker's field by the teachers & pupils of Punahou. Henry Parker's influence and popularity increases daily. His power is felt weekly through the whole group in the leaders which he writes for the Kuokoa. — There will be some deficits in the Kuokoa for 1865, but I shall continue it. The enemy must not have the literary field to himself. Somebody will it seems to me help me foot the bills, if they prove too heavy; - if not, it will doubtleſs be an indication that we young men over rate the importance of this instrumentality. I speak of "we young men" – "we" consist of Mr. H. H. Parker, Pres. Alexander, my brother Orramel, & myself. We find ourselves quite like-minded, & feel strong in our union. — My brother, commences in January an illustrated Childs Paper, under the auspices of the Hawaiian Board. It is to be a Monthly, as attractive as we can make it, to be called "Ke Alaula" (The Day Spring) & to be sold at 25 cts. retail, 20 cts. wholesale. — In this connection let me ask after the quarterly Sab. School letter you ~~addreſs~~ send out from the Miſsion Rooms. We never see, nor have seen, them here. Why not send us all you have iſsued? And why not send it to us regularly? Why not send to each miſsionary? At least please send it to me regularly. — May not the Miſsionary Herald's Proof Sheets be also sent me in advance of the regular iſsue? It will be a great favor. —— Enough of Oahu matters.

During my absence, letters were received from Meſsrs Sturges & Doane, from Ascension. You will receive some from there with this. Mr. Doane has settled on Ponape, much to the general good of the work there I doubt not.

——— Since writing the last line I hear the Morning Star has this morning arrived. I have not yet seen the letters. You will doubtless receive them by this mail. Haina has returned, & two Hawaiian daughters have come. Capts Gelett & James feel relieved that the Morn. Star is to be sold. They do not consider her safe, without great repairs. Mr. Emerson returns in good health.×

At the meeting of our Board last week we passed the following resolutions— "Mr Pogue having asked advice of this Board, we in consideration of the present ~~importance~~ necessities of the Waimea field (Kauai) do advise him temporarily to labor there.

"Resolved:— That Mr. Pogue have the assurance that this Bd. will use its influence to secure to him a salary from the Am. Bd, & until we are advised by them in the matter, we are responsible for the necessary expenses in his removal & support at Waimea".

I send a copy of what I yesterday wrote to Mr. Pogue. Yesterday also I received & forwarded yours to Mr. Pogue of Oct (Aug?) 21st. I rejoice that you think so much of the

× Mr Emerson says he will write you by next mail.

need of Hawaiian books. It is a subject to which I find it difficult to draw attention here. Mr P's health is such, he will not wish to engage ~~for~~ immediately in literary labors. Mr. Whitney urges on him a trip to California; which is really what he most needs. You will doubtless acquiesce in his laboring for a time at Waimea if able. But will you care to assist in supporting him permanently at Kau, to which place he is called? There is a determination on the part of some that a native shall not settle at Kau. It is a part of the resistance to the whole scheme of a native pastorate, & a determination to keep foreign pastors at all the old stations. Hana is spoken of in the same way, & I should not be surprised at a move to put Thomas Thurston for instance there, -or at Kau, should Mr. Pogue not go there. Kupakee (Rev. J. W.) is ready to go to Kau, & would buy the house & premises. — I trust that you will think it well to press the point that Mr. Pogue ~~for~~ be reserved for literary labor as soon as he can take hold of it. Otherwise he will go to pastoral work in one of the corners of the land, & that will be the end of his preparing books to any purpose.

I enclose a copy of a letter from Rev. S. E. Bishop, which tells its own story. Similar demands have been made of most if not all the English schools. Porter Green will probably refuse.. I do not know what Mr. Lyman or Dr Smith of Kauai will do. Mr Pogue writes me:- "I hope that the Haw. Board will never consent to have that paper (the Gazette) introduced into the Sem. as a "class book". As I view it, this would be in direct opposition to the contract made by the Govt. with the A. B. C. F. M. when the Sem. was transferred to the Govt."

This, seems to me, to be the true position to take. The matter may be a small one, but the principle is important. The Board of Education may yet issue books of their own, obnoxious to our principles, & will be ready to demand that they also be used in all schools receiving Govt. aid.

Before closing I must acknowledge the receipt yesterday of yours of Aug 27th regarding the sale of the M. Star. You will hear soon from us as you request. Mr. Corwin is greatly pleased that the old vessel is to be sold - not to say jubilant - Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, Dec. 13. 1865.

Rec'd. Feb. 9. 1866.

Ans'd. March 9

✓ Quarterly Letters p. 6   Herald

✓ Native Apostolate 3 P. Cor

Gazette per Lahainaluna

✓ Mr. Pogue & Kan & [illegible]

p. Con

Victoria

Dr. Lowell Smith

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 311 – Dec. 22, 1865
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Honolulu. Dec 22nd. 1865.

Rev. Dr Anderson,

Dear Sir,

Thinking it might be of great service, and trusting it would not be too late, I have consulted freely with Capt [redacted], knowing your high opinion of his judgment, and your appreciation of his disinterested love of the Missionary Work, soliciting from him suggestions regarding the new Morning Star. — They will doubtless receive the full attention of those who have her in charge, as coming from one intimately acquainted with the first Morning Star, and with our work in Micronesia.

1. He urges that she be what is called "Copper-fastened" throughout, even to the fastenings of her upper works. In the warm damp regions of the equator, there is even a greater advantage in this than

elsewhere. Let the ring bolts also be Copper or "Composition".

2. Let there be no places about the deck which cannot be caulked. In the first Morning Star, the stanchions for the rails are mortised in such a way, as not to admit of being caulked, and the consequence is they are all rotted out.

3. He suggests, and I would very earnestly second the thought, that the cabin be no smaller than that in the first Morning Star, and be on the main deck.× To cut down below the level of the main deck renders the cabin hot in these latitudes, & sadly damages the carrying capacity of the vessel, besides rendering it difficult to properly "trim" the vessel, as her hold is principally forward, and she will, when full, be "down by the head". These are serious faults in the first Morning Star. A capacious deck-house forward, is also very essential for our service with Hawaiian passengers.

4. He says there should be one chain

× As a part of this plan he would have a small cabin below in "run" of the vessel, which might in ordinary times be ~~used~~ filled with freight, but might serve as a resort in great stress of weather.

of one inch diameter, without bars, with anchor to correspond, & another of 7/8 inch, with corresponding anchors. Heavy "ground tackle" is all essential. This suggestion is one I am charged to put strongly by Dr. Judd.

5. The following idea will I trust be carefully noticed. No seaman with whom I have conversed, but coincides, though some of our wise lands-men question or oppose. Let her be rigged as a "topsail schooner". By this we have all the advantage of a fore & aft-er, & also the helps of square sails when the wind is free, on the longer passages. These square sails are of great advantage also in the sharp work we have to accomplish in our reefs, to throw the vessel suddenly aback. This has several times saved the first Morning Star from apparently inevitable disaster. These yards can be sent down when in the way. — The vessel should also be provided with a square sail to the fore mast, to be used when before the wind.

It is doubtless a providence that

cept in great stress of weather.

Mr Bingham Jr. is in the States at this time. He will give you many useful hints regarding our necessities.

Trusting that the new craft will be all we could wish,

I am Yours

(Signed) L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Dec. 22. 1865
Rec'd Feb. 25. 1866

Ack'd March 16/66

Morning Star

for Mr. Hardy

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 312 - Dec. 25, 1865
3 pages

(Unofficial)

Honolulu. Dec 25. 1865.

Rev. R. Anderson,
For. Sec. of Am. Board,
Dear Sir,

In mine of the 13th, I acknowledged the receipt of yours of Oct 27th, ordering the sale of the Morning Star, together with yours to Mr Pogue of Oct. 21st. I must now acknowledge yours of Nov 11th with Appropriations for 1866, on the 23rd.

On Saturday, the 23rd, at 12 M. the Morning Star was sold at auction, we having at an extra meeting, decided that it was best to dispose of her as soon as Capt. James should return her upon our hands. Dr. Judd & Mr Foster the Ship Carpenter were the principal bidders. She was finally knocked down to Dr. Judd for $4300.00— $1000.00 down the rest in 90 days. The business community seems to think she brought a good price. Mr Foster remarked to Dr. Judd after she was struck off, "you & I knew what she was worth." The Library, Spy Glass, Medicine chest, speaking trumpet, charts, & chronometers, were removed; all else was sold with the vessel. She will be sent to sea immediately, without any thing but the slightest expenditures, and will be kept running for sometime without repairs. Yet it would not have done for us to run such risks. And I doubt not you have wisely decided to sell her.

I enclose copies of my last from Rev. S. E. Bishop. They are of course only for private use, but it is proper you should see them. Mr Bishop has no steadiness – though he has much stubbornness at times. I presume the most of the missionaries here will approve of his course; though I must say I deprecate it. Mr Harris is a fox. He makes Mr Bishop think he has no designs on the "Christian tone" of the Seminary. The Board of Education have it seems to me gained a very important point. You will see some remarks of mine quoted in the Gazette of the 16th. I reply in my issue of the 23rd. I anticipate a caution from you about dabbling with such subjects.

Mr Pogue has declined going to Waimea, and has accepted a call to Kau. He cannot be persuaded to go to California for a few months, but wishes to go to work immediately, yet cannot think of taking up book-making in his present state of health. I fear that very important branch of labor will continue to be neglected. Mr Pogue will I presume expect to receive the $700.00 a year you voted for literary work, though he should stop at Kau, and as he is one of the older missionaries, it will be difficult to get rid of giving it.

I shall be glad to see Thomas Thurston. I hear it said that Mrs Baldwin says her husband will resign, and leave the islands; the Dr. does not however wish exactly to leave altogether. Should Thomas not find the door opened there, I shall be glad to see him among the white people of Wailuku, but think it likely he may turn from it. The leading foreigners there are quite waked up, wishing to forestall the Reformed Catholics. Mr Lewers told me a few days since that he thought they would be able to put up a $2000. Meeting House, should we get the right man.

In case Mr Thurston should not go there (where he will be expected to secure his salary from these islands) would the American Board wish to support him, say at Hana, or in Mr Parker's place at Kaneohe, if he should leave, as is slightly rumored? Allow me also to inquire how long you would wish to keep your premises at Hana. They form a temptation to put a foreign man there, and then to call on you for a support.

I am happy to be able to report that I shall close the year with no debt on my Newspaper, the "Kuokoa". For this I feel very thankful, after all the prophecies of failure of some of the shrewdest business members of our Board. It is of the Lord. And I have besides been paying Mr Whitney the enormous sum of $3000.00 for printing & paper for 2000 weekly copies. I hope to get him to do it ~~one~~ on more favorable terms next year.+ I do not know how spiritedly the missionararies will take hold of the new subscription list for 1866, but I will not allow myself to borrow trouble.

We hear Rev. Mr Whipple is to return, - sent back by his friends and Bishop Staley. He is said to be of very small intellectual calibre. We receive inklings of the exposures Bishop Staley is receiving in New York. The Lord will doubtless overrule all for his glory.

Yours ever.
(Signed) L. H. Gulick

+ In this hope I have been disappointed as to any important reduction - Jan 66 - L. H. G. -

Rev. L. H. Gulick.

Honolulu, Dec. 25. 1865.

Rec'd Feb. 25. 1866

Ackd March 14 /ay

Morning Star &c

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 313 - Jan. 3, 1866
3 pages.

313

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
Jan 3d - 1866 -

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Sir,

Our mail has been unusually delayed so that I can add to my letter of Dec 22d. -

The Morning Star has changed hands again & is now owned by the Ship Carpenter Mr. Foster. Dr. Judd found that she would require more repairing than he cared to put on her, & sold her, it is said for $4100.00 Mr. Foster, being himself the repairer, he will do it to better advantage than any one else can. He will not let it cost him over $500.00 he says. But it is plain that in our hands it would have cost not much short of what we estimated. Dr. Judd takes his loss on her as in a good cause. - She is to be called the Harriet Newell, after Mr. Foster's daughter.

I send you a letter prepared at your request regarding the old Morning Star. I do not know that the addressing it to The Owners is what you desired, & I know that it is not what Mr. Damon & I wished to make it. But such as it is I send it. — I trust also that the suggestions regarding the new vessel will receive all the attention they deserve, though they may be rather late.

The Friend of Jan 1st & the Advertizer of Dec 30 will interest you on the Ecclesiastical questions. The presence of the Am. Sloop of War Lancaster, with the Admiral of the Pacific Squadron is helping clarify the atmosphere.

Mr. Pogue has decided, contrary to the advice of his best friends, not to go to California, but to go immediately to Kau. It does not seem to me that you grant of $700.00 of which we have received notice, covers this, though others & perhaps himself so suppose; I shall therefore propose that we ask of you a salary for him as our Home Missionary at Kau.

I suspect however, that some, if not the greater number of us, will wish him put on the same category as the "Old Missionaries".

You will be sorry to hear of the disaster to Lahainaluna. I enclose Mr Bishop's to myself of Dec 30th. The Board of Education, it is supposed by some, may decline making any repairs, before an appropriation can be made by the Legislature which is to meet in April. This necessity, properly improved, may induce them to pass the institution back to you. Though I question whether they will readily consent to this. They too plainly see the advantage it will be to their policy to retain their hold on this institution; & they too plainly see how great an advantage it would be to our cause to have it back again, & under a vigorous missionary spirit.

Mr. Alexander of Wailuku has made us a flying visit this week. He has sold his cane lands – to Mr. Bailey I understand. I am rejoiced both for his own & Mr. Bailey's sakes. He tells me that if Dr. Baldwin does not open the door to Thomas

Thurston, he will invite him to Wailuku to take charge of the native church. He feels himself growing old, & Wailuku is increasing in importance. He thinks a young man will do what he cannot for the people, & that will leave himself free for more Theological & Literary work, besides that he can assist the young pastor. He thinks Thomas will not be best adapted to the foreign labor, but that he will do well among the natives. — This shows Mr. Alexander's sagacity & wisdom. This will almost ensure Mr. T.'s being invited to Lahaina.

Allow me to urge that a man be soon sent for the English people of Wailuku, if such an one can be found.

It is perhaps time I should throw out the query as to whether Mr Clark will not consent to remain in the States some time yet, to prepare & carry through the press some of the religious works we need, & whether you will not support him there for that purpose. Mr. Pogue has failed us, for any thing important in such labors.

He will not, as a pastor in poor health, be able to write much, I fear. Now will not Mr. Clark be just the one? We may be able to do alittle here in getting a work or two started. But some-body must see them revised, & then see them through the preſs. And I know of no one but Mr. Clark. Then as to the Commentary, I question whether any thing at all will be done here. Mr. Clark can do that well. The works ought to be printed in The States — not here. Mr. Whitney has to charge high, & the work is by no means well done as compared with the publications of the Am. Tract Societies. — You will know how best to propose the matter to Mr Clark: The idea will not be an entirely new one to him.

Mr. Rowell's suit against the Evangelical party for using the Church Building has gone against him, as decided by Judge Mc-Bride with whom you are acquainted on Kauai. He has appealed to the Supreme Court. He was in town last week.

Ever Yours L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M.D.,
Honolulu, Jan. 3. 1866.
Rec'd. Feb. 25.

Ans'd March 9.

Morning Star

Lahainaluna.

✓ Mr. Clark – &c.

✓ Mr. Pogue, Rel. Cor

Maui fm Wailuku

✓ Rowell ~~case~~ omit
p. 5

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 314 - Jan. 11, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
Jan 11th 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I have a few moments in which to write a few lines. By the vessel which leaves next week, I will officially inform you of action which I will today, with insufficient time, simply report unofficially, trusting that it may reach you the earlier.

In a meeting of our Board on the 8th inst. we voted to appoint Rev. J. R. Green as a Home Missionary, & ask of you through our Committee on Appropriations for a salary such as we give Messrs Forbes & O. H. Gulick, viz. about $450.00 & possibly ~~plus~~ what is allowed those brethren for rent besides, but of this last I am dubious, for Mr. Green does not have to pay anyone rent, living as he does in the School Building. Could this grant be made to commence from the first of January, it would be a great help to him.

Mr. Pogue has declined going temporarily to Waimea. His Mother-in-law feels very badly about it. He has accepted the call to Kau, preferring not to take a vacation in California. He has asked our Board whether we approve. We have decided not to take action as to his going there — neither approving or disapproving, but referring the matter to you, as to granting him a support there. Unexpectedly to me our Board felt as I did ~~that~~ (notwithstanding what has been said about the importance of Kau) & thought that the Am. Board might not care to support a foreign missionary permanently there. Some even felt more strongly than I did; for it seemed to me possible, not to say probable, that as he was one of the older missionaries, you might feel differently about his case than about a new man's, & a younger, going there.

Mr. Paris has I hear sold the land of Kealakeakua (that which he purchased only about two years ago) for $10.000, which is quite an advance on what he paid, which if I mistake not was $5.000.00. Rev. W. P. Alexander has sold his cane lands to Mr. Bailey for $200.00 an acre, without including the cane now growing on it, realizing some $1600.00 I am told on his land alone. His first expenditures in the purchase of the land together with the culture of the first crop of cane, I have understood, were all returned by the first crop, ground last fall; & if so this this leaves the price he now gets for the land, a clear gain! But very possibly there are some defects in my information. It is a subject I do not care to ask him about, & he has not told me any thing about it.

— This will insure Mr. Bailey's fortune. He has erected an admirable medium sized mill, & will now have the command of land sufficient to put him beyond the reach of failure from any common cause. Poor man however, — he is sadly soured toward the missionary administration of the past, & feels himself an abused missionary. Strange he cannot see that he owes his prosperity to his considetion with the Missionary cause. It made my heart sick at Wailuku recently, to see those extensive and well adapted School Buildings which will last for centuries, devoted to the manufacture of Sugar.

Your circular letter regarding the week of prayer reached us on the 8th inst. Many of our native churches have observed the first week of the year ending Sat, the 6th, in accordance with the action of the Hawaiian Evang. Assoc. in June last. In Honolulu our two native congregations united, & we had very interesting meetings, closing on the Sabbath with the Lord's Supper, as is usual with us on the first Sabbath of ~~the~~ the year.

Mr. Damon wished to observe this week in harmony with Christians elsewhere: but Mr. Corwin declines. The week he says is an English idea now by adoption. It is also one of the worst weeks of the year in ~~such~~ the midst of so much festivity & business! ~~[illegible]~~ Besides he does not approve of meetings for prayer in advance of the praying spirit of the church! — And so our foreign churches do not observe the week. Many of us feel sad. Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Jan. 11. 1866.
Rec'd: March. 6.

[illegible] April 9

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 315 – Jan. 11, 1866
2 pages

(Copy) 315

Honolulu. Jan 11 1866

Rev J. S. Green

Dear Brother,

At a meeting of the Hawaiian Board on the 8th inst. it was resolved to put your name on our list of Home Missionaries, and to ask the American Board to assist us in supporting you. The amount to be applied for wa referred to our Committee on Appropriations from the A. B. C. F. M. That Committee will ask for you the sum of $450. a year which is as large a salary as is given to any of our Home Missionaries. This is not considered a full support. It is supposed that the people ministered to by the missionary will also do what they may be able for their minister. We shall immediately make application to the Prudential Committee, &

shall ask that your salary commence
from the first of this month. But it will
be some time before we can hear of the
result of our application. We have good
hopes however that it will be granted.

Our Board had no hesitation
about taking this action, after learning
that you were ready to take part with
us in our General Association, and would
also join the ecclesiastical body of Maui,
were it not so distinctively Presbyterian.
It would give us pleasure to know that
you were installed as pastor over the
field of which you have the charge.

Be assured, dear brother, of our
hearty sympathy & interest in the good
work you are doing in the Makawao
Female Seminary. We are glad to render
all the assistance within our power to any
on these islands laboring with us for the
Master's Kingdom, and we only wish it
were in our power to assist your school
more directly, and more efficiently.

In behalf of the Hawn Board
Truly Yours
L. H. Gulick

Dr. Gulick to Rev. J. P. Green.

Honolulu, Jan. 11. 1866.

Rec'd March 6.

Ack March 1866

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 316 - Jan. 13. 1866
1 page

316

Honolulu. Jan 13. 1866.

Rev. R. Anderson. D.D.
For. Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

At an extra meeting of the Hawaiian Board on the 8th inst. we voted to appoint the Rev. J. Porter Green, as a Home Missionary. & to request the Prudential Committee to assist us in giving him a partial support, leaving the amount to be acted on by our Committee on Appropriations. As secretary of that Committee, after conference with Messrs. Castle and Alexander, I would request an annual appropriation of $450.00 for Mr Green, and would ask if your treasury permits, that the salary commence with Jan. 1st 1866. I enclose a copy of my letter to Mr Green, which informs him of the ground on

P.S. I learn through Dr. Kittridge of Wailuku that Rev. ~~J.~~ T. E. Taylor (Home. Miss. Agent for California, resident at Petaluma) thinks that their Soc. may look upon the sending of a man into their field, as within their province. I merely give you the fact which we made the appointment. We could wish that he were ready to join the ecclesiastical body, but cannot insist upon it, while it is so markedly Presbyterian. We have reason however to know that Mr Green will co-operate with us in every respect so far as is possible.

At the same meeting, we took the following action regarding Mr Pogue.---

"Resolved_ That we are not prepared to take action regarding Mr Pogue's going to Kau; but that should he go there, we will refer the providing of a support, with all the facts to the Prudential Committee."

When our brother first applied to us for advice, we thought it highly desirable that he go for a time to Waimea, but as he has, doubtless wisely, declined going there, we are anxious, that he devote himself, as far as may be to the preparation of religious books in the Hawaiian Language, the object for which you have already appropriated him a salary of $700.00. We know we have reason to suppose you may hesitate about assisting us in making Kau a permanent foreign missionary station, but it is possible that he may be able ere long, so to devote himself there to literary labor, that you will feel it advisable to approve of his settling at Kau, having primary reference rather to the literary than to the pastoral labor; in which case we shall rejoice over a double good secured. We trust he will correspond freely with you informing you of his thoughts concerning literary labor, more fully than we can speak for him, & giving you facts regarding other important points, about which we are as yet uninformed. I enclose a copy of mine to him of Jan. 13.

I also enclose a copy of a letter addressed us by Rev. Mr. Lyman of Hilo regarding a new teacher for the Boarding School under his care. I am instructed by our Board to correspond with you on this subject. As yet ~~developed~~, there is not much that I can write in addition to Mr. Lyman's letter. It is evidently time that the subject be thought of, but how precisely it shall be attained, is not yet so clear. I have address Mr. Lyman a letter of inquiry, as to what duties he would wish at present to devolve on a new teacher, & where he could find a home & how much probably could be expected from the Board of Education and after the receipt of his reply I trust there will be a possibility of greater definiteness.

On the 5th of June 1865, Rev. S. E. Bishop wrote the following to his wife then absent in California, & by his permission I transcribe it, as bearing on the character of those letters which have never been published regarding the Ref Cath. Mission: — "Mr. Wyllie came in the previous afternoon (Sunday) & talked & read on politics. Part of his matter was of interest being copies of his own letters to the Apb. of Canterbury & Lord Russell, & the Kings autograph letter to the Queen, which I believe have none of them been published, date Nov 24, 1860. They all request the "establishment of Episcopacy" in these islands, in connection with the Anglican Church. He did not show his private instructions to Consul Hopkins." —

Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Jan. 13. 1866.
Rec'd March 6.
Boarding School
Rev. L. Green.
Mr. Bergen
Mr. Wyllie's letters
Ref. Cath.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 317 - Jan. 13, 1866
1 page

(Copy)

Honolulu
Jan 13th 1866.

Rev. J. F. Pogue
Dear Brother

In consequence of the bad weather the Haw. Board did not meet this month at its usual time. We did not succeed in getting together till the evening of the 8th inst., after the steamer-mail had left for the windward.

Your letters to me of Dec 13th & 20th were read at that time, & fully discussed.

We are pleased that though you do not feel it duty to go temporarily to Waimea, & though you do not feel ready immediately to undertake literary labor, to know that you are planning to enter without delay on other work. We would have ~~thought it~~ been especially pleased, had you, on declining to go to Waimea, decided on taking a complete vacation from labor, & ~~have~~ then returning to the preparation of religious books, as provided for by the Prudential Committee; though we need hardly say we shall rejoice to have such a laborer as yourself at Kau. The Pru. Committee, are, in common with ourselves, anxious to retain you in the Hawaiian field; but Kau is one of those outposts which the American Board will hesitate about keeping permanently manned with a foreign missionary. We have reason therefore for doubting whether they will wish to assist us in ~~supporting you there~~ supplying Kau with a pastor, unless indeed, as you suggest in yours of Dec 20th, you could there, as soon as your health should permit, devote yourself to the preparation of some of the books we so much need.

We therefore decided, that as the Prudential Com. have our interests fully at heart, & as they have such high appreciation of yourself, we could do no better than to refer the matter ~~the~~ to them for decision. We consequently passed the following Resolution:— "That we are not prepared to take action regarding Mr. Pogue's going to Kau; but that should he go there, we will refer the providing a support, with all the facts, to the Prudential Committee".

I enclose a copy of my report of our action to Dr. Anderson, & will also send him a copy of this. You will doubtless yourself immediately write him, among other items, informing him of what you think possible at Kau in the way of literary labor, — what salary you would wish there — how much you would expect from the people — & whether you would wish to rent, or to purchase, the Mission premises at Waiohinu, for, as you are doubtless aware, the Committee has authorized their sale.

Trusting that you will be guided to that which will best subserve your restoration to health & your prolonged laboring with us for Hawaii nei,

I am, in Christian Bonds
Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. Haw. Bd.

Rev. L. H. Gulick to Rev. J. F. Pogue
Honolulu, Jan. 13. 1866.
Rec'd March 6."

Mr. Pogue

✓ Pub. Cir

Ack March 22d 1866

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 318 - Jan. 29. 1866
1 page

(Copy)

Honolulu. Jan. 29 1866.

Rev. J. F. Pogue,

Dear Brother,

Yours of the 27th is at hand.

I will of course lay your letter before our Hawaïian Board at our first meeting; though there will probably be no necessity of any further action on our part. Do not suppose that in going to Kau, you are doing any thing in "opposition" to our views. As there were several points about which we were uninformed, some of them points, regarding which I had inquired of you, but had received no reply, it seemed to us the best way to refer the whole subject of salary to the Prudential Committee, who are as deeply interested in our work, and in you, as ourselves.

My letter to you reporting our action, of which I sent a copy to Dr Anderson, together with my report of the matter to Dr. Anderson, of which I sent you a copy, were intended to explain our feelings in a way which would most probably secure their efficient assistance in your case.

It will doubtless be very satisfactory to them, that you speak so favorably of engaging in literary work, as soon as your health will permit. I do not imagine there will be any trouble about your occupying the house at Kau; but it is important that there should be some definiteness about it. My brother had a certain amount deducted from his salary for rent, and so had Mr Bishop while at Hana, and so has Mr. Forbes.

I will by the first mail send Dr. Anderson a copy of this from yourself, as well as of the reply I am now penning. You will doubtless write him yourself as soon as practicable

× × × × × ×

(Signed)

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick to Rev. J. F. Pogue,

Honolulu Jan. 29. 1866.

Rec'd March 14.

~~Mr Pogue should pay~~

~~Ext. [illegible]~~

Ack^d March 22d

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 319 - Feb. 2, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
Feb 2d 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Brother,

I enclose a copy of a letter from Mr. Pogue of Jan. 27, & also a copy of my reply. I need not enlarge upon the case. You will have all the facts we can furnish you. Mr. Pogue did not inform us what he expected to receive from the Kau, & in this last still does not. He even seems to feel hurt that I made any suggestions, as to your needing information regarding the tenure by which he wished to occupy the Mission premises there. There are doubtless reasons for his feeling & acting thus. You will understand them as well as I. It is my business not to notice such things; yet I can not feel that he has been as free as would have been pleasant, not to say proper.

He is I hear to receive from the Kau people the paltry sum of $100.00. It shows how much they desire a foreign pastor; & yet it is perhaps as much as they gave my brother. They offered Rev. J. W. Kupakee in July last $150.00! The fact is significant.

What he says, in his last, regarding literary work, will I should suppose enable you approve of his going there, when otherwise you might hesitate.

Mr. Whipple has returned from California. He talks of locating I hear at Waimea, Hawaii. He is a man I am told of very weak intellectual powers. Rev. Mr. Gallagher is still weaker.

The Lancaster leaves tomorrow. Her presence has been of benefit.

Dr. McBride will resign soon it is said. It is also common talk that he is writing a book about us!

The arrival of the first of a line of Steamers between this & California, has made quite a ripple in our placid waters. There is reason to hope the line will be a permanent one.

I am sorry to say that my worst fears regarding Kaumakapili Church have been realized. Several of the Lunas, including the school master, licensed to preach, of whom Dr. Smith has made so much, & who has been one of the main obstacles to my gaining influence in that church, have been guilty of drunkenness. The blind preacher is on the right side, & I am gradually being admitted to the session meetings &c. It remains to be seen whether we shall succeed in holding the session up to sufficient discipline. Now that the sin has been committed I am glad it has come out before Dr Smith's return. Good will I think result.

I must acknowledge yours of Nov. 11, with Appropriations, also your three short letters of Dec 13th. We will take measures to send supplies to Micronesia in time this year.

Yours truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, Feb. 2. 1866.

Rec'd March 14.

Mr Pope

March 28th/66

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 320 - Feb. 9, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
Feb 9th 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

It is poſsible that Mr. Bingham will wish to print some considerable portion of the New Testament before leaving the East. His tendency is to preſs the mere literary portion of the miſsionary much faster than other departments. This is doubtleſs well, as he is the only one to prosecute that department; but there is such a thing still as preſsing it too far. — There are not fifty, perhaps not thirty, readers in all the Gilbert Is. The time has not come to multiply books greatly, though it is well to be getting ready for the ebb tide that will ere long set in. It is very well to be carrying small editions of neceſsary primary books through the preſs. It may be well to have a small edition of the Gospels, printed in.

the East, but more than this, would seem to me unneceſsary. Of course, this is a private expreſsion to yourself.

Mr. Sturges says that a Mr. Bean, a Quaker, who visited these islands, & is now in the West, has sent you $70.00 for printing the Scriptures in the Ponape Dialect. He wishes me to inquire after it, which I have promised to do; though I have replied that I did not suppose you would ~~not~~ intend to add that to the grants you have already made our Board, & with which we will publish all that they desire in the Ponape language.

The Kawaiahao Church & Congregation have commenced efforts to raise money for the purchase of an organ. They propose building a gallery for it in the pulpit-end of the Church, & draw the pulpit out into the room more. They propose raising ~~&~~ $1000.00 for the organ. The money will perhaps be sent to Mr. Hunnewell of Charleston, with the hopes that he will interest himself in the purchase of a suitable instrument, & perhaps add to the sum from his own pocket, as well as receive the donation of any able friend or two, who may wish to assist. It will not be well to solicit funds widely or indiscriminately. Rev. H. H. Parker wishes me to say that he & his people will feel thankful to you for any assistance in the way of counsel & suggestion, that you may give the enterprise. — The whole expense to the church will be between $1500.00 & $2000.00. — You will be pleased to hear that his people are now doing pretty well in paying his salary, & that they have nearly paid the arreage due on two years service; & besides the Monthly Concert Contributions have now for several months exceeded an hundred dollars monthly.

I will by next mail send you a list of books on hand belonging to the Morning Star Library, that you may not furnish the new vessel with unnecessary duplicates.

Very truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, Feb. 9. 1866.

Rec'd March 20.

✓ Supp^s for P. Com.,

✓ Mr. Bingham –

✓ Organ –

Ans^d March 22^d/66

Mr. Bean's Mailings,

Mr. Ward. ✓

The $70. rec^d. & rep^t. to S. N. Castle for Mr. Sturges, as usual –

L. S. W.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 321 - March 5, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
March 5th 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Cor. Sec. &c

Dear Sir,

I ought to have reported earlier to you that our Minister Resident, Dr. McBride, has asked to be released from his present office, & expects to return to the States this Spring. It is very important that we have a man in his place, as truly American as he has been, & more intelligent & capable. I do not know that any one has been recommended from here.

The line of Steamers which has been commenced between this & California is under the California Steam Ship Co.; & the proposition is to get the Trans Pacific Co. relieved of the clause in their charter obliging them to touch here; & the California Co. will in that case take a part of the Mail Subsidy from the U. States.

This is the understanding between the two Companies. There is a division of opinion here as to which Company will best subserve our island interests, though I believe the most are in favor of the Line which makes this its terminus.

We have now but two physicians in Honolulu, Drs. Ford & Guillou, & the latter is soon to leave. There is an admirable opportunity for a young man of *capacity*, & it is highly desirable that we if poſsible secure a man of *moral & religious character*. Let such an one appear promptly, & he will be almost sure of a good practice. It is poſsible that Dr. Stangenwald may return, but not certain.

On Friday eve. the 2d inst. we held a Sabbath School Teachers Meeting in Kawaiahao Vestry, at which nearly all the evangelical Sabbath Schools of Honolulu were represented. There are now ten (10) such schools, & we hope soon to have one or two more. Our meeting was an interesting one, & we propose meeting monthly. The next meeting is to be in Fort St. Church.

By the reports of Friday evening it appeared that each Sabbath about 800 are gathered into our Honolulu Sab. Schools, native & foreign, & about 600 of these are children. This is a glorious result – the result of two years slow progression, ~~keeping~~ deliberately refraining from combatting Mr. Corwin's & the Cousinhood's Missionary heresies, but persistently presenting modes of working. Mr. Henry Parker & I feel more jubilant over the matter than outsiders can readily appreciate. We thank the Lord & take courage.

Rev. B. W. Parker is talking seriously & openly of resigning his pastorate, as soon as he can find a successor. He would like to get Porter Green there, but will fail. What he will do after resigning, he probably does not himself know; though I believe he talks of living in Honolulu. I tell him he ought to go to the United States on a visit & then he would be good for several years more of labor; but he says if he went to America he would never return!

Dr. Baldwin lisps not a word to me about Thomas Thurston, though he knows he has arrived in California. He declined acting on the suggestion of his brother Presbyters & himself bring the subject before the Presbytery; & his brethren did not care to themselves do it.x Mr. Alexander at their previous meeting in November, even held back from the Presbytery ~~copies~~ communications from our Board laying the matter before them for such action as they thought best. Our missionary fathers are lawless, & moreover very tender of each other. I wish they were as tender of the native ministry, & of us young men.

I have learned definitely that Rev. W. P. Alexander cleared all the expenses of his land & first crop by the avails of the first crop; & that he has sold his land to Mr. Bailey for $200.00 an acre (it cost him $15.00) & the sugar cane on it for $3000.00 more making a total of about $17.000.00. Some suggest, unnecessarily, that this is why he is ready to resign his pastorate.

On the 24th ult. I received yours of Jan. 3d introducing your colleague & intended successor, the Rev. Dr. Clark. Our Board will doubtless respond more formally to this letter; but be so good meantime as to present Dr. Clark my ~~[illegible]~~ personal salutations & welcome, ~~to Dr. Clark~~ & believe me
As Ever Yours L. H. Gulick

x Dr. Baldwin says I believe that he & his people must wait till they see Mr. Thurston.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, March 5. 1866.
Rec'd April 17.
~~Ans'd June [illegible]~~

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 322 - March 6, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu — Mar 6/66

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Sir,

It may interest you to hear that it is said, by the friends of the Reformed Catholic Church here, that Bishop Staley, will on his arrival, which is now daily expected, make some changes in the rites & ceremonies of their church. These changes are to bring matters more into harmony with the Bishop's private views, which he has hitherto yielded in deference to others! In consequence of these prospective changes, Mr. Ibbotson will leave the mission & return to England; his conscientious scruples not allowing him to take part in them. His sister however will not go with him.

Rev. Mr. Whipple has gone to Wailuku to settle. He has, it is said, liberty to ignore the Puseyite practices of the past here, if he chooses.

It is said that Mr. Whipple's intellectual abilities are of a very weak order. His wife however was born & educated an old school Presbyterian, & is, consequently, (?) quite a woman! It seems a pity that we could not have had a man there before he arrived. — Kona, Hawaii, is doubtless the next place, which they will try to occupy. How important that we get a man there! Our daily prayer is that the Lord will send [illegible] laborers. Mr. Paris feels very anxious.

Indignation is rising high among the natives, that the Bishops of Oxford & Honolulu should so defame them. My paper is the avenue for their letters, of which I do not print by any means all. — You will be interested in the Com. Advertizer & the Hawaiian Gazette of Mar. 3d —

Very Truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, March 6. 1866.
Recd. April 17
[illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 323 - April 4, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial - Private)

Honolulu - April 4/66

Rev. Dr. Anderson

Dear Sir,

Since mailing my sheet & a half to you this morning I learn by a note from Hawaii that Mr. Lyons, though he would be in favor of breaking the Western Association of Hawaii into three Associations he is opposed to making but two Associations. He is apparently unwilling to allow Mr. Bond influence in Hamakua; & that too though the people there are rapidly going to the Papists & the Devil. He allows native ministers to travel through & administer the communion; but carefully avoids asking any foreign save Mr. Coan, & he has been unable to comply. This is a sad state, & possibly a word from you to him might help.

We hear from the Marquesas Islands that another of the wives has deserted her missionary husband, & is living with the sons of Matunua, the chief who came hither in 1853 in quest of missionaries.

Yours Truly
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu April 4. 1866.
Rec'd. May 12
[Privt.] [illegible]

Ans June 25
R. A.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 324 – April 4, 1866
3 pages

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
April 4th 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

I enclose a copy of my last from Mr. Lyman of Hilo. It has been read before our Board. It is apparent from it that a large amount of English is taught there — more than many of us were aware. It will certainly not be within the province of your Board to assist in furnishing a teacher of English. As a ~~man~~ guide to myself & others, our Board has voted that the new teacher for Hilo should be sought among the sons of missionaries (rather than among strangers in America) & first among those on these islands. Might not Rexford Hitchcock be the one — though Mr. Lyman does not I believe feel much inclined towards him. Or would Albert Lyons do better?

Mr. Thomas Thurston has arrived. He is making a very favorable impreſsion on the foreign community. But he has not yet allowed himself to say a word to native audiences either in Hawaiian or English – which is a great mistake it seems to me. Dr. Baldwin has rather coolly invited him to visit Lahaina. Mr. Alexander is now here & strongly urges that he go to Wailuku, preach partly to foreigners, & partly to Hawaiians, & be his succeſsor there as soon as he chooses to take hold; & says he will be sure of a support from those two sources. It looks to me as though this was the course things will take.

We have decided to offer to aſsist Mr. J. S. Green, either as our Home Miſsionary, or by asking you to put him on the list of old miſsionaries – as shall be most agreable to himself. You may hear more of this.

I paid a flying visit last month to Kohala, & Waimea, Hawaii

The Associations on Hawaii effect comparatively ~~little~~ good, from their meeting but once a year, & for the Assoc. of West Hawaii to meet oftener as at present constituted is next to impossible. The idea is therefore growing that Hamakua & Kohala had better be an Assoc. by themselves, & the two Konas by themselves. I think well of it. It is very necessary for Hamakua's sake, if nothing else. Then, with Mr Pogue at Kau, who is strongly in favor of united action, Mr. Coan will be obliged to meet twice a year, in his Association. In this I see the providence which sent Mr. Pogue to Kau. He will have a stronger influence over ecclesiastical matters, & for good, in that Assoc. than my brother could have had so long as Mr. Coan lived. You have doubtless noticed how Mr. Coan alone, has not moved in the matter of a native ministry with any life. He has one ordained old man, who can be nothing but a cipher under Mr. Coan. — Kauai has now two ordained native ministers, & Niihau is in a few days to have one.

In *School* Matters we are passing through a critical period. Mr. Bond, Mr. Pogue, Father Alexander, & Dr. Baldwin, with the most of us young men, feel that we must speak out. In the Advertizer of March 31, you will see a communication by "Hawaii" written by Mr. Bond. It is the first of several already prepared. I learn privately that even such a man as Mr. Hutchinson, who wishes to deprive the Puritans of influence in the schools, is troubled that Mr. Fornander is playing so actively into the hands of the Roman Catholics.

The *Plantation* at Kohala is not the curse to the people that most of the plantations are — from Mr. Bond's great & persistent activity & influence. Ere long there will be two or three other sugar mills in Kohala — so rapidly are we growing. Kohala is reviving religiously.

Mr. Lyons is in about the state he has been for two years. There are adhesions of his right lung to the ribs & perhaps to the liver. He preaches every Sabbath & keeps up the meetings of the central station, but never gets away more than three or four miles. Hamakua is rapidly passing away from his influence, & the Association, as yet, is not supplying his place. It is high time something was done.

Curtis Lyons is at home, feeble, but gaining alittle. He teaches an hour or two a day in an English School. His command of the native is admirable. Could he gain some physical strength he would be of great assistance here at the centre in literary matters. I more & more feel that I must have some young man's help, that I may be freer to travel & push books into circulation, & initiate a system of Sabbath Schools. It must be a young man of life & capacity. But as yet I cannot find the man.

Mr. Rowells suit for the Church building at Waimea soon comes before the Supreme Court. — Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, April 4. 1866.
Rec'd May 12.

(unofficial)
Ackd June 11/66
wrote June 25

Hilo School & English
Mary Thurston
Rev J. Coleman
Mr Coan & Hilo [illegible]
Hilo [illegible]
Mr Lyons
Mr Rowell's [illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 325 - April 24. 1866
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - April 24/66

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Last evening, after three days of most careful & protracted labor from nine o'clock A. M. till after candle light, the suit of the Rowell party for the recovery of the Church building at Waimea, before the Supreme Court, was closed.

It was tried before the three Judges Allen, Robertson & Davis, in banco, by the agreement of both parties - that is, without jury, leaving the decision to the Judges alone. Mr. Frank Judd was our lawyer, assisted by a Mr. Jones recently arrived. The counsel for the other party was Mr. Stanley, assisted by a young half-white named Thompson, &, as is generally supposed, by C. C. Harris. We were the defendants.

No allusion was allowed in Court by either party to the cause - the sin - for which Mr. Rowell was deposed. This was however as disastrous in its general effect, if not more so. There was evidently something so unspeakably sad & monstrous that it must not even be referred to. It has been as ~~[illegible]~~ disastrous ~~affair~~ to Mr. Rowell's personal cause as any course could have been.

The issue made was a perfectly fair & open one as to which body of trustees, properly held the Church building, - for our party had trustees & so had the Rowellites. The Church was chartered in 1859, & the power of at any time deposing & electing trustees was vested in "the male church members in good & regular standing". The question of rightful possession therefore turns upon who were the church members in regular standing.

We took the position that those alone were regular who remained true to the principles & practice of the church when the charter was granted, & in harmony with the associated churches of like faith & practice. A majority of the church followed a man deposed from the ministry by the only power which could depose him, & they went also into irregularities of practice, for which they were suspended by the members who stood firm; & their action has been approved both by the Island & by the General Association. We proved that we have Common Ecclesiastical Law, (developed founded by upon) the usages of 46 years; & we contended that what was "regular," in our churches, & in the Waimea church, was to be determined by this usage & the action of our Associations. We brought Messrs Corwin & Damon onto the stand, and they most decisively testified to the fact that they themselves (even though not ~~of mission~~ originally connected with the American Mission) could be deposed from the ministry by the Evangelical Association, & that from it there could be no appeal, & that it would be irregular & disorderly for any one to still adhere to them after such deposition. I was on the stand three hours, & spent the most of the time in explaining the growth & present form of our ecclesiastical system. Our lawyers finally put the case very clearly & forcibly. We feel that great good has been done in explaining to the community what they never before were sufficiently interested in to understand. For example, such an one as Mr. Metcalf (who since Convention times has been quite friendly) says he perceives that the missionaries have, by their church system, been indirectly training the people to ~~gov~~ habits of self-government, ~~bearing directly on~~ & so have very materially affected the political capacities of the nation, & have been the conservators of freedom. He says he ~~must~~ will hereafter assist the American Missionaries!

The position taken by Mr. Rowell's Counsel was that that was an entirely Independent Church, & that a majority in it at any time determines for itself what is regular & what irregular. He had a shallow, bombastic, lawyer, who did not put the case one half as forcibly as Mr. Rowell himself would have done.

The Judges were very fair in allowing us to introduce every thing that tended to show what was considered regular & what irregular among our "Missionary Churches" — which was the term most frequently used. We feel that Judges Allen & Davis, will appreciate the force of our defense, & will be inclined to assist in sustaining the order & prosperity of our Churches. We cannot say as much of Judge Robertson.

We may not for sometime know the decision of the Court; but we rejoice greatly in the results already gained, & feel that we have secured a moral & social triumph. One great good is the consolidation of our own numbers. Even such semi-outsiders as Messrs Corwin & Damon fall into rank with us; & such an one as Rev. B. W. Parker does not hesitate to accept our statements of the ecclesiastical systems which took its definite form in 1863. "Independency" is dead.

It would have been very difficult to have managed this case, but for the Constitutions & Reports of 1863. Your visit here at that time has not ceased ~~to~~ in its effects; & will not, so long as Christianity survives on these islands or in the Pacific Ocean. The volume of Reports of 1863, was of incalculable service to us in the trial, & has been left in the hands of the Court as one of the important Documents.

I have heard from Mr. Pogue since his arrival at Kau. He says he has been very cordially received by the people, & that he finds more interest than he had expected. As he paſsed through Honolulu he did not speak either to myself or Mr. Castle about the Kau Miſsion premises. He takes the position that yours to him of Oct 21st covers the whole ground. — He has already commenced literary work he says. I hope great things from him.

Allow me to call your attention, to the fact that the School has been transferred from Kau to Waialua, & that after all the Kau premeses have have not been sold ~~so~~ as to enable us to purchase the Waialua premises, for $1200.00; & that consequently we do not yet own them. I anticipate your saying this was a loose mode of doing busineſs. But there was such lukewarmneſs on the part of certain prominent ones to the transfer, that I thought it best to allow the matter to slip along till it should become plain that the change was a succeſs & a great gain. This has I think come to paſs. What would you say to having the Hana premises sold, with the exception of what it would be well to reserve permanently for the use of a native pastor of the church, & let it go as far as it may toward the purchase of the Waialua School premises. It is but fair to state that many, if not the greater number, of our American Missionaries will deprecate the disposing of the place, as they would prefer seeing a foreigner there to a native pastor. But again it must be remembered that the people will not be able to support a ~~nat~~ foreign~~er~~ man there, & that if one should be found, we shall need to ask you to help us in supporting him there.

Mr. Thomas Thurston is on Maui, & is very agreeably surprised to find how ready & even urgent Dr. Baldwin is to resign the pastorate to him! Mother Thurston is now quite convinced that her son's "adaptations" are to preaching in English rather than in Hawaiian; & she very much dreads his being "thrust" into a sphere to which he is not adapted. She & I had a pretty hand to hand conversation last evening, which I am not at all certain will do any good; for I said that I hoped a man of his adaptations to preach both in Hawaiian & English would remain among us, & that it would have a bad effect on the cousin-hood for him to leave, but that if his heart was not here he had better by all means go back to America. — He preaches in Hawaiian very acceptably. I printed his first sermon entire in the Kuokoa.

In the Advertiser of the 21st you will see a letter from Mr. Bond which is exciting very general attention; & which is to be replied to by the Board of Education in two letters. You doubtless will notice Mr. Fornander's reply to "Hawaii" in the Gazette of the 7th.

Bishop Staley has arrived, & the Rev. Mr. Post. The first sabbath after his arrival the Bishop preached a sort of "New England" sermon to 42 adults & 72 children. He now declares that he did not go to America for funds, but for co-operation alone. It seems certain that Messrs Ibbotson & Mason are both to return to England ere long. Mr. Whipple does not use the "Reformed Catholic" service at Wailuku, but only the simple Episcopalian forms. They may yet need the names Re-reformed Catholic Church.

Yours Truly L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D.
Honolulu, Apr. 24. 1866.
Rec'd June 7.
Ref. [illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 326 - April 28, 1866
2 pages

(Copy)

Rooms of Hawaiian Board
Honolulu. April 28th 1866.

Rev. J. S. Green,
Dear Brother,

I am instructed by the Board of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association to inquire of you whether there is any way in which we can assist you in your missionary work; & to inform you that we shall be glad to do whatever is in our power.

After such a long life of usefulness, and with labors still unremitted both for Hawaiians & Foreigners, all who love our common work would desire that you should be relieved of anxiety regarding the means of support.

It will give us great pleasure to put your name on the list of the Missionaries of the American Board, and we doubt not that it would be cordially approved by them. Or, if more agreeable to you, we will appoint you as one of the Home Missionaries of the Hawaiian Board. In either case, we should hope you would take part with us at least in the Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

We are ready to take immediate action, so soon as we shall have ascertained what will be most acceptable to yourself.

With kindest regards,
I am, Ever Yours,

(Signed) L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. Haw. Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick to Rev. J. S. Green,

Honolulu, Apr. 28. 1866.

Rec'd. July 5.

Ack'd March 16. 1867.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 327 - May 1. 1866
1 page

(Copy)

Rooms of Haw. Board
May 1st 1866

Rev. D. Lyman
Dear Brother

I might earlier have acknowledged the receipt of your last in reply to my inquiries regarding a new teacher in your school. As, however, there did not seem to be any thing to be done immediately, I have allowed more pressing matters to take the precedence

The letter has been read before the Haw. Board, & a copy of it forwarded to Dr. Anderson. As I pressed for some expression of opinion from our Board, the following resolution was adopted:—

"That it is the sense of this Board that the new teacher for the Hilo Boarding School should be sought for from among the sons of the missionaries, & first from among those on these islands."

2

This decides nothing definitely. It still remains to find the individual. Allow me to inquire whether it might not be advisable to think of Mr. Rexford Hitchcock?

I need hardly say that we feel it very important that the right man be secured for your school, & that we shall be happy to do any thing in our power to assist in securing such an one as you would desire to see ultimately take your place.

In behalf of the Haw. Board
Com,
Very truly Yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick to Rev. D. Lyman.

Honolulu, May 1. 1866.

Rec'd July 5.

Ack'd March 16. 1867.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 328 - May 8, 1866
2 pages

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May 8. 1866.
Rec'd. July 5.

Honolulu Haw. Is.
May 8th 1866

Rev. S. B. Treat

Dear Brother

I am much interested in your idea of a book showing the "Succeſs of Miſsions". I trust it will be accomplished, & I doubt whether any one will do it better than yourself. At any rate I ~~should~~ would be glad to see you "risk the perils of authorship", as you say, in such a work. It ought, allow me to say, to bring out not only the succeſses but the leſsons taught by the succeſses & failures, as to the true theory of Miſsions — the Principles on which they should be conducted. — In departments of secular life, we have volumes on the "Theory & Practice" – the "Science & Art" of our various professions – the Principles & Results. Born before the time that I actually entered on Missions this seemed to me a great need in Missionary Literature; & the dream of sometime myself executing such a project floated through my mind. But experience has sobered me. Some one at the great centres of Missionary Work must do it – & none better than yourself.

A few days since I mailed for you two numbers of "The Friend" from Mr. Damon, containing a tolerably complete list of works on The Sand. Is. – the most of which you doubtless have in your Missi Library. — I send a short list of the most important Missionary works connected with the South Pacific. You are probably already familiar with the most of them. There are a great many other works of secular voyagers & traders. I may yet be able to send you a list of the most available of such, but at present I cannot lay my hands on my notes of years ago — so complete was the scattering of my Books & Papers during my three years search for health.

There is a work, I think, by John Campbell D.D., on the relations of the Missionary cause to Ocean Explorations. I have never seen it, but have thought it might furnish hints; as does his work "The ~~Martyr~~ Philosophy of Missions" illustrated by the Life of John Williams. What we need, is the Philosophy of Missions illustrated & deduced from the Missionary Results of the last 70 years, or the last Century! — You are doubtless familiar with Dr. R. W. Hamilton's Prize Essay on Missions - which was second to Harris' "Great Commission". It is not the induction from stated facts that we desire, & is very incomplete in the light of many of the developments of the last decade of missionary experience, but it has assisted me in some lines of generalization. He praises Dr. Campbell's work on the Philosophy of Missions.

I am rejoiced to hear that one of your sons may be a Missionary Physician. Perhaps it may help him, to know that it is my experience, that to be a thorough physician a person must confine himself to that profession. I do not regret the measure of medical knowledge I have, nor do I regret having followed providences & the natural bent of my mind ~~in a~~ in other lines than that of medicine; but it has been impossible for me to keep up to a respectable medical standard. If a missionary ~~man~~ has adaptations for practicing medicine, & has received a Medical Education, let him be a Physician, & not also attempt the functions of an ordained Clergyman. This does by no means preclude him from direct missionary work, or even from preaching, but it does release him from attempting more than any common man can be. Something will of course depend upon the field one is in, as to what it is best to do about combining the Minister & Physician, in their entire functions; but it is certain that in most cases it may be known before hand that a man will be much less thoroughly any thing if he attempts every thing. It may sometimes be duty – as for us in Micronesia – but the consequence is inevitable.

Please remember me affectionately to Mrs. Treat. I shall never forget the kindnesses I received in your house. It would be pleasant could I return them by entertaining you & Mrs Treat in my present home – the very house in which I was born – one of the oldest of the Missionary Houses in these Islands.

My letter has grown unexpectedly, & perhaps unnecessarily.

Yours Truly

J. T. Gulick

List of the most Important Books on Missions in South Pacific

1. Polynesia by Dr Russell. very useful. [Harpers Fam. Lib.

2. Gill's Coral Islands. The proper sequel to Williams's Miss. Enterprises. Republished by the Presbyterian Board (Old School?). —

3. Fiji & the Fijians. A very complete work, brought down to the date of publication. —

4. Lawry's visits to Tonga & Fiji as Superintendent of the Wesleyan Missions, from New Zealand

5. Turner's Samoa Is. & New Hebrides — A very useful work for giving facts.

6. The Southern Cross & the Southern Crown. Hist. of Episcopal Missions in New Zealand. It however stops before the later developments of the last ten years.

7. Brown's New Zealand — Wesleyan? — 1845 —

8. Yates New Zealand —

9. Dr. Thompson's New Zealand Past & Present. 1860 I have not seen this. —

10. Williams Miss. Enterprises

~~10~~ 11. Ellis' Polynesian Researches. — This followed by Williams', & that by Gill's works, & that by Turner's give a pretty good view of the Missions of the London Miss. Soc. in South Pacific. —

12. The Samoan Reporter, a semi-occasional Newspaper published by the Samoan Missionaries. —

13. There are several works on Pitcairns I. that would be of service in showing Missionary results — one, rather recent, ~~so~~ I have seen, published in England by the Religious Tract Soc. I think — but I forget the title.

14. I will soon send you a volume of the Reports of the Hawaiian Miss. Soc. from 1852 to 1863, from which much will be gathered regarding the Marquesas Is..

15. "The Friend" published by Rev. S. C. Damon since 1843, will be invaluable to anyone writing on Missions in the Pacific. There should be a complete set of it in the Library of the Am. Board. If there is not, would you not wish to order it? It will cost some $30.00, bound. Sometime I may be able to note down references to ~~the~~ some of the most important articles. You cannot do without the Friend! L. H. Gulick.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 329 - May 19, 1866 + May 30, 1866
7 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms Haw. Board
May 19th – 1866 –

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. –

Dear Sir,

On the 9th inst. I rec'd the following letters from yourself viz:– Found two of March 9, also Mar. 10th, & Mar. 14th; also your "private" note of Mar 10th. – I have the pleasure also of acknowledging Dr. Clarks of Mar 22d & 23d. –

I must this morning be very brief. – I can only tell you of Admiral Pearson, that though he seemed to be a pleasant & well-meaning fellow he threw himself so completely into C. C. Harris' arms, making it his home at he house; that he did not receive the attention from many loyal Americans he otherwise would have done. Many of his subordinates, some of whom were Episcopalians also, were more out-spoken than he; particularly Capt. Davenport.

Mr. Thos. Thurston's case has terminated as I intimated to you some time since it might. The Lahaina people desired him very much, & made him out a call, but at Dr. Baldwin's suggestion left the salary undetermined as he told them the American Board would make up whatever deficiency there might be! Mr. Thurston, was called by nearly 50 of the leading foreigners of Wailuku to preach to them, & Mr. Alexander is ready to resign the pastorate of the native church also to Mr. Thurston, so that, between the two, he is certain of his salary. It seemed very important that Wailuku should be occupied before it also had in any important sense passed under the Ref. Catholic influence; & though Dr. Baldwin came personally to Honolulu I was present at the meeting of our Board on the 8th inst., claiming that Mr. Thurston was pledged to Lahaina; we felt, that as Dr. B. had taken care not to committ himself or his church by a call, before Mr. T.'s arrival, & had left a very strong impression on those who had seen him of late, that he was troubled at the selection of Mr. T. for his successor ~~we felt the call to~~ the case was an open one; & we took the following action: - "Res. That should Mr. Thos. Thurston decide to go to Wailuku with the purpose of taking charge of the native church & of also preaching to the Foreigners, he has our approval in doing so temporarily until we shall have arrested our previous action regarding that field." — By yours of March 9th we learn that you give up the attempt to find a man for the foreigners at Wailuku; & you will now learn that the place is filled. — I rather take it for granted that you will not regret having sent Mr. Thurston out at the expense of the American Board. — Mr. T. has remarked to me, confidentially I presume, that you ~~had~~ offered to pay the expenses of a wife from the East, & he inquired whether, if now he should decide to send for a wife from California, you would be willing to bear the expense. I recommended that he inquire directly of yourself as the simplest & best way. — Before Dr. Baldwin left our Meeting on the 8th, we inquired if there was any thing else he would have us do in getting a man for Lahaina. He said no, that it was a Congregational Church (though not Independent, he said) and he did not know what they would decide to do. He needed immediate relief, & they might return to their original thought of having a native assistant, which they had given up for a time because we promised them a foreign minister. I had the pleasure a few days since of putting into his hands your several last letters in one of which speak strongly against native assistants "at Lahaina, Honolulu or any where". It almost seems as though Dr. Baldwin did not become earnest in his efforts to secure Mr. Thurston till after he knew that he would probably go elsewhere. And now he ~~[illegible]~~ gives his failure in Thurston's case as a reason for not making another attempt.

I enclose a letter to Mr Lyman, also one to & one from the Rev. J. S. Green.

Mr. Green is very much displeased with his son for accepting aid of us, & prohibits his reporting the Huelo & Keokea Church to our Gen. Asso. This mortifies & embarrasses the son, as it was understood that he was the acting pastor there & should, as soon as a Council could be called, be settled. — Mr J. Porter Green is becoming very cordial & co-operative.

You will see by this morning's Advertizer, of which I send you an extra copy, the ridiculous & tyrannical proceedings against me by the Legislative Assembly. You will notice that while they were in debate on my case yesterday, I was retained as a prisoner in an adjoining room, & was not allowed to say a word in defense, nor was I even allowed to be present in the Assembly, though there was a crowded ~~[illegible]~~ audience of outsiders. Two hours were spent in the debate over me yesterday

His Majesty was present in the building, in one of the ante-rooms, till my case was decided. — You will notice that the obnoxious article was a "Communication" to the Kuokoa. Mr. Whitney has re-published it in full, translated, in the Advertiser, & it remains to be seen whether he will be arrested. Had I been imprisoned, I think I should have claimed American citizenship, as I have never by any act availed myself of my Hawaiian citizenship.

This is only one of many malicious troubles that we are to expect. They will not leave a stone unturned; — & the more rapidly they proceed, the better for the right. Their proceedings this week, strengthen us & our cause immensely. We need alittle thunder & lightening to clear the atmosphere. Mr. Corwin has named as our two great needs, an outpouring of the Spirit & an American

We are much pleased to hear that the new Morn. Star is to be larger than at first contemplated. My only fear regarding her is now removed. — We send our supplies in a few days by the Ofiel. to Micronesia. She belongs to a cocoanut oil firm, that has stations in the Marshalls & Carolines, but not in the Gilbert Is. We shall however engage her to visit all our stations in Micronesia.

Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May 19. 1866.
Private Rec'd July 5.
Ack'd March. 16/67

Copy 329

Rooms of Haw: Board
May 30th – 1866

Rev. E. W. Clark

Dear Brother,

I have already acknowledged, but will now do so more formally, yours of March 1st & 7th, in which you speak of being ready, after the completion of the new edition of the Hawaiian Bible, if it is thought best, to remain in America, & prepare & carry through the press such works as the Hawaiian Board may indicate.

It gives us great pleasure to respond to your suggestion. Nothing, it seems to us, will be of greater service to the good work on these islands. Having completed the last edition that will probably ever be needed of the Hawaiian Bible, it will be a fitting accompaniment of that, the crowning labor of your life, that you see through the press several of the works we need for illustrating & assisting in the study of the sacred volume, together perhaps with some minor works.

We would therefore request that you first prepare a Bible Dictionary, based on the work of that name by the American Tract Society, New York. It was commenced sometime since by Rev. E. Bond, but he is unable to continue it, & we will forward to you the copy on hand.

We hope you will make such modifications & abridgements as may best adapt the work to the Hawaiian mind. As we shall hope that the work will be electrotyped, & that consequently it will be difficult to make any important changes in subsequent editions, it will be best to give the work some fullness; so that we would not have the work too much abridged. But we must leave the details with yourself. We have full confidence in your long experience in making books for Hawaiians.

We trust the Tract Society will be able to assist us largely in the publication of this work, illustrated as fully as is their English edition. We should be glad to have you confer with them, & inform us as to the arrangements which can be made regarding it. We shall need to ask largely for assistance, as you will see by the state of our finances, as soon as our Annual Report reaches you.

We hope during the coming year to be able to send you the copy of a "Bible Text Book", based on the volume of that name by the New York Tract Society. And regarding this also, we trust you will confer with that Society.

Trusting that you will be yet spared to many years of labor with us for Hawaiinei, & of rejoicing with us over the triumphs of the gospel in this Ocean,

I am, in behalf of the Haw. Board
Ever Yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec.

Dr. Gulick to Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu, May 30. 1866.
Rec'd. Aug. 6.
Ack'd March 16. 1867

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 330 – May 31, 1866
2 pages

Duplicate

(Unofficial)

Honolulu. May 31. 1866

Rev. R. Anderson. D. D.

Dear Brother,

Mr Bingham Jr. recently wrote me asking my thoughts regarding a new man for the Gilbert Is. I did not reply very enthusiastically. I said that I thought he & his wife would be able to do all the literary work & superintending, that Mission would need for some time to come; yet, if a man should offer, who could co-operate with the Hawaiians, (& for this it would be next to ~~impossible~~ an absolute necessity that he know the Hawaiian language, it may be a providence,) ~~&~~ his services should not be rejected. You see by this, that I am jealous of a foreign influence among the Hawaiians. They do need assistance, but they do also need to be left with all the responsibility possible, like our Hawaiian pastors here at home, — & this is more than has ~~been~~ thus far been realized in Micronesia.

It is however but proper that the other side should be represented to you, & that you should know that there is need of some additional guidance in that Gilbert Is. Mission. I will therefore copy from one of Mr Snow's private letters to myself dated Aug 23/66.

He says "I do not know as I need or ought to say it; but I do have an oppressive sense of the need of another American laborer for this group. It is painful to see what little impression for good seems to have been effected at these different stations. There is an impress of "solemncolly" upon the whole concern. No cheerful, vivacious, sprightly, hopeful look anywhere that I could discover.

"Suppose that Mr B. does return, as we hope & trust he will, it will not do for him to spend so long a season here again without a furlough. And when he is away, why not have another to be on the ground in his place? So that it shall be seen and felt that the christian world is in earnest, and hopeful in their work. But I have a reason for urging to some such a course, deeper & more practical than this. I do want to see a man of more hope & cheerfulness put on to this group. If Mr. B. should return, I do not know but the necessity will be greater than it would be if he does not return. You yourself, know what I mean, & can feel what I am saying, without any argument. And I pray you, as you love the souls of those Gilbert Islanders, do all in your power to get a good, wide awake, *cheerful*, *hopeful* man to go, & labor there with the Hawaiians. Such crowds of fine looking children! I wish I were ten years younger, & as good and jolly as I am big; I'd petition night and day for a home on the Gilbert Islands. But of course I am not the man to go there. If I were I have quite enough on my hands already, especially if Mr D. should go west, as you intimated that he might. But enough for the Gilbert Islands for the present."

And now, let me ~~say~~ speak of Miss Lydia Bingham.— Ever since my return from the U. States, I have been planning to get her out. We are in perishing need of a large, vigorous Female Seminary in Honolulu, for girls of all classes— particularly for Hawaiians & half castes. Neither Punahou nor Miss Ogden's school meet our necessities. Those institutions will continue to be useful, whatever else we may have. But as matters now are, the enemies, particularly the Roman Catholics are educating the mass of our aspiring girls in and about Oahu, & are even drawing from distant parts of the group, to their flourishing "Sisters' School". We must have something to counterbalance that institution. And it must be in the town of Honolulu.

I have scarce a doubt but that the school would be built up & supported by funds raised in these islands, were the individuals to appear on the spot ready to take hold, competent, attractive, & zealous for the Lord. We want no half-way, secular institution. It should have the most decidedly religious character. Its teachers should not be tempted by salaries, or even for a desire of securing a living to enter it. The Missionary—the Christian—motive, & that in a warm, burning state, should be the main-spring of all connected with the institution. I know it will require some faith for any one to commence such an enterprise; & one deficient in that should not be induced to take hold.

You would be willing, would you not, to have the old Printing & Binding Establishments devoted to such an object: The "Clark" premises might be secured & joined to them, for a moderate sum, as I learn from Mr Clark himself.— This may not be the best locality for such a ~~locality~~ school. But it is one of the possibilities. Wife is already taking in children, & had we an assistant, we should take more. It is possible we may yet secure Mary Paris. But this need not hinder, we trust it will only facilitate, the further developement into a large school, in this locality, or some other. I have tried to induce the "Cousin's Society" to become the Patrons of such an

Enterprise, but they are yet too timid, & too clique-ish to consent to such a proposition from myself, especially when it was coupled with the suggestion that ~~it~~ we endeavor through the Hawaiian & American Boards to secure as one of its teachers, Miss Lydia Bingham.

Now, might it not be well for you to offer to pay Miss Bingham's passage to these islands — or let her come out in the Morning Star, — with a special private reference to such a work. When once she reaches here, she will find offers enough of work. If money is her ~~work~~ object, she will have that in abundance. Waialua school might be glad of her assistance. Punahou would probably desire her, & but that I should hope she would reserve herself for the proposed Fem. Seminary, I should rejoice to have her replace some of the indifferent influence that seems so firmly rooted there.

Once on the ground, with a readiness to go into this new work, I have scarce a doubt but that it would be a success — not with floods of money as Punahou — but that it would detain very many of our girls from Perdition.

As Mr & Mrs. Bingham Jr. will not be able to live much in Micronesia hereafter, they might co-operate perhaps in such a school. – I have agitated the matter some among our older folks, but there is a hesitancy about sending for her, lest we be too much pledged to find her an ample salary. This would be obviated by her coming without previous pledges from here. And I know of no more tempting field for usefulness in all the Missionary lands. – I should not, of course, expect the Am. Board to be responsible for the institution, or for her after her arrival here, any more than you are with reference to Mr Parker or Mr Thurston.

We need her as a female Home Missionary. It will not be like a stranger's coming. She is a daughter of Mr Bingham, only returning to her native land. – I have refrained from writing you on this subject for three years, wishing first to do every thing possible here first. And now, having failed here, I lay the matter before you, & trust it will meet your approval. Thomas Thurston came out, though no call had been secured from any church. Why may not Miss. B. come though the call be not yet secured? We know the needs, & feel sure the matter will take shape if she will only appear on the ground.

There should not be too much flourish of trumpets over it. Let her come for missionary labor — with the private understanding it is for this form of labor. And it is among the possibilities that the matter take shape before she arrives. The little affair we have already in hand, may develop, before a year expires, in that very way.

Our success in the Waialua School, in the face of some determined opposition, & much luke-warmness gives me heart for something more. Mr Corwin, who was one of the most set opponents of the change now magnanimously professes himself convinced of its wisdom. I expect similar changes of judgment & feeling about this Honolulu Female Seminary.

Yours in Christian Bonds
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May 31. 1886.
Rec'd. July 30.

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 331 — May 31, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
May 31st 1866

Rev. R. Anderson
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Our Princess Victoria died on the 28th inst. after a prolonged illness, from some obscure disease which terminated in paralysis. She was the 3d & last of the Kaahumanus — the last female in direct descent from Kamehameha I.

There is a somewhat general, though but slightly expressed, feeling, that her death is one of the consequences of Capt. Hanham's visit here last year. It is said that abortion was attempted, & perhaps successfully. The case is an inexpressably sad one. The present King & his deceased brother are the active causes of this; with Mr. Wyllie probably as their prime mover, by their having years ago deliberately & forceably torn their sister from Mr. Ii's fatherly care, — without doubt fearing that if she remained

2

with ~~Mr. J.~~ him she would be too much under "missionary" influence. — It is not known when her funeral will take place. "The Bishop" is out in a new suit of black, with crape. We heard of him yesterday as so officious in the Palace, that the King told him in the presence of other foreigners, that he wished him to sit down & keep quiet. ~~while he carried on~~

The decision in the Rowell case, or rather regarding the Waimea church, has not been rendered. We are quite as uncertain as ever about what it will be. Judge Robertson has indicated to Mr. Damon that the majority must rule (irrespective of charters, it would seem) & that no body has power to depose Mr. Rowell save the Council that ordained him! This is an intimation of what we must be prepared for. Mr. Harris has said that it was dangerous to Monarchy to have such an ecclesiastical system of associated churches grow up here, & that each church should be independent, & rule itself absolutely. This however applies alone to our churches. None others need be so broken up. — Should the King himself take this view of the matter, as I suppose he will be very ready to, I have no idea the Judges will render a contrary decision. Judge Allen is a man of no stamina; Judge Robertson has espoused the cause of the English Church & arbitrary Monarchy with zeal; & Judge Davis, though American in feeling, cannot be expected to over-rule the others.

You have doubtleſs seen a printed circular letter by Bishop Staley, dated Pemberton Sqr. Jan. 1866, in which he tries to apologize for certain incorrect statements in an "Occasional Paper" published in England. He has sent a copy to Mr. Damon in reply to the "Friends" criticism of that Paper, & has the indiscretion to ask him to print it! It will appear in The Friend of June.

Our Legislative Aſsembly is rapidly growing more & more odious. A resolution of a want of confidence in the Ministry was lost last week by only ~~a vote~~ one or two – *the ministers all voting in the affirmative*! Had it paſsed, the ministry would of course still have continued to hold their *portfolios*; but the fact is significant.

The discussion regarding schools still continues. Mr. Bond is dealing the Board of Education heavy blows. The community is at last beginning to see where we are drifting, notwithstanding Dr. J. W. Smith's & Mr Coan's attempted commendation of & co-operation with the school authorities. Even in Hilo itself I learn that Roman Catholic teachers are put over protestant schools, & that the children are being led off, as is inevitable.

Our General Association meets next week. I am yet in doubt as to what a kind of meeting it will be. I fear that there will be a number of absentees, both foreign & Hawaiian.

I have received your admirable letter to the Association of April 3rd. The paragraph regarding our rulers, will appear in the Kuokoa, as you suggest.—

Please to thank Mrs. Anderson for the copies of The Witness containing those interesting pieces by Mrs. Kingman.—

Ever & truly Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, May 31. 1886.
Rec'd. July 10,
Ack'd Aug. 11,

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 332 - May 31, 1866
2 pages

332

Part for Mr. Chapin—

Business—

Honolulu - May 31/66

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

I wish to suggest that two or three serf-boats, well built, like those sent out by you several years ago, are greatly needed by our Micronesian Missionaries. Mr. Bingham knows exactly what is needed. The one he had is just the thing, & others of our missionaries there ought to have similar ones. The one sent at the same time to Ebon, has been broken & ruined by the great gale which nearly submerged the island about three years since. They need another one there. The Hawaiian Board has authorized the sale of the Evening Star which is at Apaiang, & will undoubtedly devote the proceeds when secured to the purchase of smaller craft. I write in advance of any action of our Board, for the sake of getting the suggestion to you in time for you to send the boats out by the Morn. Star, if thought best.

Allow me to trouble you to pass the following requests to Mr Chapin for immediate attention:— Please send Rev. B. G. Snow the Congregational Quarterly, commencing with Jan 1865. Also send him "The Hours at Home", commencing with No 1, Vol 1; also discontinue his Bibliotheca Sacra, & send him the "Princeton Review".—

We are very thankful for all the Pamphlets &c sent us, particularly for those bearing on the Reformed Catholic Mission. Please continue such favors. When Capt. Hanham's Pamphlet is published in England, we shall be glad to see several copies.

I trust the Annual Reports of the London Miss. Soc., The Church Miss. Soc., & the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel, will be, if it is at all possible, sent us each year.

Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, May 31. 1866.

Rec'd July 10.

Surf boats for Micronesia
Periodicals

Ack'd March 16. 1867.

For Dr. Clark.

requests

ABC FM Vol. 19
No. 333 - June 14, 1866
, 2 pages

Rooms of The Board
June 14th - 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The Hawaiian Evangelical Aſsociation met on the 6th inst., & is still in seſsion. We are having a very harmonious & inspiriting meeting. The "School" question is the topic of this year. There is, to our mutual surprise & joy, great unanimity among us, & we have today come to a deliverance on the subject which will at least have a good effect on ourselves. But I have not time by this mail to write of these matters. We praise the Lord from the bottom of our hearts, & shall be ready for another year of work.

I am instructed by the Haw. Board to suggest to you that two well built surf-boats will be very acceptable to our miſsionaries in Micronesia, & to request that they be sent out from Boston — perhaps on the Morning Star. I will not be particular in telling the kind of boat needed & best adapted, for Mr Bingham will give you more full information than I can by letter. I trust matter will not be neglected among the many that must be preſsing for attention.

It gives me great pleasure to report to you the following action of our Board regarding Miſs. L. Bingham, of whom I wrote to you a few days since, a duplicate of which letter I enclose. —

"Hearing that the Haw. Miſs. Children's Soc. have promised to aſsist Miſs Lydia Bingham in educational work for the natives & half-castes in Honolulu, & believing that she will be sustained by the foreign community in efforts so much needed to save our children from ignorance & error; — *Resolved*, that we recommend to the Prudential Committee to aſsist Miſs. Bingham ~~in~~ returning to these islands with ~~the~~ reference to engaging in such labors."

The Cousins' Society on the 9th inst. voted as intimated in the above action of our Board; & I doubt not they will fulfill their promise of $450.00 a year. And if they should fail, I am confident the community would sustain her & the institution on any well conceived & efficiently executed plan. Our Board as such does not pledge her money, but I am safe in saying we shall all rejoice to see the contemplated institution undertaken, & will as individuals do what we can to make it a success.

What precisely the School shall be, & where it shall be located, together with many other questions regarding it, cannot, & need not, now be settled. Those things must be conformed to the Providences at the time of action. This much however, I may say; - we want a School that shall counterbalance the influence of the Catholic & Reformed Catholic Schools in this place.

Let me also say, that unless Miss. Bingham's mind is fully made up before she reaches here, to enter upon this particular work, she may be sorely tried by endeavors to secure her in other departments of labor. I should not think it wrong should she attend to other calls, but I do hope, for the interests of Honolulu nei that she will come so prepared in mind that a call must be a very plain one which shall divert her from this. — You will notice that I am now writing with some more certainty about all this, than I did even a few days ago. The move in the Cousin's Society, & the action of our Board, has given me heart. — I trust the Lord is guiding in this matter.

I enclose a copy of these lines regarding Miss. Bingham, for you to forward if you think best, to her, together with copy of my letter of the 31st of May, also a letter to herself, which if you think best, I will request you to forward to her.

I also enclose a few lines to Rev. Mr. Brooman in California, which speak for themselves. I trust you will favor his visiting us. We need help very much in devising ways of reaching the 3100 Chinese among us.

Let me also in this letter, before it be too late for you to act on, ask you to order two *gutta percha, ink rollers*, six inches in length, for use in Micronesia, where common rollers are useleſs. Please have them sent out in the Morning Star.

✓ ordered LSW.

I should like to write much more of great interest, but time forbids.

Yours, with great respect
in behalf of the Haw. Board
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, June 14. 1866.

Rec'd. July 30.

Ack'd March 16. 1867.

✓ P.C.

2 surf boats repairs ✓

Miss L Brigham &c

Mr [illegible]

Gutta percha ink rollers ✓

reports

For Mr. Ward ✓

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 334 – June 16, 1866
4 pages

Rooms of Hawaiian Bd.
Honolulu June 16/68

Rev. Daniel Vrooman,
Dear Brother,

It is with great pleasure I write you, as instructed by the Board of the Haw. Evan. Association the following which was adopted at our last meeting a few evenings since, & I improve the first mail, for communicating it.

"Resolved, That the Cor. Sec. be instructed to correspond with the Rev. Mr. Vrooman, Chinese missionary now in California, &, if necessary, with the American Board, inviting him to visit these islands at the expense of this Board, & investigate the condition & necessities of our Chinese & assist us in devising ways of evangelizing them."

I have no time to enlarge on our need of such help as yours in devising ways of reaching the 3000 or more Chinese on these islands. And I need not attempt to tell you how important it is to our work even among the Hawaiians, that we meet this terrible heathenism poured upon us from China. You can comprehend it all, without my assistance.

We very earnestly hope that it will be possible for you to come. Since our action on this subject, I learn from Mr. Castle that might be very pleasant & convenient for you to visit us. But even should it not be so, let us hope, for the good of these souls, & for the future of these islands, that you will be able so to arrange as to come. We shall be happy to see both yourself & your wife. You will find a warm welcome from all who love our common work & our common Lord. There are many who will wish to entertain you at their own homes; but I shall hope to have the pleasure of being the first to receive you.—

I am sending a copy of these lines to Dr. Anderson, & have asked him to favor the plan, which I doubt not he will.

May I not hope to hear from you by return mail?

With kindest regards to Mrs. Vrooman, I am, my dear brother,

Ever Yours

L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec.

June 21st 1866

Dear Bro. Clark,

Yours of April 14th was received on the 13th inst. The preſsure of General Aſsociation has been such that I have not had time before to transcribe the preceding letter, though it was approved by the Haw. Board on the 5th instant. We are glad to learn from your last that the Prudential Committee approve of your remaining in the East to prepare & publish books. I will, as soon as I can find the time, act on your suggestion of writing to the Tract Society making application for aid. I send Dr. Anderson a copy of the preceding pages, as also of this. — With you, it seems to me these premises ought not to paſs into outside hands, & I trust some arrangement may be made for retaining them. — Dr. Lowell Smith has arrived, & already wheezes with the asthma. Emma Smith will probably teach in Punahou the coming year.

With love to Mrs. Clark,

Yours

L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, June 21. 1866.
Rec'd. Aug. 6.
Ack'd March 16.1867

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 335 - June 22, 1866.
1 page

Rooms of Haw. Board
June 22^d 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. Am. Board

Dear Sir,

I send with this our "Estimates" for 1867.

The Salaries for the Older Missionaries remain× as last year, only that Mr. Pogue's name is added. It seems to the Committee on Appropriations that as Mr. Pogue will, in common with all the older missionaries, return to our treasurer whatever he may receive from the people (& we learn from him that they have pledged him $200.00 a year) ~~that~~ it will be proper to ask you to give him $700.00 a year and the rent of the Mission Premises×; which was when you were here estimated at $100.00.

In this connection allow me to report to you the following action of

× This will make his real salary from you $800.00. – And you will be prepared to have the question in due time rise as to who shall keep the house in good repair. – I may also intimate that I have already hard the suggestion that you might pass the entire owner-ship of the Kau Premises to Mr. Pogue! –

our Board regarding the sale of the Kau Miſsion Premises:— "In view of the fact that Rev. J. F. Pogue is willing to undertake the preparation of religious books in the Hawaiian language under the direction of this Board, & in view also of the fact that he prefers Kau as a residence, & will he thinks be able, though acting as pastor, to devote himself as effectively to the needed litera-labors there as elsewhere; making such labors a primary object as far as his health will allow, therefore *Resolved*:— That we recommend to the Prudential Committee to postpone the sale of the Miſsion Premises at Waiohinu, that they may be occupied by Rev. Mr. Pogue." — This will, we trust, prove satisfactory to you, as an expreſsion of our deliberate & unanimous opinion.

From the list of *Single Females* we of course omit the lamented name of Miſs. Brown.

Aid to Children at Oahu College, includes all it is supposed we shall need, & it is poſsible that in some cases this aid will not be drawn. It is sometimes difficult for a parent to be certain so long in advance.

Regarding our *Home Missionary* needs, the item of $450.00 for Rev. J. P. Green is the only one that calls for explanation. It is proper you should be informed, that contrary to all expectation on the part of his son, Rev. J. S. Green, declines allowing his son to be installed over any part of his former field. This does not however, to our mind, make it inexpedient for us to ask you to assist us in supporting him as a Home Missionary; for he will take all the part he can with us in our General Association, & will also be constantly engaged in pastoral duties in connection with his father. — (You will be interested to hear that Dr. Baldwin is trying to induce young Mr. Green to take the Lahaina Church. He is thus far unsuccessful.)

We ask as much for *Printing* this year as last. I will refer you to our Annual Report, for indications as to how we propose spending it. It seems to ~~us~~ a very necessary item.

We ask nothing this year for *Theological Education*, though our theological students will need more assistance than hitherto. We however think that we can meet the expenditure of, if it need be, of several hundred dollars, from our own treasury. And we trust that we shall hereafter be able to from year to year do the same.

For Female Education, in aid of the Waialua Seminary, we venture to ask for $2500.00. From the report of the Principal of that school, which I forward you, you will gather the details of past expenditure, and of future need. It will be unnecessary for me to repeat them here. We trust that you will deem our past expenditures in this department, wise; & that you will consequently be willing to assist us in making this institution all that is to be desired.

For Micronesian Missionaries we think it not unreasonable to ask $500.00 each. You will be better ~~as well~~ able to judge than we regarding the expenses of the new Morning Star; — we simply put down a figure to draw your attention to the matter.

Yours, Most Fraternally
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, June 22. 1886.
Rec'd Aug. 6.
Ans'd Aug 16 1886

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 336 – June 23, 1866
1 page

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu - June 23d 66

Rev. R. Anderson D.D
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir

I have the pleasure of informing you that at a meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College on the 18th inst. the Rev. E. Corwin, & Dr. R. W. Wood, were re-elected as Trustees.

We trust this will meet the approval of the Prudential Committee, & that we ~~shall~~ may at an early day be informed of the same.

Yours Very Respt.

L. H. Gulick
Sec. of Board of Trustees

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D.
Honolulu, June 23. 1866.
Rec'd Aug. 6.

Ans. Aug. 8, 1866,

V Prud. Com.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 337 - June 23, 1866
2 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
Honolulu - June 23/66

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. –
Dear Sir,

The hurry & bustle of
General Association having passed, I must
give you a few items regarding this most interesting
1 of our meetings of the New Style.

There was a large attendance.
Messrs Paris & Lyons alone were absent ~~from~~ of
Hawaii, & Dr. Smith, ~~from~~ of Kauai; and only
one native pastor failed of coming. We were
cramped for ~~want~~ time. Punahou examination
took two whole days. But we have adjourned
to meet next year on the first Tuesday of June
rather than the first Wednesday; & probably
Punahou will compress its examinations into
1 one day next time. We met on the 6th & adjn on the 16th inst.

The discussion of our School System
was that which most occupied & interested us.

During our discuſsion of several days, the Committee on Schools, of the Aſsembly, sent us a communication, asking for our views. After the adoption of our Report, written by Mr. Alexander, we appointed Dr. Judd, Mr B. W. Parker, & M. Kuaea to convey it to that Committee with any verbal explanations neceſsary. We had no reason to expect much of result from such conference, & we have not yet heard of any. — The Board of Education also made advances to Meſsrs Coan & Castle, profeſsing to wish our views, but as they did not addreſs the Aſsociation, we simply instructed Mr. Coan to communicate our report to them, if he thought it advisable — so meeting the Board of Education in the way they had made their advance.

The great majority of us feel very greatly satisfied at the course things took. There was a high degree of unanimity — not a single final diſsenting vote. The Report appears in today's newspapers, both English & native. I therefore refer you to today's Advertiser for it. Mr. Bond had reason to feel richly repaid for his efforts in the newspapers lately. All seemed to appreciate & honor him. He was our Moderator. Messrs Coan, S. E. Bishop, & C. B. Andrews, were disposed to be of the conservative type, but after all had no strong difference.

The Report of the Hawaiian Board will be printed in the forthcoming Friend; so that I will save myself the trouble of transcribing it for you. The Treasurer's Report will go by next mail. I enclose the report on the State of the Churches, which covers a part of the field of the old General Letter, - & in a form which we can make use of here. Our Statistical Table will go by next mail.

The Home Missionary Sermon by Mr. Bond was unusually good, & will be published as a document of permanent value. Mr. Damon's Sermon on Foreign Missions was superexcellent, & will also appear in The Friend. Mr. Ellis' new work arrived just in time for Mr. Damon to refer to it. Will you not have Mr. E's book re-published in America, & then send us an 100 or 200 copies? I think our Board will make this request.

The Rev. Mr. Rising, an Episcopal minister of evangelical views, has been on these islands for several months. He comes from Virginia City, California. He is here for his health. He is a disciple of Dr. Tyng, & we know privately, that since his arrival here he has been offered the Secretary-ship of the American Episcopal Board of Missions, & he has I believe accepted the position. He is very friendly, has traveled somewhat extensively over our islands, & does not hesitate to express his sympathy with our work. He boards at Mr. Corwin's, & does not fellowship with the Reformed Catholic party. He is a quite liberal minded man, but has been somewhat troubled at several of our public meetings by the prominence given to the term Puritan. You will partly understand this allusion when you shall see Rev. H. H. Parker's address to the "Cousins", & Mr. Damon's sermon. The consequence is that Mr. Corwin is of late rather in the anti-puritan coach. But we are not disposed to be bullied or cajoled out of the staunchest adherance to Puritan Principle.

There is a strong re-action throughout our whole American Community. Outsiders, & former opponents openly endorse the Puritan. We will of course guard against making an unnecessary "hobby" of this thing; but it is good to ones soul to find that the missionary & the Christian is once more acknowledged as a power.

I send you an extra copy of today's Advertizer. You will notice my name alluded to by Mr. Harris in the doings of the Assembly. The "Village Priest" is quite obnoxious to certain ones; but he finds himself sustained by the mass of the foreign community. It is a singular experience for me to be on the popular side; & I must guard myself carefully. The editorial, against which Mr Harris fulminates was a translation from the Advertizer, & issued the same day. — It is said that the guards of the Palace yard have been prohibited admitting Mr. Harris (perhaps at certain hours, though I did not so hear it) & one of the sentinels was flogged the other day for admitting him contrary to orders! True, or not, the story is significant.

The Bishop of Honolulu visited Oahu College during its Examination, as a representative of the Board of Education who had been invited by the President, & before he left asked permission to speak, & praised up the institution to a very high degree! — The celebration of the 25th year of the institution was a very interesting occasion. The pamphlet which is to be printed, will give you what you have desired, in a very available shape. — I am now Secretary of the Board of Trustees.

The Hawaiian Board has been enlarged, by the addition of four members from the island of Oahu, so that it now numbers twenty four. Messrs Church, & Bartlett, Rev. M. Kuaea, & Rev. A. Kaoliko were elected. This certainly strengthens our working force — but whether necessary or not, I am not quite so certain. — Our Board is this year organized about as hitherto — Mr Coan Pres. Dr. Judd Vice Pres:, Mr. Hall Treasurer, Rev H. H. Parker, Rec. Sec; & myself Cor. Sec. —

The Sunday School cause has received a great impulse during the last few days. The Honolulu Association of Sabbath School teachers have entered upon a systematic canvassing of the city. A Sabbath School Association has also been formed for the whole group. My brother is President, Mr Kuaea vice Pres., Mr Frank Judd Sec.y Capt. Dimond Treas:, & there is an Executive Com. from whom we hope much. We expect to hold annual meetings at the time of the General Association, & so bring hither a large lay element, which otherwise remains unenlisted & unstimulated. We pray the Lord to bless this enterprise.

We had last Saturday a grand celebration of Honolulu Sabbath Schools, native & foreign in Kawaiahao Church. Dr McBride & others made enthusiastic speeches. This week, in connection with the exhibition of his Female School my brother has had at Waialua a very inspiriting celebration of his Sabbath School there, the impulse of which is already going over the whole group.

The Hon. Mr. Burlingame arrived on the 18th inst, with the Minister to Japan. I have seen him twice & have delivered yours to him. He is affable & communicative. He was a fellow passenger with Bishop Staley from New York to San Francisco recently; so he spent his second evening here with him — much to the disgust of a number of Americans who did not find him at home that evening.

Your Farewell letter to our Association appears in today's Kuokoa & will be printed in the July Friend. Mr. Forbes was the principal one in preparing the reply which I send you today. We have voted to publish the reply also in The Friend. I trust you will approve of our having done so.

As Ever, I write in haste, but with

Sincerest Respect
I am Yours

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D.
Honolulu, June 23. 1866.
Rec'd Aug. 6.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 338 – July 3, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw. Board
July 3d 1866.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

My minutes have been so occupied this morning, that, as usual, I am left the alternative of writing you very hastily, or not at all. I should hesitate sending you such letters so frequently had you not kindly spoken of valuing them.

On the 30th *ultimo*, Saturday, Victoria's Funeral took place. It was a very well ordered affair so far as externals were concerned. Rev. H. H. Parker by special request of course, conducted the religious exercises in the Palace ~~to~~ before a *very* select & limited audience commencing at 10 A. M.+ It was the desire of many of the Royal Family & of some at least of the Ministers that

+ His Majesty himself was an attentive listener. The sermon is spoken of as one of great power. It is to be printed in this week's Kuokoa.

Mr. Parker should officiate at the tomb; but Bishop Staley declared against it as it was consecrated ground! Messrs Harris & Hutchinson, strange to say, took ground against the Bishop, & had high & hard words on the subject it is said. On Sabbath last, these two Ministers worshiped at Kawaiahao Church rather than in their own Ref. Catholic Cathedral!

The Bishop succeeded in preventing any one else from officiating at the Royal Mauseleum; but he has himself only allowed to pronounce the benediction there!! There is much excitement among the foreign Community on this matter. Several of the Bishop's people see that he has carried the matter too far. It is being said that we have an "Established" Tomb if not an Established Church. The current is more & more turning against this English Church. Already do they begin to feel the weight of obloquy which you anticipated for them.

Hon. Mr. Burlingham, after attending Kawaiahao Church a couple of Sabbaths since spoke of the Native audience as decidedly Puritan in their general aspect & in their individual appearance. He last evening told Mr. Damon that last Sabbath he attended the Ref. Catholic Church – that he had hitherto supposed we had something to oppose our labors, but that there was nothing – that if we had some real opposition it would do no harm, – but the Ref. Catholics could present no serious obstacle. He said the Puritan was over whelmingly in the preponderance here, that we were getting along fast enough that other Nationalities stood no chance soever &c &c. –

In my last I alluded to the Rev. Mr. Rising. He has informed me directly of his appointment to the Secretaryship of the American Episcopal Board of Missions. From Mr Corwin

I learn that Mr. R. is much troubled that their Board has decided to support three American missionaries here. He has commenced a series of letters for publication in the East, the effect of which Mr. Corwin thinks will be admirable. — Matters are becoming curiously mixed! How the Lord reigns!

I should also ~~inform~~ tell you of a Mrs. Williams who is here. She is a rather worldly minded Episcopalian, but with no sympathy with Bishop Staley. Her pastor in the East, is the person appointed as Treasurer of the funds raised for this Mission under Bishop Potter's patronage. She is a daughter-in-law of Major Williams of Norwich! Mr. Damon thinks it very possible that her letters home will have considerable weight, & effect, in breaking up or modifying this Ref. Cath. Mission. —

Our Legislative Assembly still drags along. Mr. Harris is determined to pass a bill for Paper Money. The community is afraid of it because afraid of him. Mr. Castle after signing a petition against the bill, has now signed one in favor of it, & so still further stultified himself. —

Yours Truly L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick,
Honolulu, July 3. 1866.
Recd Aug 21.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 339 – July 18, 1966
1 page

(Copy)

Honolulu July 1/66

To the Rev. W. Ellis,
Venerable & Respected Sir,

A few copies of your Pamphlet entitled "A Vindication & an Appeal, in relation to the proceedings of the Reformed Catholic Mission at Honolulu," having reached these islands, the Board of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association desire to express to you their high appreciation of your vindication of the work the Lord has wrought here by the power of the Gospel.

So temperate in style, so admirable in its spirit, & so extinguishing in its power, your work is indeed a "Vindication & an Appeal". We admire the Providence which has enabled you so late in life to give such clear testimony regarding the earlier stages of the work on these islands, & to so happily set forth the results of forty six years of missionary labor. It is one of the many most singular leadings of Providence that an English missionary of warm evangelical heart was connected with the work of the American Mission during its first years, & that he is now permitted to bear independent testimony of such great weight. This we esteem not one of the least of the fruits of your connection with these islands. May the Lord spare you yet many years to rejoice in all these providences in your long & useful missionary career!

You are aware that the American Mission, as such, has ceased to exist on these islands. An Evangelical Association now takes its place in all ecclesiastical matters; & the executive Board of this Association performs all the Missionary work, both Home & foreign. We are entirely self-controling, though not entirely self supporting. The salaries of the old American Missionaries are still received from the American Board through the Hawaiian Board. The American Board also assists us in supporting two or three

Home Missionaries, corps of American Missionaries. They also support through us an educational institution for girls, & assist us in the issue of religious Publications. Aside from this assistance, the native ministry, now numbering twenty pastors, with the whole system of home evangelization, together with the entire Marquesan Mission (costing about $2000 a year) and also nine Hawaiian Missionaries in Micronesia (at an expense of over $1500 annually) are sustained by the voluntary contributions of Hawaiian Churches, making a total for religious purposes, if all were estimated, of near $20,000 a year.

The Roman Catholics are but a ~~Not more than about a tenth~~ fraction of our whole population ~~of our whole population can be Roman Catholics~~; & but a few hundreds would not acknowledge themselves Mormons. And, as you have so clearly shown, the greater part of the remainder are either members of our churches or of our congregations. It is true, there is much remaining ignorance & vice. But we feel that our organizations for labor, are, under the circumstances, & especially considering the great work they have thus far accomplished, the best adapted adapted

5

as properly to meet the needs of the [illegible]
[illegible] forms. The [illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible] to become

Permit us to improve the oppor-tunities this Mission gives us. They have not succeeded in drawing more than the least hopeful to themselves; but meantime various forms of unbelief & loose practice are finding an entrance.

Let us not forget that God, in His wisdom, permitted the arrival of the apparently untoward Mission, for the purpose of testing the evangelical work thus far so successfully prosecuted. We have occasion for thankfulness in the stability this comparatively unstable people have exhibited under this severe testing. We take courage for new & further labors. And it is especially encouraging that so many of the friends of Christ in other lands, so truly apprehend the issue now made.

While there is an outward prosperity in the Hawaiian Churches, we are not unmindful of the overwhelming need of an outpouring of the Spirit to enable us properly to meet the needs of this trying time, now upon us. We bespeak the prayers of all who love Zion, & Micronesia.

Permit me, to improve this opportunity of mentioning an item of business:-

I am instructed by our Board to endeavor to open direct communication with London, in such a way as most promptly to secure all missionary volumes, pamphlets, reports, & even newspaper articles, bearing on the work of Missions in the Pacific Ocean. May we so far trouble you as to ask of you to endeavor to interest some one in from time to time forwarding us the Annual Reports of the London, the Wesleyan, & the Church Missionary Societies, & also those of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, & of any other English Societies prosecuting work in this ocean, together with any periodicals & occasional publications that we ought to have to keep us informed regarding missionary work in this "Third World" as it was termed by the early navigators.

The latest report of the London Miss. Soc. is that for 1864; the latest Chur

M. S. Report is that for 1857 58, & of the Wesleyan M. Soc, that for 1851. We are in the monthly receipt of the "Christian Work" & the "Mission Field"; & other than these, we only see what is kindly forwarded us from the Rooms of the A. B. C. F. M., Boston.

We will gladly make arrangements with the American Board to pay the bills incurred for the purchase & postage of the publications. And there will still be a large margin of indebtedness to any one who shall interest himself in this matter for us, which we shall only be able to repay by our grateful appreciation.

Again, my dear Sir, be assured of the profound interest your work has excited in this small, but not insignificant part of the world; & it is our belief that it will be the means of accomplishing much for the cause of Missions both in England & America.

In behalf of the Hawaiian Board, I am,

Most truly, Yours

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick to 19
Rev. Wm Ellis.

Honolulu, July 18. 1866.

Rec'd Sep. 6.

Ack'd March 16. 1867.

Mr. Ellis ought not to be
~~troubled~~ with his
[illegible] -

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 340 - July 18, 1866
1 page

Rooms of Haw. Board
Honolulu – July 18/66

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Fr. Sec &c
A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I have time for but a line, to accompany the copy of a letter to Rev. Wm. Ellis which I enclose.

The letter will speak for itself. I trust I have not damaged our cause by any word or statement. You will know how to any corrective that may be necessary. It seemed to us that a word of thanks was due him from us in as emphatic a form as we could give it.

Please notice my request of him regarding forwarding us missionary publications. It is very important that we out here should be more fully posted in these matters. Can you not, with but little trouble arrange that the charges for such publications be paid by the London Miſs. Soc. & charged to your Treasurer, & then be charge them to the Haw. Board. Will it be asking too much, to request that you give this any direction you see best.

Will not Mr. Ellis' work be re-printed in American, & will you then, not send an 100 or so copies to these islands for use, - some if not all of them, to be sold? - They should be constantly acceſsible here.

With this veſsel, the Rev. Mr. Rising leaves us. He still seems to us to be a right-minded man. We shall be interested in his letters for which he has been gathering material from every quarter. He doubtleſs sees the great mistakes of Bishop Staley, & would have Christ taught more truly & more purely; but he is Episcopalian, & it remains to be seen whether he will have grace to advise an abandonment of the work, save so far as an Episcopal minister or two may subserve the spiritual interests of the foreign population. You will of course notice his very admirable & brotherly address to the Evangelical Association, which has been printed in the Friend & the Advertiser.×

With this you will receive Mr. Damon's valuable sermon on Puritan Missions, published by our Board. It will be followed by Mr. Bond's sterling Home Missionary Sermon. I trust they will both be noticed in your Eastern papers & periodicals.

Yours in Christian bonds

L. H. Gulick

× Among several other valuable documents, I have given him a copy of the "Proceedings of the Haw. Evang. Asso." in 1863, printed in Boston. — This is I trust in conformity with your practice in similar cases. —

Rev. L. H. Gulick GW

Honolulu, July 18. 1866.

Rec'd Sept. 6.

Ack'd March 16. 1867.

ABC.FM. Vol. 19
no. 341 — Aug. 1. 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms of Haw: Board
August 1st 1866 –

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

The Statistical Table of the General Association for this year, was left unfinished by the Committee appointed for that business. The labor has consequently devolved on me. There has been a consequent delay which I very greatly regret. But in addition to this, it is apparent that the individual reports are in many cases defective or incorrect, or both. I have been hoping to avoid sending to you what is therefore so unworthy of being published. But I finally see no alternative.

The trouble is partly from the large & sudden acceſsion of Hawaiian Pastors, who are as yet in the main uninstructed as to what is wanted. But there are also in several cases serious defects in the Reports of foreign pastors.

The figures relating to the last past year — the year under consideration, from June 1865 to June 1866 — are however without doubt sufficiently correct & reliable. I should not hesitate in making them public. — One item is certainly very encouraging, viz. the amount of contributions to religious objects — over $20.000! This is one of the slight indications that there is a renewal of life among our churches.

The new American Minister has arrived — Gen. McCook. He has an Episcopalian wife in poor health, but they ~~make~~ attend Fort St Church. He is not a religious man, but is disposed to be on social relations' with Messrs Damon & Corwin. He is I am told a man of more culture than Dr. McBride, & seems to be of strong "Union" political sentiments. — Dr. McBride has left for California & Oregon. He became quite evangelical in religious matters before leaving.

The Legislative Assembly has closed. Almost all the representatives were elected as "Ministerial" candidates; yet they proved the most refractory under Ministerial influence of any Assembly that ever has met on Hawaii nei. The people have learned their power as never before. Their represantatives defeated the Paper Money Bill though supported by the whole strength of the Cabinet & of the King himself!! Good is already coming out of evil.

It may not perhaps be amiss for me to inform you privately, that during Gen. Association time here in Honolulu, it was mutually & unanimously agreed by the members of the West Assoc. of Hawaii, that there should be two Associations hereafter, rather than one, and that the first meeting of the North Association should be in Hamakua. This has troubled Mr. Lyons. He has become sick as a consequence. He pronounces the whole thing irregular, & thinks it a trespass on his field, to go into Hamakua. He feels much hurt at Mr. Bond's thinking that Popery & Drunkenness are gaining in Hamakua.— The old idea of bishoprics is not extinct. Though fading somewhat, it is yet so distinct, that I have to be very cautious about how I travel through the group. And indeed, as yet I have not traveled much. Only a few individuals desire. And when desired, & invited, I go. Our Board itself does not favor my going about much. ~~And~~ All my traveling for a year has been at my own expense & much of such expense, I cannot afford.— This would be very disastrous it seems to me, save that through my newspaper, I do most effectually visit every neighborhood of the whole group — more effectually than many have any idea of.— Yours Ever L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M. D.
Honolulu, Aug. 1, 1865.
Rec'd Sept. 21, 1865
[illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 342 – Aug. 2, 1866
1 page

Honolulu
August 2d 1866

N. G. Clark D. D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Your printed Circular Letter, asking for six copies of each of our publications, was received a few days since. By today's packet I send you through the Express a box containing the requested number of copies of all our publications not out of print. It would of course be impossible for us to send even single specimen copies of many of the earlier editions of the ~~Missionary~~ Issues from the Sandwich Is. Mission Press. In some cases, they are not to be had even for our own archives.

The Hawaiian English Test. is out of print, but may be had doubtless at the Bible House New York. –

This is my first letter to you – I have reason to suppose it will not be my last. I have before me a photograph of yourself from Dr. Lowell Smith, for which I am much obliged to you. It assists me some in ~~my grow~~ ~~into~~ an acquaintance with yourself.

Your letter to our Board received about the first of June, a [illegible] not at the Rooms of the Board to make a formal acknowledgement of the date was extensively circulated through our missionary company, & will doubtless be responded to by many of our number. Such letters help in keeping us up to a full realization of the importance of our work. –

The reviving from on high which you urged us to seek, has not yet come upon us. Pray for us. – Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Aug. 2. 1866.
Rec'd. Oct. 10.
Ack'd March 16. 1867.

ABC FM Vol. 19
No. 343 – Aug. 15, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
Aug. 15th - 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Sir,

We, that is some of us, are much disappointed not to receive several hundreds of "Morning Star Scrip". To receive them months hence will not be the thing. Our foreign Sab. Schools are sufficiently inert with every stimulus we can put before them.

For our native Sab. Schools we have issued scrip in the Hawaiian language. I enclose a copy. I do not know how much it will ammount to. We put the shares at 12½ ¢, & it will be in cash - which is more than can be said of your custom shares. Please keep us posted in all that relates to the new vessel. The burden of the matter here will rest on my brother & myself.

Mr. Ellis' vindication of our Mission, will be republished by Mr. Whitney. It is already in press. — So that I would countermand the request made a few weeks since for a number of copies from America should it be re-published there.

I will try to send you with this a copy of a letter from Mrs. Chamberlain, which speaks for itself. It is one of the little matters which has made some talk among us. Mrs. C. is utterly opposed to a school in the old Depository, & feels agrieved that one is thought of. Our Board has taken no formal action, but the feeling is very decided that the building had better not be disposed of. We need it as store house, if for nothing else, especially if the old Printing House is occupied by a school. We have no present plan of a school in the old Depository — Mr. Castle having some two years since prevented the day school for boys under Mr. Parker's care which was being commenced. *

Dr. Baldwin has not been at Lahaina since Gen. Association time.

---

* The whole of the old store would not bring more than $600.00 certainly, & probably not more than $500.00. — I think the building will begin soon to return to its old usefulness.

He & his wife are with their son Dwight, who is overseer of Kohala Plantation. Lahaina has preaching once a Sabbath I believe from the brethren at Lahainaluna, but is otherwise left to itself, & the natives tell us that ~~the~~ church is dwindling out. Rev. Porter Green has declined going there. I do not see what is to be done. It is difficult to do any thing. Dr. B. was displeased at the attempt to get a new man, & then displeased that he went to Wailuku. I am being very careful not to ruffle the good Father's feelings. But it is significantly said that he has written you a very plain letter about the mode of management here. My "management" as it is called, is not very highly esteemed in several quarters ~~here~~; yet I am not conscious of ~~any thing~~ trying to "manage" & certainly of nothing but straight forward management, &

Dr. Lowell Smith has gotten to work, but finds his congregation very small indeed aside from the Sab. School. Soon after his return he restored all who had been under censure while I occupied. Now two or three of the leaders are turning out adulterers. No church can thrive in this way.

Rev. B. W. Parker has resigned his Pastorate, & stimulated his people to elect Rev. A. Kaoliko of Waianae. This seems to me a good move. It will throw responsibility again, or for the first perhaps, on the people. They will re-commence supporting a pastor — which has been discontinued since 1863, much to the people's damage. Mr. Parker & his two unmarried daughters may go to the United States by & bye. This will do him much good, but whether he will give the American public very satisfactory accounts of his and our work here remains to be seen.

It is rumoured that Thomas Thurston is getting restless at Wailuku. Mr. Whipple keeps a ~~native~~ day school for Natives & Mrs W. for white children, & the parents of these children of course go with their children to Sab. School & Church services. Thomas needs to be in more sympathy with the people. He is to be settled over the native church I hear in October. Perhaps a word from you might help him. I am afraid his mother does not stimulate him as she might.

Yours Truly
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Aug. 15. 1866.
Rec'd Oct. 10.
Ans March 16/69

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 344 — Aug. 25, 1866
1 page

Honolulu
August 25 - 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

I send you this morning a copy of the Hawaiian Gazette that you have an extra copy of the Leader on Schools, & of the communication by "Alpha" regarding Mr. Rising. This article may help Mr. Rising in remaining on the "evangelical" ground regarding this Ref. Cath. Mission.

I also send an extra copy of the Kuokoa of last week with a paragraph marked, which you may like to have re-published in your newspapers, & accredited to the *Kuokoa*. It would do my paper good to be occasionally noticed in America. I shall frequently have short missionary items in it, that may interest your public.

As soon as I have a little time I will write you a few further items gathered from Mr. Foster regarding the Morning Star that will confirm you ~~in~~ as to the wisdom of the decissions you arrived at regarding her.

Yours Truly
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Aug. 25. 1866.
Rec'd. Oct. 10.
Ack'd March 16. 1867.

Papers 2

ABCFM Vol. 19
no. 345 – Sept. 24, 1866
3 pages

(Unofficial)

Kona - Hawaii
Sept 24th - 1866 -

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

I left Honolulu two weeks ago, & have been enjoying a delightful visit at Mr. Paris'. The Association of West Hawaii closed its very pleasant session of four working days a week ago. The Association now consists only of the ministers & churches of the two Konas, - unless Mr. Lyons still counts himself & the church of Waimea with them here, as I suppose he does. — I have before intimated to you that a good deal of feeling was rising about forming the churches of Hamakua & Kohala into a separate Association. Mr. Lyons first started the idea, but afterward changed his mind. Mr. Paris was not in favor of it, though he says he thinks he would have voted for it, had it been proposed in a regular meeting of the whole Association. Mr. Bond however shrank from having the subject of dividing decided in that way for he thought, a little too fearfully perhaps, that the Kona ministers & delegates with Mr. Lyons, being in majority, would defeat it. He did not see it to be any worse to create a North Association in this way, than it was two years ago to form the Aſsociations of East & West Hawaii. The difference in the cases doubtleſs was, that though the natives were in favor of division, Meſsrs Paris & Lyons were opposed either to the thing itself or to the mode. For my own part, while I think it will prove a great gain to have divided, (even though there is great danger that Mr. Lyons will refuse to co-operate in the new Aſsociation) I wish Mr. Bond had consented to discuſs the matter in the Aſsociation itself. The precedent is not a good one for the native ministry & churches.

On the 6th of this month the Aſsociation of North Hawaii was formed at Kohala, the churches of Hamakua being all represented in it. On the very day perhaps of the meeting, Mr. Lyons received from me a copy of your last, in which you remark that you think you must write Bro. Lyons about putting the Hamakua churches under Mr. Bond's care. It was very providential that that sentence reached him just then; but I suppose from what I hear, that he thinks it, together with the formation of the Aſsociation, nearly sent him to his grave, as Mr. Bond's letters two or three months ago had already nearly done. He wrote me as Sec. of the Haw. Board, under date of Sept 12th the following note, regarding which I shall inform him that I have sent you a copy:—

"I received Dr. Anderson's letter to you last week, I have written to Bro. Bond that as far as I am concerned, Hamakua & Kohala

Hama, Waimea excepted, are placed under his care according to Dr A's directions. I had regarded them, with Waimea also, under the care of the Western Hawaiian Association, but I infer some correspondence has suggested to Dr. A. that Mr. Bond ought to have the care of said districts, & hence he wrote to the Sec. of the Haw. Board, & was intending to write me thus to do or to have done. Had the H.B., or Western H. Assoc. requested me or advised me, to deliver over these districts to Mr. Bond's care, I should certainly have done it, as far as I was concerned." —

Thus, you see, some one is suspected of guilty "correspondence", - as in the Lahaina case, & in the matter of the transfer of the Female School from Kau, & in the settlement of Mr. Pogue at Kau. You doubtless have correspondents on these islands who write you freely of religious affairs, but they may feel slightly relieved of a sense of guilt, from your having allowed yourself to act on suggestions so received, which it is not probable you would have done, had your correspondents been unduly communicative of facts it did not concern you to know.

I remarked in my first sentence, that my visit here had been a pleasant one. It is now two years since I was here, & since I have seen Mr. Paris. I find him one of the most intelligent & considerate of my counsellors. His comprehension of the needs of our times, & of our best plan of operating, is more satisfactory than that of most of the Fathers. I receive more from him than from any one else, Mr. Bond alone excepted. Notwithstanding a certain distance & formality of manner, it is very plain that his churches, & the young ministers of his region are by his course & methods developed in independence & self-respect beyond many on these islands. — One topic that has occupied much thought since I have been here, is a laborer for the foreigners in the Konas. It seems both to Mr Paris & myself an urgent case. The time to act seems to have come. I am telegraphing to you about Albert Lyons, & am writing to Dr. Clark, & I trust the subject will receive prompt attention.

In coming up from Honolulu, I called at Lahaina — not long enough to get any new facts, though I did get a new thought. Dr. Baldwin had but just returned there from Kohala, after an absence of three months, during which time the enemy has been hard at work. He made no allusion to his work, or to another laborer, & I of course did the same. But I am beginning to think, that if Dr. B. would think well of it, Mr. Forbes of Molokai would be the best man that can be found for Lahaina. I think he would be much more immediately efficient than Mr.

Thomas Thurston would have been there; & I am not at all certain but he would grow more & more useful. He is evidently mellowing down in his feelings of semi-opposition to the plans of 1863. He is becoming more free & brotherly. Mr. S. E. Bishop is now swinging to the "extreme left" in our General Association, & charges openly on ~~the~~ Hawaiian Board the usurpation of a position dangerous to the welfare of the churches. Mr. Forbes does not follow him, as I expected, though there is still a little tendency that way. He is a good preacher in Hawaiian, one of the best. He takes much interest in, & has a good faculty of interesting & securing, children. The natives of Lahaina would like Mr. Forbes if Dr Baldwin would. Could he give up his tobacco chewing he would be still more useful. Could Mr. F. be settled at Lahaina, several influences for good from our Board & myself might enter, which are now excluded. — It was Mr. Forbes who wrote the Farewell Letter to myself from the Haw. Evang. Assoc. last June. He is also the author of a reply to the Haw. Gazette on educational matters, commenced in the Com. Advertiser of Sept 15th & signed N. S.

A day or two before I left Honolulu, Dr. Lowell Smith called on me to know whether there had any thing been received from you regarding himself & his church. I showed him yours of last Spring, written a short time before his last interview with you previous to his leaving the Eastern States, in which you deprecate missionaries having licenced assistants in pastoral labor, & in which you urge that such ~~men~~ assistants be put into pastorates. Dr. Smith says he does not see how he can get along without such an assistant. He has not, he says, the strength to attend to his church services in person, even should the church be reduced by the creation of a new one ~~from~~ the western portion of his parrish. — Now, is it not a serious question whether a man, foreign or native, in any land, had better retain a pastorate when he needs an assistant to perform the bare routine even of church service? Dr. L. Smith is more enfeebled in body & intellect than Dr. Baldwin. Were he to resign, Kuaea would make an admirable pastor for that church. The natives would receive him joyously, & Mr. H. H. Parker would welcome him. — As to the formation of a new church in the Kaumakapili region, I begin to question whether it will be done while Dr. Smith is pastor. The people prefer remaining under his aged influence to be subjected to a more active pastorate, & one which it would be necessary they should do something earnest in supporting. Moreover, they *feel* which kind of expression on their part would be most agreeable to their present pastor, so that though he *talks* to them of separating, they are very firm against it. —— Dr. Baldwin would much prefer, & may be still planning to have an assistant. And as to Dr. J. W. Smith of Koloa, I should not be surprised if he hardly remembered your having ever written any thing against the plan he is pursuing. —

You have been informed that Mr. B. W. Parker has resigned his pastorate to the church of Kaneohe, & has been trying to find a native successor. He has thus far failed. Though I am not clear what influence he will have on the American Public, should he visit the home-land, I am certain it will be for the good of his own health, & the good also of his own church, for him to leave, at least for a time. Such melancholy faithfulness in pastoral labor (for he has been & still is very laborious) had better be replaced by bouyant Hawaiian inefficiency. — As a specimen of how matters drag in his field, — Their Church has within a year been repaired at an expense approaching $1000.00; & of this, Mr. Parker has paid about $600.00 out of his own pocket, & it is almost certain the people will never re-fund it, remarkable as Hawaiians generally are for zeal in building & repairing their houses of worship.

Your request that we have a report prepared in answer to Arch Deacon Mason's statements regarding superstitions among Hawaiians, is being in effect attended to. We have requested Messrs Forbes, W. D. Alexander, & Kuaea, to report to us on the whole subject, with considerations as to how the evil is to be met – without any specific reference to Mr. Mason's charges. The strong feeling among us is, that it is unwise for us now to notice the Ref. Catholics very frequently & prominently. They may gain by it rather than we. You will in due time receive the results of our investigations on this subject, & I should not wonder if it resulted in stimulating us to do something more efficient than ever in correcting the evil.

I have before sent you one of "Mark Twain's" letters, & I enclose another from the Sacramento Union. He is a racy but loose writer who has now returned to California, after having excited a good deal of interest in these islands in the minds of a class seldom reached. His true name is Clemens, if I remember rightly.

I am, Ever, & Truly,
Yours
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Kona, Sept. 24. 1866.
Rec'd. Nov. 27.
[illegible]

ABC FM. Vol. 19
no. 346 - Sept. 25, 1866
2 pages

Kona - Hawaii
Sept 25th - 1866 -

Rev. G. W. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. —
Dear Sir,

In consultation with the Rev. J. D. Paris, a telegraphic message has just been planned, to be sent you from San Francisco, regarding Mr. Albert Lyons. We do not suppose these brief words will be sufficient to secure him for these islands; but as they will reach you a month earlier than this letter can, we trust that they may prevent him from making any other engagements, until he can hear more fully from us. I wish now to give you that more full information, which we hope will induce him to start for these islands as soon as practicable.

In the *first* place, let me say I am not writing to offer Mr. Lyons any particular one of the fields ~~of~~ labor now open among us. But I wish to draw his attention to at least three different spheres, any one of which is probably open to him, if he has the adaptations & inclination. It is true we are making other efforts to fill some of these calls, but we have only the faintest hopes of succeeding in getting any one of these fields occupied, before Mr. Lyons can arrive to look at the facts for himself.

And let me make a *second* preliminary remark, viz;- That I am writing this letter without having had the opportunity to submit the matter in a formal manner to the Hawaiian Board. In the course of six weeks I expect to return to Honolulu, when I doubt not our Board will without hesitation ratify what I am now doing which I know is in harmony with the views of all its leading members. I do not delay writing till after such formal authorization, lest Mr. Lyons should meantime enter some other work. I trust this statement will not weaken, but rather strengthen the force of this general call, by showing how urgent the matter seems to us. We should with difficulty forgive ourselves if any delay of letters from us should be the cause of our losing the services of a son of the Mission, whom we have reason to suppose would be willing to cast in his lot with us, & who will, we have every reason to hope, be so useful in helping carry on the work of the Lord in the Pacific Ocean.

The fields just now calling urgently for English-&-Hawaiian-speaking laborers, are the following:–

1. The Hilo Boarding School. The trustees of that institution are looking for a man to aſsist Mr. Lyman, & who is fitted & disposed to take the leading charge as soon as Mr. Lyman shall retire; & they have already conferred together regarding Mr. Albert Lyons, & have only delayed action till they shall hear that he is ready to come. For the present, we have reason to expect that the salary of such an aſsistant would continue to be paid by the Board of Education. It is one of the institutions we shall feel it very important to sustain for years to come. I need not however write more fully regarding this position, as you already have copies of letters from Mr. Lyman to myself giving many facts.

2. A Preacher for the English-speaking foreigners of Hilo, who if he chose might also be the teacher of their children. The foreign citizens of Hilo are in correspondence with the Hawaiian Board on this subject, asking for assistantance

in securing a man. They have about $700.00 pledged as an annual contribution to his support, & they hope to increase it to $1000.00 yearly. In a few weeks, after a little further conference with them, we expect to write to the Seaman's Friend's Society, hoping they will assist in manning this very important post which the Reformed Catholics may in a few months try to occupy. A missionary's son, other things being equally favorable, would be much more useful in that position to our general work here, than a stranger. He would be able to co-operate with the Hawaiian work in a way now very necessary for the prosperity of our churches.

3. *A Preacher for the English-speaking residents of Kona, Hawaii.* This very important field has been singularly kept free from Reformed Catholic efforts, though this cannot much longer be expected, especially if we do not occupy it. The foreigners (numbering in all about forty) with their half-white children, are multiplying in this region, & already wield a considerable influence. If we would carry on & save what has been done for the Hawaiians, we must labor for these whites & their children. Were there a popular man among them, they would do

something toward his support as a preacher. Then, if he would teach their children, he would have a school of from 20 to 30 or more, for which they would still more freely pay as much perhaps as $300.00 a year. Then, two of the native churches now under Mr. Paris' care, ~~at to~~ in the midst of this foreign community, having a number of the wives & children of whites as members, at Mr. Paris' instance propose to coalesce & call the new Foreign Preacher, if he speaks Hawaiian, to be their pastor also, preaching for them half his time, for which they will give him $300.00 a year. Mr. Paris owns the substantial Kapiolani House which he has for years reserved for a school & as a home if needed for such a laborer. If in addition to this, the new man shall need help, though the Haw. Board cannot, & need not, make the definite pledges of money, we are perfectly free in saying that we shall feel it to be one of our Home Missionary efforts which we must do our utmost, with due reference to economy & the claims of other fields, in sustaining.

A call has already gone from the two Hawaiian churches mentioned above, seconded by the Haw. Board, to Rev. Jas. W. Alexander of San Leandro, California, son of Rev. W. P. Alexander of Wailuku; but we have scarce any reason to hope that he will come. The position will most probably be open to Mr. Lyons if he cares to think of it; & there is none which promises more of present & future good, combining so much that is delightful in scenery & climate, on the whole group.

And now, my dear Sir, I trust you will be so good as to communicate these facts to Mr. Lyons, as I am uninformed of his address. If he is disposed to entertain these propositions at all, an early receipt of them may prevent him from entangling himself elsewhere. He may not be able to make arrangements to act immediately, or he may prefer to delay for a more specific call to some one of these posts, — which he can doubtless have in due time. But if he is indeed ready, we should be greatly pleased to have him come immediately without delaying a day; & it may be very greatly for his own advantage & for the good of our work that he arrive here at the earliest date possible. We shall hope to hear from him personally as to his thoughts & plans, with any indications as to what further it may be well for us to do to facilitate his return to his native land.

We trust the Prudential Committee will assist him in returning should he wish to do so.

The Rev. E. W. Clark, may be able to ascertain Mr. Lyons address. —

Yours in Christian Bonds

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, Sep. 25. 1866.

Rec'd Nov. 22.

ackd Nov 24 66

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 347 - Dec 11, 1866 (Rcd)
4 pages

Rev. G. N. Clark. D. D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

"Having just completed a rapid tour of the island of Hawaii, let me give a few of the many facts, regarding a **Native Ministry**, which must encourage those who pray & work for us in America.

It is two years since I made a similar tour of this island, & was present at the organization of the Eastern & Western local Associations, & assisted in the ordination of eight native pastors. Within a few weeks the Association of West Hawaii has been resolved into the Western & Northern Associations, for the sake of more efficiently performing that work of mutual superintendence & support which now devolves on these bodies.

I was unable to attend the meeting of the Northern Association, as also that of the Eastern; but I have seen nearly all the pastors & preachers, & had the privilege of taking part in the very interesting meeting of the Western Association, (now limited to the Kona region of Hawaii,) on the 13th of Sept. at Kealakeakua. This meeting continued for four days (not counting the intervening Sabbath) with much spirit to the last, & I feel my soul refreshed by the experiences of those days. The Rev. J. D. Paris is now the only foreign pastor connected with this Association, & the filial but manly relations ~~of~~ the four native pastors maintain towards him are a beautiful illustration of the influences which have been, & ~~which~~ are thrown around them, & of the wisdom of bringing such men into the full responsibility of the ministry. I was especially pleased with the independence of several of these pastors, & with the self-possessed manhood with which they expressed thoughts & opinions, and even struggled in debate to maintain them. There was not that religious obsequiousness, which is so indigenous; nor was there the upstart self-assertion, which is so apt to follow when the first gives way. The lay delegates ~~also~~ from the churches, also who were equal in number to the pastors, & were Christian men. A devotional spirit pervaded the meetings, without issuing in any thing marked. From end to end of our group, those who love Zion, are praying for a revival of true religion, & we are asking anxiously when the time of refreshing will come.

"I improved an opportunity of going with Pastor *Kaouohimaka* (The Pupil of the Eye) to his field in the North part of North Kona. This man was once a common ~~school~~ and abandoned sailor, & sailed somewhat extensively through this ocean. He finally lost his right hand, as a result of dissipation, and with that commenced religious impressions. From step to step has he been led, till at last, a year ago, without any special course of education, secular or religious, he was ordained over this rocky & sparsely settled region, of some thirty miles in extent. Within two years, he has stimulated the people to build two small framed Meeting Houses, and one stone Meeting House, only just finished and not dedicated. Though fully five miles from the shore, they transported lime, with which to lay the walls, over most horribly rocky roads, on horses & mules, and the water for making the mortar was brought in gourds from a cave an eighth of a mile in depth, so dark & devious that it can only be entered with torches. In addition to this, they have paid their pastor the salary of $100.00 a year, which they promised him, besides constantly making him presents of food, and have purchased 52 acres of land, and a grass house, costing over $100.00, as a parsonage. It was inspiriting to meet a part of the people of this parish, on the slopes of Mount Hualalai, where no white pastor had addressed them for eight years. The gospel light had been kept burning there, solely by native agency, and there were many evidences, that it was indeed a light among them. This comparatively uneducated pastor, is one of the most efficient in all the group. He would be ill-adapted to some of our more fashionable centres, but has been raised up for work where he is. As he and I jogged along together ~~in~~ on our mules, he opened his heart to me regarding the providences by which he had been rescued from the lowest sin, and been raised to his present post, in a way which drew my heart to him as a true fellow-laborer. His unprepossessing, brown-colored, but faithful mule, is, he says, an indispensable assistant in his pastoral labors; and when he is sometimes belated in his trips over the extensive tracts of barren lava, & lays down to sleep on the stones, with his mule standing silent & hungry beside him, he says he asks himself, whether, in the eyes of the All-seeing Father, the mule may not be doing his duty more faithfully than his master. The Lord will own & bless the labors of such a man.

The Rev. G. W. Pilipo has charge of the central part of Rev. Mr. Thurston's ~~place~~ former field. He is a scholarly man, after the better Hawaiian type, & greatly respected among his people. // During the year closing last June, his church contributed over $ for religious purposes. // The large stone Meeting House built by Governor Adams' (Kuakini's) influence, is to be repaired at a cost of $2000.00. $800.00 of which it is thought, may be raised among sister churches, in consideration of the memorial character of the building. This was considered & decided on by the Western Association, by the request of the church itself, and the execution will be effected entirely by the church, & its efficient pastor.

Rev. J. W. Kupakee's parish is immediately south of Mr Pilipo's, constituting the southern part of North Kona. He is a man of high-chiefish origin; He was assigned a lucrative judge-ship to become a pastor; and he is perhaps the most gigantic man, physically on these islands. Still he mingles most mildly & affably with the people of his charge, as their Father and Pastor. Under his guidance his people have built a handsome stone church, at an expense of about $2000,00, & all ~~is~~ paid for with the exception of a very small sum. After addressing a good audience who came together on a week day to hear me, I dined, by Mr Kupakee's arrangement, in a friendly Chinaman's house, with the three Hawaiian pastors of North Kona, & seldom have I felt my heart more warmed with admiration at God's grace, in raising up such true men, in one generation from paganism, to carry the banners of the cross.

Mr Papaula, pastor of the southern part of South Kona, is a brisk, energetic, executive man, just in his prime. During the past year, his people have built a neat framed church, in which they already worship, tho' it is not completed. Its glittering spire attracts the eye, while yet 15 or 20 miles distant. A thatched parsonage has also been built for him, near the church, by his parishioners, who have given him a call to continue ~~to be~~ their pastor for two more years. Notwithstanding these inducements to remain, when in the Meeting of the Association, the Foreign Missionary subject was agitated, he made known his wish, and that of his attractive wife, to go to Micronesia, ~~& he will probably go with the first trip of the new Morning Star~~. Does this not tell of true Christian zeal among us, even though we mourn over the low state of religion?

In the western part of Kau, the Rev. J. W. Kauhane has ~~for~~ two years been settled as pastor. The people, the first year, gave him $100.00; the second year they increased it to $150.00, & now, under a fear that he might accept a call elsewhere, they have promised him $200.00. For a number of months all the common schools of South Kona & Kau have been suspended for want of funds, under the singular school policy of our Board of Education. To our general surprise & gratification, Mr Kauhane's church took hold of the matter, & opened the central school in their region, paying the teacher out of their own funds. This may yet prove one of the ways of meeting the great disaster that threatens our work, from the decay of the school system. Mr. F. Lyman, son of Rev. D. B. Lyman of Hilo, is one of Mr Kauhane's parishioners, & renders him great assistance. It is not the only instance on our islands of missionary's children sitting under the ministry of Hawaiian pastors; & nothing is more significant of the progress which is being made.

On the 14th of Oct, I assisted in the ordination of Kaapa Pahio, at Onomea, of Hilo. This is the second Hawaiian Pastor in that region, besides whom there are five licensed preachers in Hilo & Puna. Onomea proper is ~~[illegible]~~ owned by S. L. Austin, Esqr, son-in-law of Rev. E. W. Clark, who is also the proprietor of the extensive sugar plantation of Onomea. By his assistance a beautiful church edifice has recently been completed on his lands, & a plot granted as a parsonage. Mr. Austin & family, and several of his foreign employees are regular attendants on the Sabbath services of Mr. Pahio, who has been for some months laboring there with acceptance.

I have not space to mention in detail the names, & successes of the three ordained native pastors, & two licensed preachers of North Hawaii, which includes the two districts of Hamakua & Kohala. They have each of them done better than we had reason to expect they would two years ago. Pastors Luhiau & Pali have done more than any other two in the whole group in circulating books in their parishes. They all stand without a blemish on their characters. They may not be great men, but their lives and works speak eloquently in their favor."//

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu

Rec'd Dec. 11. 1866.

Ack'd March. 16. 1867.

Missionary Herald

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 348, — Oct. 29, 1866
7 pages

Honolulu
October 29th 1866

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

My recent visit at Kau gave me opportunity of better acquaintance with Mr. Pogue than I have before had. He is an earnest worker. He preaches with more power & acceptance than my brother his predeceſsor; but has leſs hold of the young. He finds his portion of the Kau field smaller than he had expected from the statements of some regarding the importance of maintaining a foreign missionary there. There are perhaps from five to ten who would attend a service in English were it commenced, - which Mr. Pogue has not yet done, though my brother used to either preach or read an English sermon each Sabbath afternoon. Providences wisely directed him to that field, & I have no doubt he will do a good work there in pastoral labor, & in writing, which latter he has commenced. But I do not imagine he will remain there many years. The unhealthy location of the house will alone drive him away. I do not despair of yet seeing Kupakee pastor there.. — I think I foresee that there will before long be an application to keep the house in repair, or to make modifications in the premises.

At Hilo, though treated with personal kindness & politeness, I found myself in my official capacity a mere minus quantity — just as I did two years ago. The doings, & even the existence of the Hawaiian Board is pretty completely ignored by Mr. Coan. I had been invited by him to attend the meeting of the Eastern Association, & I rode 130 miles from Kona for the sake of being present; & though I arrived only a couple of hours after its adjournment (having been detained in Kau by the sickness of Mr. Pogue's son,) & though the adjournment had been made with reference to their being called together again immediately, should their be any occasion; & though all the members remained in Hilo two days after my arrival, I had no opportunity of ~~presenting~~ meeting them, & presenting the several important subjects I had in mind. This comes probably from original lukewarmness toward my office, aggravated by irritation regarding the removal of the Kau school, & from the supposition that your remark about him in your last letter (alluding to the creation of native pastors) was the result of improper correspondence; together with a diſsatisfaction that the foreign residents, under Dr. Wetmore's happy influence, have applied to our Board, rather than to himself, to correspond with the Am. Seamans F. Soc., & yourself, regarding a pastor for the English-speaking residents of Hilo. — I do not think it will be best for me to visit Hilo again soon.

Mr. Coan still succeeds in drawing sums of money that sound large from his people — though actually leſs in proportion than what is given by many of our churches, particularly some that are under Hawaiian pastors. But he neglects the circulation of books & newspapers. This is both a cause & effect of the lower degree of intellectuality of the people of his region. He does not, it seems to me, appreciate the power of the printed page — of literature. Several of our small churches, under Hawaiians, have during the past year absorbed a larger number of books, than have been taken in the same time in all Hilo & Puna.

And his Hawaiian proxies – ministers & licentiates – follow in the same line, of course rising no higher than their source. I could wish to have had an opportunity of urging this subject on their attention, as also the subject of persons ~~of~~ for Foreign Miſsions. It is singular & gratifying that Mr. Coan has now got his mind so set on the home work that he naturally feels loath to spare persons fitted for the ministry at home – & we wish no others.

The meeting of the Eastern Aſsociation accomplished little further than hearing eſsays & sermons, & deciding to license six men, & ordain one. Mr. Coan wished to ordain two more, but strange to say, Meſsrs Lyman & Wetmore were leſs progreſsive than Mr. Coan! The main trouble was, that the men are below par intellectually, even for Hawaiians; but had I been there, I should have urged them – & I think it would have been succeſsfully – to have gone ahead, taking the best there was, & leaving results to the Great Head of the Church. It is a marked fact that Mr Coan's unrivalled personal efficiency, & habit of doing every thing himself, kills, repels, or leaves undeveloped, the intellect of his people. This cannot be reversed. The only way is, to do the best poſsible under the circumstances. So long as Mr. Coan lives & retains his vigor, there is quite a measure of good secured. But when he dies, or relaxes, Hilo & Puna will, I think, ~~will~~ be found behind several less favored portions of our group; & it is very important to have a native ministry ready, even if, on a mere Hawaiian estimate, it be inferior.

But there is progress. There are now two ordained Hawaiian pastors in Hilo district, & five licentiates with fields in Hilo & Puna. It is true, these are separate churches in only a modified & partial sense. Even the ordained pastors attain to no special independence of action. The so-called churches have thus far no primary responsibility even in the support of their pastors & ministers. They have all been paid out of the general treasury of the Hilo & Puna District — the Mother Church. I suppose little or no church action of any kind is taken in these sub-churches but as Mr. Coan directs. We expect Hawaiian churches to be somewhat infantile & dependent; but the umbilical cord should be cut at the earliest moment. This is not yet done in Mr. Coan's region, & only partially in Mr. Lyons'; yet that does not prevent us from rejoicing that the first event of birth has taken, & is taking, place. Providence will in due time sever the connection, whether man will or not.

Though Mr. Coan has not gotten along in throwing responsibility & work on Hawaiians as could have been desired, & probably never will, yet it is very plainly a mitigating circumstance that he himself is able to perform such a vast amount of work, & that by talent & favoring providences he still has a personal hold of the people much as in former years, & far more controling than any of the old missionaries now retain, expecting perhaps Mr. Bond. Mr. Coan's hold of the children is also worthy of note. The Sunday School work in Hilo village is admirably conducted. All the missionary children & even foreigners, & half castes, take part. The move on the part of the foreigners for a pastor is also most encouraging. Of this I am to write more fully & officially.

I spent one Sabbath at Waimea. I found Mr. Lyons less changed for the worse physically than I had expected. His relapses of the last summer were most plainly brought on by his own imprudences, & it is not proper any should say they were occasioned by Mr. Bond's so-called intrusions. Regarding these, - it is singular how distorted are some people's visions. The idea ~~that~~ of one missionary's ever having had the power to exclude fellow laborers from any field is certainly rath- a dangerous, though perhaps natural, doctrine; but it certainly ought not now to be allowed. Yet for policy's sake, & out of respect to the Fathers of the work, we are of course tender of their feelings, & wish to do nothing to trouble their old age. From this deference, Mr Bond will not enter Hamakua till it is plainly agreeable to Mr. Lyon's feelings.

Mr. Fornander was making the tour of Hawaii at the same time with myself. The Common School System is plainly going to pieces. For months together the schools have in several districts been discontinued - for five successive months in South Kona - for want of funds it is said. Mr. Fornander's influence is strongly in favor of Roman Catholics. But the newspaper discussions of the last few months are evidently embarrassing him & the Board of Education, by unmasking their policy. The long communication in the Advertiser of Oct 13th, by "One of the Committee", is by Mr. Bond. The people themselves are beginning to wake up to the matter.

I stopped a day at Lahaina on my return to Honolulu. The Sisters (Ref. Catholic) have a boarding school of nearly 40 girls. Mrs. Maxson has a boarding school of 10 or more girls. Mr. Mason has a boarding school in the same premises of 10 or more boys. And there is an English day-school for boys, taught by a Mr. Hart, under Ref. Cath. auspices, & numbering, with Mr. Mason's boarding boys, some 60 scholars. And the four common schools of Lahaina have been discontinued during seven months of this civil year. — Dr. Baldwin told me he was writing you ~~for~~ that What they needed was a man to come to a Free English School. This is in the first place an ignoring of the Haw. Board. In the next place I question whether it would be the thought of most of us here that school teaching is more necessary for Lahaina than an efficient, youthful, pastorate. Thirdly I do not believe in Free English Schools under any body's patronage. And Fourthly we are doubtless all agreed that it is not the duty of a Foreign Missionary Society to assist in teaching English at all. I question whether there is any way of enabling such men as Drs. Baldwin & Lowell Smith to understand their duties, as old men, to their churches, save by an intimation from the Pru. Com. that their salaries may not be permanent unless they conform to the thoughts of their brethren. — I suppose it is useless to hope that Dr. Baldwin will favor Mr. Forbes, though I had no conversation with him about it. Dr. B. is strongly prejudiced against him; & his tobacco-chewing is certainly a legitimate ground of objection, besides that his wife is no special helper in the missionary work.

Lahainaluna is certainly appearing well in its external aspects. It is now very plain that Mr. Pogue left none too soon for several of the interests of the school. But a short time more, & for aught that now appears, the school would have been in very great straights, from the neglect of the material interests, ~~& the~~ & especially from the depredations of Mr. Pogue's herd. As it is, Messrs Bishop & Andrews have had hard work to keep the pupils in food. But the worst of that difficulty is now over. I have no means of knowing about the character of the instructions now given. English is I have no doubt made more of than the most of us would think profitable; & we shall not be surprised at various other possible peculiarities. But I have no hesitation in speaking of the very decidedly improved appearance of the institution under the new teachers, & of the palpable hold they have secured over their pupils.

I learn that Rev. B. W. Parker, has written you regarding visiting the Home Land. It may be quite unnecessary, + for me to make the suggestion, but it seems to me it may be a very wise move for the Prudential Committee to invite him to make a visit. The more I think of it, the more I think he would make a good impression on the home churches. He has cut up his comparatively small field, in a most effectual manner, & passed it to native ministers, & that too without heartily approving of the new measures. And this is the more marked for that some who professed heartily to enter upon the new development, are tenaciously holding on to their whole fields.

Queen Emma has arrived & been most handsomely received. She will soon subside into comparative obscurity. Her Chaplain, Hoapili, & his wife who went with her to England, has not returned with her. This is likely to occasion great discussion. It was by the King's special agency that they were added to the embassy; & it is supposed he feels indignant, for he left for Hawaii but a few days before the Queen was expected.* It is rumored that Hopkins tampered with Hoapili's wife. Other rumors are awfully damaging to Queen Emma's moral character. The only thing at present certain, is that Hopkins was in some way the cause of the desertion of Hoapili. It may prove the commencement of Hopkins downfall from favor.

We have reason to suppose that you have by this time resigned your long held Secretaryship. It is difficult for me as a comparatively young man to fully realize all that this involves to you. After so many years of connection with Missions & with Missionaries, to cease holding official & business relations with them, must call for a large measure of resolution, and must occasion peculiar emotions.

For myself, I am ~~still~~ interested in knowing what effect your retiring will have on my

* Hon John Ii, (who has of late been growing in favor with the King after having been sadly neglected) went with the King to Hawaii, & took a large Bible & a supply of our hymn books for use on the passage! —

my correspondence with the Mission Rooms at Boston. There will inevitably be some change in the nature of my correspondence. It will be impossible to write to one with whom I have no personal acquaintance, as to one like yourself, who has known of myself, & of all that I write about for a long term of years, - indeed from the first, - & with whom I have had the freest of conversations on these very topics. And I am inclined to think it may be well that something should now prevent me from continuing, what has perhaps been a freedom in writing, at least bordering on the inexpedient. I am conscious of being an object of suspicion regarding what is known & surmised about my letters to you. It has more than once been plain, as in the removal of the school from Kan, ~~and~~ & in securing Mr Pogue's services for book-making, & in the matter of the old Depository Building, that I have had unofficial correspondence with yourself, & so gotten your influence in advance in favor of measures it would have been difficult to have carried, but for such influence. Again it is strongly suspected, & indeed I am charged with having written privately, & consequently improperly, suggesting that Lahaina should have a new man, & that Mr Bond should have more influence in Hamakua, and that Mr. Coan is rather slow ~~is rather slow~~ in forming churches, & settling ministers. I deny any body's right to know what I write privately & unofficially, nor yet their right to abridge my inalienable privilege of so writing. Yet it may be inexpedient for me to exercise this privilege so freely, on personal matters as hitherto. And privilege it has indeed been. It has often been a great relief to my mind to converse with you on paper, regarding my first inexperienced efforts in an office, which had yet to establish its own precedents & routine. It would still often be a great help to me, & I may indeed be driven to it; but it may perhaps be as well, now that we are getting into a somewhat satisfactory running order, to more & more dissever myself from dependence on the Boston secretaryship, & throw myself, & my work more entirely on the Fathers & Brethren here. I think you will understand what I have reference to, & will not suppose I am meditating any undue silence regarding facts that should be known to the Prudential Committee. It is only that I suppose the Prudential Committee will not care to be informed as fully of many matters regarding individuals as you have been; & that it may be as well for our work here that I report to them less of such matters, even though it be privately to their Secretaries. Be so good as to give me any hints which may help me in this rather ~~difficult~~ delicate relation. Possibly, though you cease official relations with the ~~Prudential must thank you very earnestly for all your many kindnesses~~ Prudential Committee, you will allow me the privilege of still occasionally writing you, ~~facts~~ regarding matters on which I wish light, or concerning which I ~~wish~~ your influence may be of service either directly or through the Prudential Committee.

I must thank you very earnestly for all your many kindnesses towards me in my new sphere. Be assured that they have been, & will ever be fully appreciated, & gratefully remembered. I do not know how really efficient I have been, but much of what I may have accomplished is due to the influence you have exerted on myself, & on others in my favor.

Again I thank you, & subscribe myself
Ever & Truly Yours
L. H. Gulick

Oct 31st

P. S. Thomas Thurston has been ordained & settled as pastor of the Hawaiian Church at Wailuku, & also married, within a couple of weeks. A petition for a charter for "The Foreign Church of Wailuku" recently came before the Privy Council. Bishop Staley took exception to the word "The" in the name of the Church, & wished it changed to "A". All however of the Council voted for the granting of the Charter unamended, the Bishop alone voting in the negative. He immediately left the Council!

Mother Thurston has, I learn, received $800.00 for repairs by the decision of the Committee to whom the matter was referred. This will be a happy revelation to many of their number as to the mode of evading the arrangements ~~regulations~~ of 1863, which it was understood were definite against further assistance from the American Board for repairs of houses & other incidental expenses; & as to the most successful & agreeable mode of evading their permanent Committee on Appropriations from the American Board. It will also bring quite a sense of relief to several in quite as needy circumstances, to say the least, as ~~Father &~~ Mother Thurston, whose singular passion for repairing is notorious, & who might very well, many will think, have disposed of the old Mansion at Kailua, & if necessary, also of the fine saleable land of several hundreds of acres stretching mountainward from it, to meet this large bill, incurred partly at least, by the employment of a carpenter for ~~many successive months.~~ nearly the whole of the past year on their little cottage.

Gen. McCook is proving to be a man of low, drinking, & profane tendencies & associations. He has tried to be "Johnsonian", but is I understand, becoming rather silent under the reports of the fall elections. A few weeks ago he used profane & low expressions regarding an article in the "English Column" of the Kuokoa, reporting facts prejudicial to Johnson. — As yet, I hear nothing of Admiral Thatcher.

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Oct. 29. 1866.
Rec'd Dec. 17
Ack'd March 6 '67

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 849 – nov. 12, 1866
1 page

Honolulu
Nov. 12th 1866

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. –

Dear Sir

The Chinese on these islands are a source of great anxiety to us.

They now number between two & three thousand, & will probably be still further increased. They are a heathen community; & brought here, ~~as~~ as they are, without their wives, the danger that our work among the Hawaiians will be set back indefinitely, is very threatening.

You know of our efforts to secure a visit from Mr. Lowman that he might aſsist us in devising ways of reaching our Chinese, & how we have failed. Our great & first need is that some one acquainted with the Chinese should come among us, familiarize himself with the facts, & suggest modes of reaching these heathen. At present we cannot communicate with them ~~people~~ with sufficient freedom to even take the first steps in reaching them.

The Hawaiian Board would request the Prudential Committee to keep this matter in mind, & that they send to us the very first man at their service who can render us this aſsistance. Now that a line of steamers is about commencing between California & China, touching at this port, our facilities for intercourse with the outer world, both East & West, will be greatly increased. May it not be that you can arrange that one of your efficient Chinese Missionaries stop here, either on his way to or from China, & spend at least a few weeks among us - long enough to visit the plantations where the Chinese are principally collected, & to put us in some way of pressing the gospel among them.

This is foreign missionary work, quite as much within the province of your Board as any other labor for heathen, & it is especially important you should assist us in it, lest the work of 46 years among the Hawaiians receive incalculable damage.

I need not enlarge, for the Prudential Committee cannot fail of appreciating the very great importance of this subject. It is possible you may have some useful man, unable to labor in China, who can be permanently devoted to this work on these islands. But regarding this we do not now more than make the suggestion, our present purpose being simply to secure *a visit* from a good, competent experienced Chinese Missionary.

May not Mr. Doolittle be returning soon to China, & can he not take the Sandwich Is. on his way? —

Yours in Christian Bonds

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec. Haw. Board

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu Nov. 12. 1866.
Rec'd Jan. 2. 1867.
Ack'd March 16. 1867.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 350
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
Nov. 13th 1866

Rev. N. G. Clark
Dear Sir

Our community is being greatly agitated over the prospective failure of Walker, Allen, & Co. our largest business house. Their debts are over $600.00; & it is said they think they may be able to pay 50 cents on the dollar, if allowed to carry on their business for eighteen months!

This will be a great shock to our business community, & indeed to all who have had any money to let. Very few will not be affected. Among others there is reason to suppose that Castle

Hoapili, Queen Emma's Chaplain who was turned adrift by Mr Hopkins, is heard from as at New Zealand.

& Cooke may be seriously affected. They are already unable to meet some of their liabilities. I happen to know privately that they are as yet unable to pay a sum of $3000.00 or more remitted through them from the Mission ~~your~~ House for Oahu College. The troubles of that house are not however, I opine, in the main dependent on Walker & Allen's failure. They, like others have been affected by the "cane fever" which for three or more years has been eating into the vitals of every department of our life.

We are having a large fleet of over 70 Whalers, with all their abominations, in the port of Honolulu. But for the conserving & neutralizing power of the gospel, the nation would have been extinct, utterly, before this. Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick,
Honolulu, Nov. 13, 1866.
Rec'd. Jan. 3, 1867.
Ack'd March 16/67

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 351 — nov. 14, 1866
1 page

Honolulu
Nov. 14th. 1866.

Mr. Chapin
Dear Sir

Will you please send, or have sent, to "Dr. C. H. Wetmore, Hilo, Sand. Is (Hawaii)," & charge to Castle & Cooke:—

✓ *Hours at Home*, commencing with the Nov. 1866. American Postage pre-paid.

✓ 50 *Child at Home*, commencing with Jan. 1867. American Postage prepaid.—

Please send to "Dr. L. H. Gulick, Honolulu, Sand. Is.":—

✓ *Hours at Home*, commencing with Jan. 1867. Pre-pay postage

✓ *The Young Corporal*, commencing with Jan 1867. Postage prepaid.

✓ *Our Young Folks* ~~at Home~~ - Jan. 1867 - Prepay Postage

I should also like much to take "Evangelical Christendom" London; & would be much obliged to you if you could secure it for me. I think they send it gratuitously to missionaries.

I take it for granted that you will be so good as to continue to send my "Publications" as heretofore ordered, until you have word to the contrary.

Yours Ever & Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Nov. 14. 1866.
Rec'd Jan. 3. 1867.
ans'd Feb. 23.

Done P. S. Allow me to draw your very earnest attention to the fact that there is a miserable carelessness in the mailing of "The Congregationalist", so that more than half its numbers come to us without any indication of postage having been paid, so that besides having paid the postage to the publishers, we are here charged with double American postage ~~here~~, & have to pay it in gold. This has been true for more than two years. I must stop the paper if this is not corrected.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 352 - Nov. 21, 1866
1 page

Honolulu
Nov. 21st 1866

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The Trustees of the Oahu College at a recent meeting, appointe Gen. Sam. C. Armstrong an agent to collect funds for our College, this appointment however being subject to the approval of the Prudential Committee who are so largely interested in this Institution, & who will be so much better able to judge whether it will subserve the interests we would advance.

We have no reason to suppose that General Armstrong will be able to think of any thing more than an incidental agency, mainly in & near New York City, which will not ~~involve either him or ourselves in expense~~ conflict with his business, & which will not involve either him or ourselves in expense.

Should this for any reason be an unadvised complication of matters, or should there be any special suggestions & instructions which it would be well for him to receive, will you not be so good as to inform him. I enclose a copy of mine to him.

Yours Fraternally
L. H. Gulick
Sec. of Board
Trustees

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Nov. 21. 1866.
Rec'd. Dec: 26.
Ack'd. March 16. 1867.

ABC FM vol. 19
no 353 – Nov. 21, 1866
1 page

(Copy) 353

Honolulu
Nov. 21st 1866

Gen. Sam. C. Armstrong
Care of W. N. Armstrong Esqr - No 54 Wall St. New York

My Dear Sir,

At the last meeting of the Trustees of the Oahu College we were informed that there was reason to suppose you would not be displeased with a request from us to solicit & collect funds for your Hawaiian Alma Mater, & the institution in which your honored Father was so long interested, & for whose interests he once visited the Father-Land. We therefore unanimously voted to give you such an appointment, conditioned however on the approval of the Prudential Committee of the American Board who have so large a responsibility & interest in Oahu College.

I enclose what I have written to Dr. Clark on this subject. Should the Pru. Committee not think this arrangement unadvised, it is hardly necessary for me to suggest that the fullest conference & harmony with them will most effectually subserve the cause we have in view.

And the funds you may receive, ~~& full committee~~ we should wish reported to the Prudential Committee for any disposition which may seem to them best.

You will ere long receive a pamphlet containing facts elicited at the 25th Anniversary of the College in June last, so that I need not attempt here to give you any of the many items you will be glad to know regarding the past & present of Punahou.

Trusting you will be largely successful in this labor of love, I am, in behalf of the Board of Trustees,

Very truly

Yours

L. A. Gulick

Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick to
Gen. S. C. Armstrong

Honolulu, Nov. 21. 1866.

Rec-d Dec. 26.

Ans^d to Jan. 2, '67
Ack'd Mch. 16. 1867.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 354 - Nov. 24. 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu - Nov 24 - 1866

Revd Dr Clark,
Dear Sir

By this morning's Advertiser you will see what is surmised about Gen. McCook's visit to California. Our planters, & all Americans are anxious to have a "Reciprocity Treaty". It will subserve our general interests very materially.

You will also see by this morning's "Gazette" how humbly the Board of Education are talking these days. In Kohala Mr. Bond has had recently almost every thing conceded to him that he contended for. The Govt. organ omits what was probably the gist of Mr. Coan's note, - for the Haw. Ev. Assoc. did not see the letter from the Board of Education to be a bona fide invitation. It was a trap intended to induce us to take the first steps. We avoided it. -

There is great mortality here in Honolulu from Influenza. The poor "Kanaka"!

Yours in haste

L. H. G

Rev. L. H. Gulick.

Honolulu, Nov. 24. 1866.

Rec'd Jan. 9. 1867.

Ack^d March 14/67

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 355 - Dec 10, 1866
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms Haw: Board
Dec 10th 1866

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I enclose copies of a correspondence between Dr. Baldwin of Lahaina & the Haw. Board, which speaks for itself. It is highly important that a new man should be secured for that place; & if you can act on any request Dr. Baldwin has made you, we shall be glad; but judging from his note to us, his requests to you are too indefinite for it to be wise for us to second them.

We rejoice to hear of the results of your Annual Meeting. It gives us new courage for our work. We are here feeling the same need for men that you are experiencing. We need more Hawaiians for pastors & as foreign missionaries.

You will see in the 2d Editorial of the Commercial Advertizer of Dec 8th certain statements regarding the Ref. Catholic Mission here. Bishop Staley, yesterday, after his morning sermon, told his audience that all such statements were mere "fabrications." We anticipate rather spicy times in our newspapers here for a few weeks. Yesterday, the Ref. Catholics vacated their former edifice, & entered for the first time a temporary, wooden, building very near the site of the prospective permanent Cathedral. Neither Queen Emma, nor Messrs Harris & Hutchinson were present. This present building is not to be consecrated, because it is to be only temporary. Mr. Harris tells certain ones that about $20,000.00 have been received for the new Cathedral — & undoubtedly he named the largest figures.

Yesterday, the obsequies of one of our high chiefs took place, at Kawaiahao Church. The body was finally laid in a private tomb — & not in the Royal Mauseleum, which is now rather unpopular, since it has been learned that as it is "consecrated" ground, no body but "the Bishop" can officiate there.

We are much pleased to hear that Miss Lydia Bingham is coming to these islands. We are trying to have the plan of a school well digested, & ready for execution on her arrival. There are difficulties, but they must be surmounted.

You will be pleased to hear that there are evidences of a work of the Spirit in different parts of our field, & among the foreign residents.

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Dec. 10. 1866.
Rec'd Feb. 2. 1867.
Ans^d March 16/67

ABCFM Vol. 19
no 356 - Jan. 7, 1867
2 pages

Honolulu – Jan 7/67

Rev. G. W. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. –

Dear Sir,

It seems hardly worth while to report to you all the slight incidents connected with the feud with the Ref. Cath. Church.

In the Dec 8th number of the Com. Adv. (Editorial) a statement was made which was flatly contradicted by a correspondent in the Gazette of Dec 15. You will also see in the same number of the Gazette a referance to Admiral Pierson. Mrs. Pierson & daughter are still here, & are much bothered I hear by the referen to them. In the Gazette of Dec 22 you will see the bare faced denial of the fact that Queen was educated by American Missionaries. And also an implied denial of the Bishop's ever having patronized the Hula.

The Bishop has gone into the Temporary ~~No 2.~~ Cathedral No 2. The pictures have not been transferred to it – much to the disgust of his clergy. Queen Emma is quite active proselyting.

At Wailuku Mr Thos Thurston has decidedly gotten the start of Mr. Whipple. None go to the latters church save those who would have not have gone to any other. Mr & Mrs. Whipple teach school most actively. They must be met in that department. Mr Thurston's new foreign Church is finished

$2300.00, & there is but a trifle of a debt upon it. The foreigners of Hilo have contributed a site for a foreign Church, & another for a parsonage. At Kohala $1100.00 have been raised for a foreign church. — Rev. Jas. Alexander, now of California, has declined our invitation to come to Kona Hawaii. —

The books we sent you for the Paris Exhibition, are detained, we hear [illegible] Francisco, on some technicality. We will [illegible] to hasten them on. About a year ago we sent a number of our books to Paris. —

Admiral Thatcher got into the drinking clique with Minister McCook when here, & received the impression that it would not be best to have an American Man of War here much — lest the Haw. Govt. should take it as a menance! — I do not mean to say that the Admiral drank, for I do not know any thing about it. But he did not consort with missionaries as much as Admiral Pierson, — nor ~~his~~ wife either. —

Your truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick, M.D.
Honolulu, Jan. 7. 1867.
Rec'd Feb. 23.
Ans'd March 16. 1867

ch. to Hawaiian Board

{ Please send by Express
via San Francisco, with
bills, Consular certificate &c.

For Rev. B. G. Snow
Micronesia
Care of Rev. Dr. Gulick – Honolulu.

I enclose a specimen of the type desired – please ~~conform~~ select a faced type exactly similar. –

Long Primer

30	Capital	A
30	"	B.
40	"	C
15	"	D
40	"	E.
30	"	F.
20	"	G.
10	"	H.
10	"	I.
30	"	J.
30	"	K
30	"	L
"	"	M.
20	"	N.
15	"	O
25	"	P
10	"	Q
30	"	R
30	"	S
30	"	T
10	"	U
8	"	W

20	Capital	V
20	"	Y
10	"	K

10	Capital Italic	K
20	" "	A.
30	" "	S
10	" "	~~F~~ E.

200	Lower Case ~~small~~	m
500	"	u
350	"	w
200	"	n
400	"	l
50	"	y
50	"	g
50	"	o
100	"	a
10	"	i

100	Lower Case small italic	a
20	" "	e
20	" "	u
120	" "	s.

Pica

Enclosed, find a Specimen of the faced type desired –

25	Capital	Italic	N
10	"	"	X
10	"	"	V
10	"	"	A.
10	"	"	E.
25	Lower Case Small	"	s.
175	"	"	o.
200	"		w
100	"		m
150	"		n
200	"		u
200	"		o
200	"		a
25	"		s

½ lb n quadrates Pica

ord. Bruce

Bruce's Spec. Book

A Small Font Two-line, Long Primer Title, Condensed No 2. – (Bruce's Spec. Book.)

1 Small Font Two-line Bourgeois Title No 3.

1 " " " " Brevier Title condensed, No 2. –

1 " " Two-line Nonpariel Title No 3.

NB – To these fonts add 10 italic Capital N & the same * number of italic Capital E, O. U. & S.

* no such letters made

~~1 Warrens Family Medicine~~

1 Smiths Dic: of Bible in 1 Volume

ABC FM Vol. 19
No. 357 – Jan. 22, 1867
1 page

357

(Unofficial)

Honolulu — Jan 22/67

Dr. N. G. Clark

Sec. A. B. C. F. M. —

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt on the 10th inst. of "Appropriations for 1867," with your accompanying letter of Nov 12, & a copy of Instructions to Rev. H. Bingham Jr., together with your confidential letter to myself regarding Mr. Bingham. — Regarding Mr. Bingham, I need only say that I have no doubt it will be thought well by our Board to secure his services as Captain of the Morning Star. We shall only be careful to give the American missionaries full control of her movements while in their respective groups. It is a marked providence that has secured so competent a man to command her; & I doubt not it dates a new era in the success of our enterprise.

On the 19th inst. I received yours to myself as Sec. of Nov 24th, with a private note accompanying letters to Messrs Smith,

I enclose an Order for Type, & one book, for Rev. B. G. Snow, — which please have filled immediately, & sent to my care by Express, that it may reach me in time to go to Micronesia per Morning Star in July. — L. H. G. Charge expenses to Hawaiian Board. —

Baldwin, Bond, & Lyons. The latter are being forwarded to their several destinations. I shall inevitably be supposed to be the author of the several suggestions, but that cannot be avoided & need not be feared.

Rev. B. W. Parker is being threatened with paralysis. He is waiting with interest answers to his letters to you requesting permission to return to the U.S. for a visit. I trust it will be granted. He needs & deserves it.

There is a very interesting work of grace in progress among the foreigners of Honolulu. Meetings have been held daily for more than two weeks. There are a number of hopeful conversions — several are leading members of the business community. Among the natives also there is considerable interest. On Molokai in Mr. Forbes field there has been quite a reviving.

We bless the Lord, & pray for more.

Yours Ever & Truly

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Jan. 22. 1867.
Rec'd March 15.
Purchases
Ans'd [illegible]
May [illegible]

ABC FM: vol. 19
no. 358 — Feb. 18, 1867
3 pages

(Unofficial)

Rooms Haw: Board –
Honolulu – Feb 18th 1867 –

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

I have before acknowledged the receipt of yours marked "Confidential" of Nov 14th, principally regarding Mr. Bingham; – & I now have the pleasure of acknowledging your note of Nov 24th, accompanying letters to Messrs Smith, Baldwin, Lyons, & Bond.

Regarding Mr. Bingham, I think I have already said, (& indeed it was intimated in my first letter to you on the subject) that his holding his appointment from the Hawaiian Board would greatly modify the case, & obviate many of the difficulties which might otherwise arise. I think that the American Missionaries in Micronesia fully appreciate the advantages which will accrue to the Morning Star & to our work, from

Mr Bingham's connection with it in the way you have arranged.

We shall hope to see the Morn. Star in a month from this time. I presume she will be immediately despatched to the Marquesas Is., so as if possible to return here to the Meeting of General Association which comes together on the 1st Tuesday in June. I had supposed that it would be well for me to visit that Mission this year, as I have not done so since coming into my present Secretaryship; but Mr. Bingham's being Capt. will alter the case in the minds of most of our number; as it will indeed the whole idea of my visiting our Missions. I have become so completely the local superintendent of Publications that there is an unwillingness to spare me from Honolulu even to visit other parts of our own group. During two years I have accomplished all the traveling I have done, at my own expense, at an expenditure of now $141.75, ~~as~~ I have just ascertained by reference to my books. This is however, I know, a matter for ourselves to settle, & I only allude to it in the freedom of "unofficial" correspondence, with a vague hope that you may give me a hint as to how the expenses of your Home Secretary are met & what restrictions are laid upon him in the matter of traveling, & as to what position I ought to take in this matter. The whole subject is a very delicate one for me, for first the Honolulu members of your Board do not wish me to be absent; & again, but few of the American Missionaries on other islands care to see me in my official capacity. There are a few however who do welcome me & do me great good; & I am certain I could be of great use among the native ministers, had I the time to visit them at their homes.

Your letter to Dr. Lowell Smith has created no little excitement in the missionary circles of Honolulu. It is very plain that there has been some private correspondence, & there is good circumstantial evidence that Dr. Gulick is the man. There has been a suggestion that the Haw. Board should call on Dr. Gulick for the correspondence which has preceded this letter from yourself to Dr. Smith, together with yours to the Board (Haw.) of Nov 24. Dr. Smith brought the subject up at our meeting of the island Association last week & read a translation of your whole letter. He proposed that a new church be formed out of his parish, which was approved, of course. He asked whether we ~~would~~ wished to relieve him of his own church, though he did not feel that the time had come for him to give up, & we of course refused to take any action on the subject. He has in private suggested Mr. Forbes name as his successor, but he wishes to leave the subject till June. I should think Mr. Forbes a good man for the place; but I have no idea that Dr. S. will give place; & indeed there is less need of it now that he has reduced his parish. He is told by several of the Fathers that he is fully competent to continue as pastor; & that will be sufficient warrant to his own mind for him to hold on; though he says he is too feeble to do without an assistant. And an assistant I doubt not he will have as long as he shall continue Pastor – all your letters to the contrary. Mrs. Smith says she will write *one* letter to America on this outrage done them.

Dr. Baldwin has induced his church to give a call to the Rev. A. Mohue, who has for many years been settled at Kaanapali near Lahaina; & ~~by~~ with the approval of the Presbytery Mohue is settled at Lahaina as Dr. Baldwin's associate. I think I am not mistaken in thinking that Dr. B. will also have a native assistant as long as he shall continue pastor, – all your influence to the contrary. It will be easier in each of these case (as in that of Dr. Smith of Koloa) to bring influence to bear which will induce them to give up their charges, than to secure their giving up their assistants; & this influence will alone be through their salaries. Nothing else will reach the case.

At the risk of so impairing the good esteem in which I am held by the Fathers as to lessen my influence for good

I must exert ~~all~~ myself privately & publicly, both here & with you, against this plan of Assistantship. It is one of the great dangers which lies immediately before us. Let it go but a little further, & even the Hawaiian Ministers will begin to have their assistants. But I need not write more to you on this subject, for I know that you are fully alive to its importance.

Your letter to Mr. Lyons was most opportune. It arrived shortly before the meeting of the Association of North Hawaii in Hamakua. Mr. Bond went into Hamakua with a cordial invitation from Mr. Lyons. And Mr. Coan attended the Meeting, & even visited Mr. Lyons at Waimea.

I am very much pleased that you have given Rev. B. W. Parker so cordial an invitation to visit the United States. It is just what he needs, & I am more hopeful than I was, that he will give a fair representation of things to the Home Public. He is a most devoted missionary, & a respite will do him good. He declined putting his church under the care of the Haw. Board as it was not an Ecclesiastical body". But at the meeting of Association he asked that his son & myself be a committee to care for his Church in case he left, & it was so arranged.

Miss. Lydia Bingham's coming is producing some excitement in our circles. It was contrary to the expectations of many of the younger portion of our community, that she should leave a lucrative position for the sake of missionary work. And now that she is actually coming, those who for more than a year opposed sending for her, are ~~now~~ planning that she shall not join the Female School which my wife has commenced, & to build up which Miss B. is coming, but that she shall take Miss Ogden's school. This is one of the clique-ish movements which has so often impeded progress in Honolulu. But I do not borrow trouble. I trust Miss. B. has something of the persistence of her Father & Brother.

You speak of thinking favorably of Mr E. W. Clarks giving his house & receiving an annuity, the sum to be determined by us. He has given us no such determining power. And again he has named so large an annuity that we shall not be able to approve it, viz from $300.00 to 250.00. We should think $200.00 a year very generous. Let me inquire whether the American Board would pay this annuity if it be arranged to the satisfaction of all.* I fear our Haw. Board will decline. There is not interest sufficient here.

As Ever,
Truly Yours
L. H. Gulick

*

Or perhaps purchase the place for $2000.00 in American currency. It would not bring $1500.00 in gold if sold here now.

Unofficial.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu Feb. 18, '67
Rec'd. Apr. 10.
Ans'd Oct. 4th

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 359 – Feb. 18, 1867
1 page

Rooms Haw: Board
Honolulu - Feb 18th 1867

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

On the 19th of Jan. I received yours of Nov 24th, with its important Postscript; & on the 1st of Feb. I rec'd your note regarding Rev. B. W. Parker dated, Dec 17th.

At the last meeting of the Haw: Board, Feb 6th, it was voted to grant an application of Rev. Messrs Sturges & Doane for $300.00 for a house on the island of Ponape for Rev. E. T. Doane, & to make application to The Prudential Committee for the same. We know that a house is much needed there, & we consider the sum named a very moderate one indeed, & we doubt not you will approve of the expenditure.

I purpose during the coming year to send you, more frequently than in the past, items of news that will I trust be of interest to the public. There are many constantly occurring which should be reported. But I wish to say, that I am also sending the same to the Monthly Concert of Dr. Stone's Church San Francisco, & for publication in The Pacific. This will not however, I trust, destroy their interest to you in the East.

Am I wrong in supposing that the year 1867 may be a more severe year to the finances, & to the benevolent enterprises, of America, than any of late experienced? Let us not be faint hearted even though it should prove so. It may prove a time of great spiritual blessing, as have other times of financial reverse.

We here, are experiencing a great depression of business. Our largest firm has failed for nearly half a million of dollars. We are anxiously hoping for a reciprocity treaty with America to improve our Sugar market.

Yours Truly
L. H. Gulick Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Feb. 18. 1867.
Rec'd April 10.
Ans. Ap. 16. '67

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 360 - Feb. 19, 1867
2 pages

N.B. I send Rev. E. W. Clark a copy of this letter. — L. H. G. —

~~(Copy)~~

(Unofficial)

Honolulu —
Feb 19th — 1867 —

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
For Sec. A. B. C. F. M. —
Dear Sir,

As I seem to have no alternative, I trust you will excuse me for addressing you on a subject which is principally personal to myself.

In your "Confidential" letter of Nov 14th, you speak of thinking favorably of Rev. E. W. Clark's proposition of giving his house, & receiving an annuity. By this I am led to hope that the American Board may be willing to pay the annuity. But as I am not certain of it, I wish to ask if you will not take it into serious consideration.

We already have a girl's school numbering seven boarders. This school will be continued, & we trust Miss. Bingham will take hold with us, & that it will, whether larger or smaller, be one of the very useful

unofficial. Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Feb. 19. 1867.
Rec'd April 10.
& Ans. Oct. 14

institutions of the land. My wife is an enthusiast in this department of labor. Her efforts have already proved of great advantage to us pecuniarily. We have for the last six months been able to dispense with hired domestic assistance, receiving from the girls what has enabled us to get along. This has been a marked providence, as we were being puzzled to know how we could afford to continue to hire domestics.

But all this is, I fear, of little weight in your minds, as you may not feel it to be in your province to establish such a girls school. One bearing of the matter however is, that to have such a place ~~in~~ which we may keep such a school is one way of enabling me to make ends meet with the salary which I am allowed — & which I do not ask to have increased.

I do not see how I am to get along much longer, & live in Honolulu, without some provision~~s~~ being made for a residence. I can go out of the town to live, & am prepared to do so if it is thought best, but I hesitate, because it will be some detriment to my influence & usefulness.

During the two years & a half commencing July 1864, & ending Dec 31st 1866, I have had the use of Mr. Clark's house, free of charge, further than to keep it from going to decay. I have paid him at the rate of $180.00 a year; but of this I have, with his consent, spent upon the house & premises, for only the most necessary external repairs, a total of $396.00, which is equivalent to $159.00 a year. Mr. Clark is unable to continue this this very generous arrangement. I am only surprised that he has been willing to continue it as long as he has. I owe him a large debt of thanks. And yet it is by virtue of his kindness alone that I have been able to live in the town.

I am now naturally anxious to know what to do next. I am continuing in the house for the present, & shall pay Mr. Clark at the rate of $250.00 from the first of Jan. 1867. This is quite an increase upon the former sum, & Mr. Clark expects that other parties than himself will hereafter make the necessary repairs. This year there will be need from two to three hundred dollars of repairs. You can therefore see that I am rapidly reaching a rather critical point in my domestic affairs. I am already alittle in debt, & this will I fear increase upon me very rapidly, unless some way can be provided of to a considerable degree releaving me of rent, or, unless I go into the country where I shall see less company & where all my expenses will be less.

Now in consideration of these facts, will not the Prudential Committee think well of securing Mr. Clark's House & Premises at Kawaiahao including a vacant lot near by immediately North of Mr. Castle's residence (which is very essential to the comfort of the place) on some such basis as Mr. Clark proposes? The idea on your part would, I should suppose, be to provide a permanent home for the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board.

I will see that the House & Premises are kept in a good state of repair, at my own expense.

Though I might write much more, I think I have given you all the important facts, & having full confidence that you will decide rightly,

I am, Yours

L. H. Gulick

P.S. It may make you more willing to assist in this matter, to know that the Haw. Board has itself purchased the House & Lands of the Waialua Fem. Sem. without selling the Kau Mission establishment, & that the deed is made out in the name of the A. B. C. F. M. The price was $1200.00. Could Mr Clark's House be purchased, it might be much the cheapest in the end, for say about $7000.00 —

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 361 - Feb. 20, 1867
1 page

Honolulu Feb 20/67

Rev. N. G. Clar. D.D.

Dear Sir

Will you please to see the following order put into the hands of the proper individual for attention.

It is possible that No 1, 2, & 3 have already been received at your Mission House, & been attended. A reference to your books will doubtless tell. The orders are for Rev. "B. G. Snow, Micronesia - Care of L. H. Gulick, Honolulu."

✓ 1. Stop sending the New York Tribune & send The Round Table, commencing with Jan 1st 1867.

✓ 2. Discontinue the Bibliotheca Sacra, & send The Princeton Review from Jan 1867. —

✓ 3. Subscribe for Hours at Home

✓ 4. Please send Annual Report of A. B. C. F. M. for 1863 to Mr Snow also. —

Yours L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.

Honolulu, Feb. 20. 1867.

Rec'd Apr. 10. "

ack'd " "

Periods. ✓

Lewis Grout ?
dict's –

ABC FM. Vol. 19
no. 362 - Feb. 20, 1867
1 page

Honolulu Feb 20/67

Dear Sir,

"The "Week of Prayer" at the opening of the year, was observed by all ~~the~~ churches in our connection on these islands, both Foreign & Native.

The two foreign churches in Honolulu, were beginning to experience a reviving before the new year came in, & the week ~~of prayer~~ greatly deepened the interest. Several men of busineſs in the town have come out on the Lord's side; & in ~~Oahu~~ the School at Punahou, a number of the youth have been hopefully converted. We bleſs the Lord for this manifestation, but pray that the work may spread till it involve all claſses of our foreign residents.

"There are many indications of an improved religious state among ~~several~~ of our native churches, but nothing very marked, except on the island of Molokai, under the Rev. A. O. Forbes, where a powerful revival has been in progress for several months. That has, for some years, been a very dry field, owing to many untoward influences; & their pastor's heart overflows with gratitude at the blessing at last vouchsafed. Mr. Forbes reports that it had its rise in the week of prayer for 1866, when, though all seemed at the lowest ebb, the truth sank into one man's heart, who has since become more & more active, until the ~~whole~~ church & community ~~has~~ have at last been affected. How true, that prayer is the great power for religious good!

"The Waialua Female Seminary, on this island of Oahu, under the superintendence of Rev. O. H. Gulick & his wife, with Miss E. W. Lyons, has also been made to rejoice in a precious manifestation of divine power. There are 57 Hawaiian girls connected with the institution, all over eleven, & ~~the~~ most of them over twelve, years of age. Fifteen of them were previously professing Christians, & now all but two or three have been under ~~deep~~ conviction of sin, & ~~the~~ most of them think they have given their hearts to the Lord. At many of the otherwise unoccupied intervals of the day, may the sound of low-voiced prayer be heard in various parts of the building. The presence of visitors, even cannot detain the girls from their self-appointed times of praying, in companies of fifteen or twenty, in the several small apartments of the building. The hearts of the teachers, & of us all, are overflowed with joy. Without such a work of the Spirit, we are conscious our educational efforts will come far short of what we need.

The Ecclesiastical Association of the island of Oahu, met in Honolulu on the 7th of this month. Each of the Hawaiian Churches was represented, by its pastor & a lay delegate. There are four ordained native Pastors on this island, & five licensed preachers; while there are only three foreign pastors of native churches. The Hawaiian element therefore preponderates in this, as in all our ecclesiastical Associations throughout the group. This produces only good. These native brethren are, as a class, worthy men, with whom it does ones heart good to be associated. Several of them are men of considerable intellectual power. It is interesting to note their growth in grace & efficiency, as responsibility is thrown upon them. Some of the ~~The~~ most effective & popular preachers on these islands, now are ~~now~~ Hawaiians.

A Portuguese Licensed

The Oahu Association, among other very interesting measures, gave a license to a converted Portuguese, who has for many months been laboring with much acceptance in this city, both among his own countrymen & among Hawaiians. He will be assisted in going more among the Portuguese ~~and~~ ~~these~~ other Roman Catholics on these islands. On Oahu alone there are perhaps nearly 400 resident Portuguese, which shows we must increase our efforts to reach this class from foreign lands, who have so much influence ~~among~~ over our native population.

The Chinese – "Our sympathies are being much excited toward the two or three thousand Chinese scattered through these islands. One was recently hung for murdering his white master; but before his death he seemed to give evidence of having received the truth as it is in Jesus. In connection with his case, ~~a~~ another Chinaman, long resident here & convinced of the truth of Christianity, was more publicly brought out. We are endeavoring to devise ways of reaching these interesting pagans. We are much indebted to the Christian Chinese of San Francisco for at their own expense sending us a box of Chinese books for distribution, through the Rev. Mr. Loomis.

With Christian salutations to all who love the Lord Jesus
I am Yours L. H. Gulick –

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu Feb. 20. 1867
Rec'd April 10.
[illegible]

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 363 – March 11, 1867
1 page

(Unofficial)

Honolulu
March 11th 1867.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

It may be impolitic for me to trouble you further regarding a matter so personal to myself as the securing of Rev. E. W. Clark's House at Kawaiahao ~~is~~; but I venture to hope that you will excuse me, seeing that it is so important not only to myself, but to the Secretaryship of the Hawaiian Board, & still more to the Female Seminary already commenced & which Miss. Bingham comes to join.

The Hawaiian Board, last week, to my disappointment, decided not to take the charge of the Female Seminary, because several of us thought we should not class it among the general objects the Hawaiian Churches should as a whole be called on to support from their general treasury, but that it should be a special object, & that we appropriate to it only what we received specifically for it. There was a reluctance to undertake it unless we could do it at the expense of the churches on ~~other islands~~ the whole Group; which it seemed to me would not be fair, as the other islands each have or soon will have similar schools of their own.×

The consequence is that the School will now rest mainly on Miss Bingham & my wife - which also includes myself. I have no fears but that it will be a great success & a great blessing. Constituted as our Board is, of so many foreign minds not in immediate contact with the missionary work, it is perhaps better that the enterprise should be conducted outside of it. But it necessitates my using all possible endeavors, to secure the assistance we need for the work.

And one important item is that the Clark House & Premises be secured. If you are not able to do it in consideration of its being the residence of the Secretary of the Haw: Board, I shall be obliged to do ~~the~~ as a private & personal matter, & as yet I do not see how that

× which they are struggling to support, & which are not allowed any access to the funds of the Haw: Bd, is to be done. The Hawaiian Board has granted me the use of the old Printing House & Bindery for the school; & if you could at all consistently make arrangements for holding Mr. Clark's house, you would be releasing me from embarrassment regarding a residence in the town, & would be indirectly promoting an educational effort of great importance.

I very earnestly hope that if the house-lot is secured, the lot in the rear of Mr. Castle's House will go with it. These two pieces of land are as valuable taken together as the House itself which is old, partly adobie, & constantly needing between $100.00 & $200.00 repairs annually. Real estate is now selling very low in Honolulu — at less than half the cost three & four years ago, — yet rents keep up surprisingly high.

We have reason to fear that the old Morning Star is lost. She started for Hongkong nearly six months ago & has not been heard from. —

Yours Sincerely

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, March 5. 1867.

Rec'd May 15.

Ackd Jul. 11th

Unofficial

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 364 - April 2, 1867
1 page

Rooms Haw: Board
Honolulu - April 2d/67

Rev. G. N. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. -

Dear Sir

You will have probably heard, before this can reach you, that the Morning Star arrived on the 13th of March - 120 days from Boston. On Tuesday the 19th, a large concourse assembled to welcome her, & to see *their* vessel. I must refer you to the Advertiser, & especially to the Kuokoa, of March 23d for an account of the affair. On the 28th, she sailed for the Marquesas Is. Mrs. Bingham accompanied her husband. Mr. Wise who came out as second mate from Boston is now the chief mate, & one of the Christian sailors named W. Morse, has become second mate. Rev. B. W. Parker, & Rev. T. Coan, go as Delegates of the Hawaiian Board to the Marquesan Mission.

The Morning Star was to touch at Hilo for Mr. Coan. Mr. Parker is accompanied by his youngest daughter Carrie. Maria Kekela, Rev. J. Kekela's daughter, & adopted by Miss. Ogden, goes down to visit her parents & return immediately. Nine Marquesas, brought up by the last trip of the late Morning Star, also return to their native land; several of them have been hopefully converted. We expect the Morning Star back again in a little more than two months - in time for our General Association.

You will be pained to hear of the death of Rev. J. S. Emerson, of Apoplexy on the 26th of March. It was the third ~~of his~~ attack of a similar nature. He lay four days in a state of unconsciousness. Rev. Dr. L. Smith, & Rev. Mr. Damon were present at the funeral. Great respect was shown by both foreigners & natives. You will see an account of it in todays "Friend".

Miss. Bingham has already commenced teaching school. She takes the boarders already in our family, & we are making preparations to receive others immediatly. The want of funds embarrasses us, but they will doubtless come as needed. Miss. B. seems to have the true missionary spirit. Her presence will do good among us.

I need hardly tell you that we are all greatly pleased with the changes in the Missionary Herald. It will I trust become one of the "popular" periodicals.—

Yours in Chris. Bonds

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick
Honolulu, Apr. 2. 1867.
Rec'd May 20.
Ack'd " "

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 365 – April 22, 1867
1 page

(Copy) 365

Honolulu
Hawaiian Island
April 22d 18[illegible]

Revd. D. B. Lyman
Dear Brother

The [illegible] Com. of March 12th concerning [illegible] of the Trustees of the Hilo Boarding School [illegible] regarding Mr. Albert L. Lyman, was submitted to the Prudential Board at their last meeting. I was instructed to correspond with [illegible] the Prudential Committee on the [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible] Dr. Clark referred [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible], if possible, in [illegible]

E. A. [illegible]

Rev. L. H. Gulick to
Rev. D. B. Lyman.
Honolulu, Apr. 22. 1867.
Rec'd June 25.
A. July 9/67

ABC FM vol. 19
no. 366 – April 29, 1867
2 pages

Rooms Haw: Board -
Honolulu - April 29 - 1867

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I enclose a copy of a letter from Rev. D. B. Lyman, of March 12th, in behalf of the Trustees of Hilo Boarding School. I have been instructed by the Hawaiian Board to correspond with yourself & with Mr. Lyman on the subject. I enclose a copy of my last to Mr. Lyman.

As Mr. Albert B. Lyons, has I suppose, declined to come, it is difficult to see how to give the matter the definiteneſs which is desirable, unleſs you can suggest to us some one to whom we may extend a definite call. Should you however know of any one willing to consider such a call, & probably adapted to the post, we earnestly hope you will secure him without the delay of correspondence with us.

It is my duty however to call your attention to the fact that the Trustees of the Hilo Boarding School, trust that you will send the man out, with a wife if he have one, & that you will give him a salary of $800.00 a year, & also, ~~if necessary~~, provide a residence for him if married. The school is not in funds to meet any of these demands; & what the Board of Education does is simply to pay for English teaching. During several years that Board paid $900.00 a year for such teaching; - During ~~perhaps~~ the last ~~three~~ years it has paid the lady teacher, a daughter of Mr. Lyman, ~~from~~ $450.00 ~~to~~ or $500.00. ~~a year~~ Whether they would now return to the larger figure of past years is questionable, & cannot perhaps be prudently asked. Perhaps however, it might not be too much to ask of the Prudential Committee, that they stand ready to supple~~ment~~ what the teacher may receive from the Board of Education - in which case, it is plain the man will be expected to teach all the English desired, - & from a letter of Mr. Lyman's of Jan 30/66 (a copy of which I enclose) you will see that six hours a day are required in this department.

Should you fail of finding the proper individual, or should you be unable to grant the aid needed for carrying on the institution as proposed by the Trustees; it will involve a re-consideration, ere long, of the ~~whole~~ plan of the school; & it may result in radical changes in its plan; & this may enable the trustees to secure the services of Mr Rexford Hitchcock, son of the late Rev. H. R. Hitchcock, who is most successfully engaged in teaching a Hawaiian English school in Hilo. But of all this I am not authorized to write. You will doubtless have due notice of every step which may be taken.

From my own & the accompanying letters, you will gather that we are feeling our way along in this matter, desiring to be guided by the All-wise ~~Providence~~ Ruler & Lord of all the interests of his Church on earth.

Yours Sincerely
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, Apr. 29. 1867.
Recd June 25.
Ans'd Aug 9

ABC FM Vol. 19
No. 367 - April 30, 1867
4 pages

Please read immediately L. H. G.

(Unofficial)

Rooms Hawaiian Board
Honolulu April 30th 1867

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
For: Sec: A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Since my last, the Morning Star has sailed for the Marquesas Is., with Messrs Coan & Parker as Delegates, & under the command of Capt. Bingham. It does me good to see the influence of the Prudential Com: exerted in bringing forward the sons of ~~Sand:~~ Is. Missionaries into posts of responsibility. Could ~~Had~~ that influence have been brought to bear on the old Morning Star in installing a Missionary's son as commander, who was a candidate for the place, thousands of dollars would have been saved, & the old vessel would have been running yet. Capt. Bingham will do well in his new position, & it will be a great gain to the efficiency of our Missions that he is in command of the Missionary vessel. We appointed him for one year.

"Please read" immediately L. H. G.

Since my last also, Mr Emerson has been called to his reward. His parishoners & neighbors, both native & foreign seem immediately to have forgotten all the asperities of his character, & now vie with each other in recalling his many excellencies. This is gratifying to us all, & particularly to his family.

Judge Robertson has also been called from us. Notwithstanding all the laudations of the press & the pulpit, many of us considered him one of the most dangerous to the liberties of the people & to the cause of evangelical religion of all who ~~now~~ surround the King. His removal is a great loss to the Reformed Catholic cause.

Bishop Staley has received quite an accession to his Mission in the arrival of two or three ministers, & several of the Devenport Sisters of Charity. The "Mother" of the Devenport Sisterhood is also here on a visit for health, but does not attract much attention, outside of the English circles. They are thoroughly understood here by both foreigners & natives. You may be interested in "The Order for laying the Foundation Stone" of their Cathedral, which I enclose.

The whole company of Ref. Cath. ministers seem bent on ruining their cause by indulging in spirituous drinks. The Rev. Mr. Post who soon returns to America, even indulges it is said before his pupils, till they report him as drunk. Rev. Mr. Mason (arch deacon) seems to be giving way more & more to this habit. The Rev. Mr. Williamson, recently arrived, was a few Sabbaths ago at Kona Hawaii, & after preaching a "beautiful sermon" they joined him at the house where he was being entertained, & several became so "spiritual" as to fall from their horses on their way to their homes.

Mr. Philips, the new Attorney General, not long since from Massachusetts, is showing himself a panderer to the Bishop & to English influence. We have no reason however to feel surprised, as he came under Mr. C. C. Harris' patronage. But a New Englander recreant to liberty & light, is of all others the most despicable. Before the arrival of the "Lackawanna" under Capt. Reynolds, one of the officers high in office — Mr. Philips himself, if I am not misinformwas heard to say that the stationing of an American vessel of war here, would be considered by the Hawaiian Govt. a standing menace. Admiral Thatcher left here, before the Lackawanna arrived, impressed with this idea. Since Capt Reynolds' arrival, our Government has been giving several slight indications of uneasiness; & within a few days, as I am permitted to inform you confidentially, a note has been addressed to the acting Minister Resident, Mr. Rouse, (Gen. McCook being absent ~~on~~ a visit to the U. States) ~~received a letter~~ from our Minister of Foreign Relations, inquiring what the reasons were for the Lackawanna's being sent hither, & how long she purposed remaining. Mr. Rouse, very properly replied that he was not informed as to why she was sent ~~hither~~ here, or how long she would remain. We are also in private knowledge of the fact that formal representations have been made to the Naval Depart. at Washington from this Government, pressing the withdrawal of the Lackawanna from this port. And we have reason to fear they will have too, but much effect at Washington.

Gen. McCook is in the East, & we have no confidence that he will do otherwise than acquiesce in this ignominy. He is a drinking man of low propensities, who finds his level with the King's drinking companions. I need say no more of him, than that when here he seemed to be in full sympathy with President Johnson. Then too our Minister of Finance, Mr. C. C. Harris, is absent on a visit to the Eastern States, via California, & may reach there in July.

Those who are aware of the above facts here, are much interested in the result. It would be disgraceful & disastrous to American interests here, if the enemies of America are successful in these plans of sending the Lackawanna away. The very reasons, whatever they are, which make them anxious to get rid of her presence, make it eminently desirable that she remain. It is not an unheard of thing for a vessel of war to remain permanently in a foreign port where there are large commercial interests. American vessels of war have seldom visited this port during the last few years.

It is high time American Commerce & interests here were better cared for. It is high time that the American name were ~~should be~~ sustained on these islands as efficiently as the English and French. The American here is still under a cloud. We feel that there are certain ulterior plans, ~~which are~~ favoring other nationalities than America, which require the presence of American National Vessels. If American interests are ignored, or but partially cared for here, the time may come when she may find herself embarrassed with a "Nassau" on her Pacific Shores. Americans, & American interests here vastly preponderate over all others, & they may triumph over all machinations without ~~national~~ assistance from abroad; but why should any risks be run on so important a matter. The great body of the Hawaiian Nation is most favorably affected toward America, whatever may be the spirit of the present administration; & the U. S. Govt. would do wisely, to foster this feeling to the utmost. It may some day be invaluable to her.

Notwithstanding all said to the contrary, Americans – those of any ~~[illegible]~~ definiteness of character – have been & are still held at a distance by the present Administration. Americans have been treated with indignities, that would have been taken up as international affairs, had they been practiced on citizens of Great Britten or France. American Missionary influence is sedulously kept out even of the educational department, which department owes its very existence to the American Mission; while the English Bishop is made ~~President~~ a member of the Board of Education, & a nominal Roman Catholic is the Inspector of Schools – a person notorious in Hawaiian Newspapers for his antagonism to American ideas, & particularly to the American Mission. The Minister of Foreign Relations, a Roman Catholic, & the Minister of Finance Mr. C. C. Harris, a recreant American, & member of the Reformed Cath. Church are the other members of the Board of Education. The Ex. Governor Kekuanaoa, a Hawaiian Chief, & a Protestant, is the President of the Board; but his influence is nothing in the Board.

American influence is crowded out of the Education of the Nation as far as it is possible to do it; & yet America & Americans are content. The detrimental effects may yet appear. It seems to me it is time the matter were looked at more earnestly by all, & particularly by the American Board.

But I digress: — My immediate object in writing is to induce you to use all the influence you think prudent to secure the presence of the Lackawanna in our waters, for many months to come. This definite point is being made in a number of letters leaving by todays mail for prominent official individuals in the East. I was myself tempted to write to one or two — like Wm. E. Dodge & Mr Roberts, of New York — but deem it more prudent to commit the matter to you, to do as you think best with the facts, using my name or not, as may seem to you best. I need only add that Capt Reynolds seems to be admirably adapted to the business of looking after the interests of American Commerce here, & that it is a personal insult, to him, to thus endeavor to get rid of him. Were he less friendly with earnest Americans, & were he more complaisant to Bishop Staley & the Brittish Policy of securing controul here, he would doubtless be less obnoxious.

It may not be amiss for me to state before closing, that Judge Robertson during the last year addressed a note to the Member of the Hawaiian Club in Boston, stating that there was reason to fear an attempt by France on these islands. Capt Reynolds on learning this steamed with all despatch for these islands, though by his instructions expected simply to sail, trusting to what prove the exigencies of the case to justify him. Such a word of information or fear from an Englishman like the late Judge had much significance. It looks as though despairing of English interference, he preferred falling into American rather than French hands.

What he feared, may yet take place, unless there be watchfulness. The King may die. He is too superstitious to have yet appointed a successor to the crown.

In the event of a sudden death, the unscrupulous minority now in power, may attempt to saddle some puppet of theirs on the Nation as King or Queen. It would be an estimable assistance to the popular cause if America's silent monitors are then seen in our ports. But even, more immediately than that,— the election for representatives to Legislature takes place this fall, & the indications are that the people will no longer remain away from the polls, but, feeling that having refrained from voting at two general elections since the overturn of the Constitution, ~~they will feel that~~ they have protested sufficiently, ~~&~~ they will conclude to show their power. It will tend greatly to prevent acts of semi-official insult & outrage to American citizens, who will of course be interested on the peoples side, if an American vessel of war be in our waters at that time.

Yours for Right & Freedom
& for the triumph of Christ's Kingdom
L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick. Unofficial

Honolulu, April 30. 1867.

Rec'd June 25.

Ack^{d} 〃 27 —

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 368 - May 1, 1867
1 page

(Unofficial)

Rooms Haw: Board
May 1st 1867

Dr. N. G. Clark
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir

In addition to my letter of yesterday regarding the political affairs of these Islands, I wish to call your attention to the "Commercial Advertiser" of April 27th which I send you. In it is an article on the advantage to American Commerce of having a National Vessel stationed here.

In the "Maile Quarterly" for April is an article written by Mr Henry Carter, a son-in law of your former missionary Dr. Judd, who was not long since in the United States, & who met Mr. Seward from whom he received statements regarding the policy of the United States similar to those he expresses in this article. What he states regarding unstatesmanlike efforts at repelling the respect of the United States, should show to an American the neceſsity on the part of America of constraining the respect of this Hawaiian Government.

He says:– "The position which these Islands hold to the Pacific States of the Great Republic is one which makes them their natural market in which to buy & sell. The political constitution & traditional policy of that Country is opposed to the desire for & holding of outlying dependencies. These Islands, too small to form a State or Territory, too distant to be a part of a State, lying so exposed as to be very expensive to protect in case of war, offer no inducement to the United States to absorb them, while they have more than once expreſsed their determination not to allow any other power to aſsail their independence. Under American influence & teaching the Monarchy of Hawaii was founded, & brought to an independent position, & yet a Crown Minister aſserted, in justification of abandoning the American ideas incorporated into the Government system, that the contiguity of the nation to America made laws against the freedom of the Press necessary. Nothing more unstatesmanlike can be conceived of than an effort to repel the respect of the Power to which this Government owes so much, & from whom it has so much to expect. ~~(Maile Quarterly pp 52, 53. – No 7.)~~

+ + That her social system should be largely American, & that American ideas should largely prevail in her political rule, are the natural consequences of her position, & we hold that a wise statesmanship would rather seek to encourage than repress those which have led to results in the land where they have been so fully & successfully tried.

+ + To this end the educational department especially of this Government should be confided only to those who fully realize the true destiny of the country, & whose sympathies tendencies & prejudices are in accordance with the spirit of the age & of the geographical neighborhood in which this destiny is to be worked out." (Page 53 Maile Quarterly – No VII)

The assertion of The Crown Minister referred to above was that of the present Minister of Finance in the Convention, July 1864, which resulted in the overthrow of the Constitution of 1852. The assertion may be found in the official record of "The Convention". My own case last May was the first, & as yet the only one, which has come up where the endeavor has been seriously made to control the freedom of the Press. But others may yet arise, unless the arrogance of the faction at present in power be in some way restrained.

I anticipate the caution my letters of yesterday & today will draw from you, regarding my being in danger of dabbling in political matters. I know the danger & purpose being careful. But I am a man & I am an American, & I desire that America's influence should be more directly felt here for the good of this monarchy, & for the people's sake, & for the cause of evangelical religion. Yours,

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick Unofficial
Honolulu, May 1. 1867.
Rec'd June 27

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 369 - May 1, 1867
1 page

For The Pacific 1

Honolulu – May

Dear Sir,

In casting my mind back over the few weeks past for facts ~~to report~~ of religious interest, it is almost too far back to mention the arrival & reception of The Morning Star. You have ere this heard of her arrival on the 13th of March after the short passage of only four months. She is every thing that could be desired. The Islanders ~~& the missionaries~~ to the West & South owe Young America a great debt. They will doubtless in due time make ample returns for all the labor & expense expended upon them, by caring for American Commerce, & especially by fruits in the Christian Life.

The Children of Honolulu with their parents & friends gave her an enthusiastic reception on the 17th of March. Between three & four hundred visited her, [illegible]

23

[illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] arrived for the
[illegible] [illegible] to the [illegible] [illegible], & a [illegible]
[illegible] of the Society &c. The Hawaiian
Churches have sustained a Mission
for fourteen years. It consists exclusively
of native Hawaiians. Rev. J. Kekela, the
person to whom Pres. Lincoln sent most
valuable presents for delivering the life of
an American seaman, is one of the mis-
sionaries of that honored corps. As yet we
have not much of triumph to report on those
islands; but we wait the Lord's good time
with confidence. It is a Mission in which
all our Churches are deeply interested, & one
which they refuse to discontinue. Besides,
[illegible] Popery is there to impede.

We expect the Morning Star
back by about the 1st of June. Our
annual Religious Meetings will detain
her for a few weeks, & by about the 1st
of July she will probably leave for
Micronesia. And let me here make
the opportunity of speaking about the
Morning Star, built by the children of
[illegible] in 1866 [illegible]

Gilbert islands. I have for that cause re-
frained from saying any thing about her
hoping to have something more important to
report. She was found to be rather heavy
for that region of light winds & strong curre
She has therefore been carefully housed, &
we trust something will be done with her
the coming summer. It may be thought
best to dispose of her & get a lighter craft,
or perhaps get surf boats with the procee
Such a disposition of her will not I trust
be displeasing to her generous donors. —

You will be interested in the case of a Christian Digger Indian, who proposes soon to return to his native regi of Sacramento. His name is John Wind, or in Hawaiian Ioane Makani. He was brought to these islands by a white man, if I remember rightly in 1850, when but seven or eigh years old. The person who brought some y since left him virtually under the care of the Rev. J. D. Paris. By him he was sent to the Boarding School at Hilo, on Hawaii, where he received a Hawaiian education. Si then, for about two years he has been in Ho

4

. P. Alexander's Theological School. He
as for a number of years been a very con-
istent Church member. The Rev. T. Coan, of
ilo speaks of him as an earnest Christian.
is not a bright scholar, but seems to under
tand the Gospel Plan of Salvation. He speak
waiian very well, he also understands a
ing of English. He remembers but little of
Indian Parents language. He has the
culiar Indian countenance & also the
Indian persistence. His desire has for m
years been to fit himself to return to te
his brethren in the flesh the Way of Life.
this he now unites the idea of looking after
scattered Hawaiians in California. He has
made the tour of the island of Hawaii,
visiting the Churches on Oahu, & exciting
interest in himself & his proposed work.
July, we expect to assist him what ma
necessary in returning to California. Whe
shall have reached you, we shall hope the
will be looked after & cared for sufficien
to protect him from evil, & to ensure his do
what good he can among Indians & Haw

Yours truly

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Honolulu, May 1. 1867.

Rec'd June 27.

Ack^d " "

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 370 - May 20, 1867
1 page

Missionary House
Honolulu - May 20/67

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

At the last meeting of the Hawaiian Board mine to you of April 29th regarding Hilo Boarding School was read, & I was instructed to inform the Trustees of that School that it seemed to us eminently desirable to if possible secure the services of Mr. H. R. Hitchcock, & that it should be certain, no arrangements could be made with him before sending abroad for a man.

Within a day or two I have received copy of a letter by Mr. Lyman to yourself of May 8th, written before he he was aware of the above action on our part, but after the receipt of a copy of mine to you of April 29th.

In it he speaks of some funds belonging to the Institution, which he intimates might be appropriated for the benefit of a new man – in building him a house perhaps. That certainly would relieve the necessity of drawing upon others for any such object, & one purpose of my letter ~~will~~ has been reached, in giving definiteness to business part of the project regarding a new man."

So also, it now appears that the Hawaiian Board of Education has for several years been paying to the School a total of $1100.00 annually, without reference to its being used for English teaching, & indeed without any special reference to how it is used – save ~~in~~ that $200 goes to a native Assistant, & that English is taught. I am certainly pleased, as you will be, to have this correction made of my incorrect statements – though I cannot think ~~they~~ it could have been before gathered from any of the several letters from Mr. Lyman during the last two years, & of which I have sent copies to the Missionary House Boston. It relieves the matter much.

Mr. Lyman's remarks about not calling any important changes in the plan of the Institution *radical*, are doubtless wise. — And having introduced the idea of Mr. Hitchcock's being secured, it is not necessary that I should do any thing further in suggesting what changes might be necessary to secure his services. I will only allow myself to say that it more & more seems to me that Mr. Hitchcock would be an admirable man to be Associate Principal with Mr. Lyman. He is now in town, just returned from California, and it would not be impossible to make arrangements with him, though it would involve some changes in the School which the Trustees may not yet be prepared for. They will ~~doubtless~~ be as anxious for the true prosperity of the Institution as any one, & are better able to judge what will secure it; and as ~~the~~ whole matter rests with them I will simply subscribe myself

Yours
L. H. Gulick
Cor. Sec. —

over

(4)

P. S. The Trustees, having sent you a call for Mr. Albert Lyons, will ~~probably~~ certainly make no permanent arrangements with any one else, till they hear from him. ~~that Mr. Lyons~~. And if Mr. Lyons should indeed be ready & willing to respond to this invitation, I should most earnestly hope that nothing I have written would prevent his coming.

S. H. G.

S. H. Gutbeck
May 20th 69
Recd July 6th
Ackd July 30

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 371 – May 20, 1867
1 page

(Unofficial)

Missionary House
Honolulu - May 20/67

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother

On the 17th inst. I received yours of March 21st, & of the 29th, together with yours marked 'Private' of March 29th.

You will have heard of Mr. Coan's having gone to the Marquesas Is. This visit there will increase his perplexity about leaving his field this summer. He will have the approbation of our Board whenever he may desire it; but it will strike him singularly that our Board should have any thing to say in the matter. And I question whether he will ever consult our Board regarding it. You are kind to think of sending through me as Secretary, the invitation for Mr. Coan, & I doubt not it will have something of the effect you desired. But you may not be aware that the idea of the Hawaiian Board's being the agent of the American Board even regarding the Missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. is very faint in the minds of most here. All are in the habit of proferring their requests directly to the Prudential Committee; & as the Prudential Committee have in several cases acted directly in ~~the~~ pecuniary matters, even requests for monies, will now go more & more directly to you. This is almost inevitable, as the "missionaries" will never feel like being very closely related to our Haw: Board now so largely under the influence of young men; & it certainly relieves us here of many troublesome questions.

We are glad to learn that Mr. Albert Lyons is thinking of returning to these islands. Though you should not find my letter of last fall regarding Mr. Lyons, it will now make little difference. The proposition there made regarding his preaching for foreigners at Hilo is now superseded by a definite call to the Hilo Boarding School. And probably he will ere long receive a call to the Kona region of Hawaii. Even a partial course of medicine will be very useful to him here. We shall hope to see him as soon as he can come.

(3)

Mrs. Pogue's ~~a~~ suggestions regarding the difficulties & dangers of having a Girls School in Honolulu, have a foundation of truth in them; but to abandon the idea of a Strong Female Academy in Honolulu, would be to ignominiously yield the field to Roman & Reformed Catholics. This will not be done, however great the difficulties — & some of our worst difficulties come from opposing friends!.

As to a girls school at Kau — we had one there under my brother, & it was so plain to many of us that in that isolated & distant corner of the land it was impossible to have any thing else than a local School, that we removed my brother & his School to Waialua, where we now have a most flourishing Institution numbering over 60 girls from every part of the group. Kau has not changed in its relations to the outer world since then. But *Hilo* might & ought to have a Girls Boarding School, & would have had one before this if they had worked half as hard as we in Honolulu.

You will be pleased to hear that the Honolulu Female Academy under Miss Bingham is fairly under way. My wife has charge of the home, & Miss Bingham is principal of the School. We have 13 boarders, & expect more. Miss Bingham commenced teaching on the 1st of April. A few donations have come in, sufficient to enable us to prepare a few rooms, & doubtless more will come as the Lord shall see we need them. Miss B. will do a great work here. Let none of her friends mourn over her opportunities lost in America.

I am waiting with much interest the result of my letters regarding Mr Clark's house. It looks now as though it was essential that it be secured by you. But should you not do it, we will not despair of finding help from some other source, - so necessary does the enterprise seem to us - but where to look is yet a puzzle. -

Yours hopefully

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick [illegible]
Honolulu, May 20. 1867.
Rec'd July 6. 1867.

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 372 – May 25, 1867
1 page

Honolulu
May 25th 1867

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Brother

The Hawaiian Board is much pleased to hear of the possibility of securing an Associate for Mr. Snow.

We trust the Prudential Committee will send Mr. Lock, as soon as he may be ready to come, giving him what he may need as outfit, & providing that he receive a salary of say $450.00.

If it is desired, ~~that~~ we will gladly appoint him as our missionary, but the foreign missionaries now in Micronesia all hold their appointment from your Board.

The Morning Star will leave for Micronesia in July, after which there will be no opportunity to go till next Summer, unless we get a passage for him in Nov. or Dec in some Whaler or Trader, which we would try to do were he here.—

Yours Ever & Truly

L. H. Gulick

Cor. Sec.

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, May 25, 1867.
Rec'd July 20.
Ack'd Sept 20

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 373 - June 22, 1867
1 page

Miſsion House
Honolulu - June 27. 1867

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor Sec Am. Board
Dear Sir

I herewith send you the most important of the documents relating to our Annual Meeting which commenced on the 4th inst. & closed on the 18th. The Report of the Treasurer of the Haw. Board, with our Statistical Table will follow next mail.

This Meeting of our General Aſsociation was the most interesting of any since the change in 1863. The increase of native pastors, the Sabbath School Aſsociation of the whole group, the presence of Capt Reynolds, the more satisfactory state of our churches, all lent interest to the Meeting.

I send you a paper containing Capt Reynolds Address. Also Mr Coan's Report of the Voyage to Marquesas.

By next mail I shall hope to send you our Estimates for 1868.

The Report on Medical Instruction, which I enclose, will in part at least supply the need Dr. Anderson felt of some reply to the charge ~~that~~ of Arch Deacon Mason's that there was as much praying to death here as formerly.

I have very much to write you, but as the Morn. Star sails July 1st, I must delay till after she leaves.

Yours Ever

L. H. Gulick

Rev. L. H. Gulick.
Honolulu, June 27. 1867.
Rec'd Aug. 26.
Ans'd Dec. 14. 67

ABC FM Vol. 19
no. 374 - June 27, 1867
1 page

374

Honolulu
June 27 - 1867

Rev. Dr. Clark - Sec

Dear Sir,

On the 10th of June 1867, the Trustees of Oahu College elected Messrs S. M. Castle, & C. R. Bishop as trustees for six years. We trust the Prudential Committee will ratify the election. Mr Bishop is the leading & only Banker of the Islands, & is the husband of one of the highest & most respectable of our ladies. —

Yours Truly

L. H. Gulick
Sec. Board of Trustees

[illegible]

Honolulu, June 27. 1867.

Rec'd. Aug. 26.

Ackd Oct. 14